

# APPENDIX TO THE NAVY LIST

RATES OF PAY,  
CONDITIONS OF RETIREMENT  
UNIFORM REGULATIONS, ENTRY REGULATIONS,  
etc., etc.

JUNE, 1943.



LONDON

PUBLISHED BY HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE

To be purchased from H.M. Stationery Office at: York House,  
Kingsway, London, W.C.2; 120, George Street, Edinburgh, 2;  
39-41, King Street, Manchester, 2; 1, St. Andrew's Crescent,  
Cardiff; 80, Chichester Street, Belfast; or through any bookseller.

1943

Price One Shilling and Sixpence net.

# CONTENTS.

For Naval War Pensions see page 214.

	PAGE		PAGE
Accountant Officers, Entry of .. .. .	176	Honours and Decorations .. .. .	200
Air Apprentices .. .. .	197	Inspection, Research, Design and Experimental Ordnance, Duties, etc., Officers Employed on—Conditions of service ..	100
Artificer Apprentices, Entry of .. .. .	195	Instructor Officers, Entry of .. .. .	187
Assessors, Nautical .. .. .	210	Kitchener Medical Scholarships .. .. .	191
Badges .. .. .	133	Levées .. .. .	211
Board of Trade Certification .. .. .	209	Marines—	
Boys (Seaman Class), Entry of .. .. .	193	Entry and Examination of .. .. .	182
Cadets, Naval, Entry of .. .. .	169	Full Pay—	
Chaplains—		Officers .. .. .	17
Dress of .. .. .	130	N.C.O.'s and Men .. .. .	20
Entry of .. .. .	186	General Regulations .. .. .	75
Children's Allowances .. .. .	54	Half Pay .. .. .	38
Commutation of Retired Pay, &c. .. .. .	67	Marriage, Report of .. .. .	87
Dental Officers, Entry of .. .. .	191	Medals—	
Disability Pensions and Gratuities .. .. .	93	Distinguished Conduct .. .. .	209
Disability Retired Pay .. .. .	60	Good Conduct .. .. .	207
Distinction Marks of Branch .. .. .	122	Long Service and Good Conduct, R.F.R. ..	206
Distinction Marks of Rank .. .. .	121	" " " " R.N.R. .. .. .	204
Distinguished Conduct Medal .. .. .	209	Long Service and Good Conduct, R.N.V.R. ..	205
Dockyard Apprentices, Entry of .. .. .	198	Meritorious Service .. .. .	208
Dresses and Occasions on which to be worn—		Medals, Orders and Decorations—	
Royal Navy (Officers) .. .. .	117	Order of Wearing .. .. .	112
Royal Marines (Officers) .. .. .	136	Table of .. .. .	116
Dresses—		Medical Officers (Short Service), Entry of ..	189
Royal Marines .. .. .	159	Meritorious Service Annuities and Medals, Royal Marines .. .. .	208
Ship's Companies .. .. .	133	Nautical Assessors .. .. .	210
Emergency List .. .. .	110	Naval Pensions .. .. .	89
Employment of Retired Officers—		Nursing Service and Reserve, Queen Alexandra's Royal Naval .. .. .	200
General Regulations .. .. .	107	Orders, Decorations and Medals—	
Inspection, Research, Design and Experimental Duties, etc.—Conditions of service .. .. .	100	Order of wearing	
Entry and Examination—		Table of .. .. .	116
Air Apprentices .. .. .	197	Pay—	
Artificer Apprentices .. .. .	195	Disability, Retired .. .. .	60
Boys (Seaman Class) .. .. .	195	Full .. .. .	5
Chaplains .. .. .	186	Half, Tables of .. .. .	34
Dental Officers .. .. .	191	Retired .. .. .	41
Dockyard Apprentices .. .. .	198	Unemployed, Tables of .. .. .	34
Engineer Officers (University Candidates) ..	180	Paymaster Cadets, Entry of .. .. .	176
Instructor Officers .. .. .	187	Pensions—	
Medical Officers (Short Service) .. .. .	189	Dependants of Officers .. .. .	79
Naval Cadets .. .. .	169	Dependants of Seamen and Marines .. .. .	98
Paymaster Cadets .. .. .	176	Good Service .. .. .	88
Royal Marines .. .. .	182	Marines .. .. .	90
Schoolmasters .. .. .	193	Naval, Greenwich Hospital and Travellers ..	89
Foreign Orders, Decorations and Medals ..	163	Seamen .. .. .	90
Full Pay—		Widows' Scale of—	
Royal Marines .. .. .	17	Officers .. .. .	79
Royal Navy .. .. .	5	Seamen and Marines .. .. .	98
Good Conduct Medal and Gratuity .. .. .	207	Police Force, Royal Marine .. .. .	103
Green Service Pensions .. .. .	88	Prizes, Testimonials, etc. .. .. .	164
Greenwich Hospital Pensions—		Re-employment Regulations .. .. .	107
Officers .. .. .	89	Retired List, Officers on, Regulations for ..	107
Seamen and Marines .. .. .	93	Retired Officers, employment of. (See under Employment of Retired Officers.)	
Half Pay—		Retired Pay—	
Procedure for placing Officers on .. .. .	66	Officers in special appointments .. .. .	59
Royal Marines .. .. .	38	Procedure for placing Officers on .. .. .	66
Royal Navy .. .. .	34	Royal Marines .. .. .	41
		Royal Navy .. .. .	41



	PAGE		PAGE
Retirements—		Unemployed Pay—	
Royal Marines .. .. .	75	Procedure for placing Officers on ..	66
Royal Navy .. .. .	69	Table of .. .. .	34
Royal Fleet Reserve, Long Service and Good		Uniform—	
Conduct Medal .. .. .	203	Dress of Chaplains .. .. .	130
Royal Marine Police Force .. .. .	105	Fleet Air Arm .. .. .	130
Royal Naval Reserve Decoration (Officers)	202	Royal Marines (Officers) .. .. .	151
Long Service and Good Conduct Medal		.. .. . (N.C.O.'s and Men) .. .. .	159
(Ratings) .. .. .	204	Royal Naval Reserve (Officers) .. .. .	131
Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve Decoration		Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve (Officers)	131
(Officers) .. .. .	203	Royal Navy (Officers) .. .. .	111
Long Service and Good Conduct Medal		.. .. . (Ratings) .. .. .	132
(Ratings) .. .. .	205	Wages, Payments in addition to .. .. .	29
Salvage Awards, Distribution .. .. .	212	Wages Table—	
Schoolmasters, Entry of .. .. .	193	Naval Ratings .. .. .	20
Sea Transport Service .. .. .	212	Royal Marines, N.C.O.'s and Men .. .. .	28
Testimonials, Prizes, etc. .. .. .	164	Widows' Pensions, Scale of—	
Travers Pension .. .. .	89	Officers .. .. .	79
		Seamen and Marines .. .. .	98

BEST AVAILABLE COPY

4

Except where provision is, or may hereafter be, expressly made to the contrary, no person shall be entitled to claim as a right any promotion, emolument, retired pay, pension or other benefit conferred by any provision of these Regulations in the event of such provision being at any time varied, or cancelled.

---

TABLES OF THE PAY AND WAGES OF THE ROYAL NAVY  
AND OF THE ROYAL MARINES.

OFFICERS

In the following tables, Column A shows the rates of pay for Officers entered before 1st April, 1938, and not promoted since, whilst outside the Marriage Allowance Scheme. Column B shows the rates for such Officers whilst within the Marriage Allowance Scheme, and for all Officers entered, re-entered or promoted (whether substantively or not) on or after 1st April, 1938, irrespective of whether they are married Officers or not.

---







**EXECUTIVE OFFICERS—continued.**

**(b) ALLOWANCES—continued.**

Command Money to be paid as laid down in Article 1560, King's Regulations.  
Entertaining Allowance to be paid on actually assuming command or taking over duties until supersession or discharge, or the last date of performing duty when discharged sick. (See Arts. 1559 (2) and 1561, King's Regulations.)  
Allowance to Master of the Vessel .. .. .  
(If not in receipt of Command Money or Entertaining Allowance.)

	£	s.	d.
<b>Commodore, 2nd Class:—</b>			
Table Money when serving Abroad .. .. .	1	0	0†
at Home .. .. .	0	10	0†
Allowance* if in command of a station or squadron and not under orders of a Senior Officer, and if ordered by the Admiralty to be paid .. .. .	1	0	0
Allowance under other circumstances than above .. .. .	0	10	0
Establishment Allowance when appointed as Chief of Staff (Command Money, Table Money and Entertaining Allowance not payable) .. .. .	0	10	0
Command Money when in command of ships or in charge of Shore Establishments, payable at the same rates and under the same conditions as though the appointment were held by a Captain .. .. .	0	10	0 or 0 7 0*
Command Money when appointed as Captain of the Fleet .. .. .	0	7	0
Entertaining Allowance when appointed as Captain of the Fleet. (Table Money not payable) .. .. .	0	5	0†

**Flag Officers and Commodores, 1st Class:—**

First and Principal Naval Aide-de-Camp to the King .. .. .	1	0	0
Table Money at Admiralty discretion at rates varying according to character of appointment (maximum) .. .. .	4	10	0†
Establishment Allowance when in charge of an Establishment or Service and not in receipt of Table Money or (in the case of a Rear Admiral or Commodore 1st Class) when appointed as Chief of Staff (To be paid from the date of actually taking charge of an Establishment or Service until superseded or discharged, or the last date of performing duty when discharged sick.) .. .. .	0	10	0

**FLEET AIR ARM.**

**(a) FULL PAY.**

Air Officers receive pay on the scale laid down for Executive Officers, except when they are qualified in aeronautical engineering, in which case they are eligible for the scale laid down for Engineer Officers.

**(b) ALLOWANCES.**

Officers of all categories serving in the Fleet Air Arm receive the following allowances:—

**OBSERVERS**

**A. Officers below the rank of Commander R.N. or Major R.M.:—**

**(1) Officers qualified as Observers.**

For periods during which they are actually detailed for duty as trained Observers.

	Per diem.
	£ s. d.
Warrant Observers and Officers promoted from that rank .. .. .	5 0 0
<b>Commissioned Officers:—</b>	
If qualified in Air Wireless Telegraphy .. .. .	4 0 0
Midshipmen, and Acting Sub-Lieutenants .. .. .	6 0 0
Sub-Lieutenants and above .. .. .	4 0 0
If not qualified in Air Wireless Telegraphy .. .. .	4 0 0
All ranks .. .. .	4 0 0
Specialist Allowance when not appointed for Observer Duties but required to exercise specialist knowledge of F.A.A. work (with prior Admiralty sanction) .. .. .	2 6 0
When not appointed for Observer duties but required to make occasional duty flights, for each day of ascent:—	
If in receipt of above F.A.A. specialist allowance .. .. .	3 6 0
Otherwise .. .. .	6 0 0
Special Allowance while undergoing the Meteorological Course, Naval, Army, or Air Force Staff Courses, and Air Gunnery Course .. .. .	4 0 0
Special Allowance when appointed to ships prior to trials .. .. .	2 6 0
Special Allowance when appointed to Submarines carrying aircraft .. .. .	2 0 0
Special Allowance whilst undergoing the Long (S) Course .. .. .	4 0 0
Special Allowance whilst undergoing the Senior Officers' Tactical Course .. .. .	2 6 0
Special Allowance when appointed for Staff duties and not in receipt of Specialist Allowance or allowance as trained Observer .. .. .	2 6 0
Special Allowance for each day of ascent as Observer, when serving at the Admiralty (in addition to Admiralty allowance) .. .. .	4 0 0

\* At Admiralty discretion.

† Exempt from Income Tax.



ENGINEER OFFICERS--continued.

				(a) FULL PAY			£ s. d.			£ s. d.		
Engineer Captain and Captain (h) on promotion				..	..	..	2	14	4	2	12	4
After 3 years				..	..	..	2	18	10	2	18	10
" 6 "				..	..	..	3	3	4	3	1	4
" 9 "				..	..	..	3	7	10	3	5	10
Engineer Rear-Admiral and Rear-Admiral (E)				..	..	..	£	4	10	5		

Note.—A Lieutenant (E) undergoing a course of Physical and Recreational Training, or a Lieutenant (E) or a Lieutenant-Commander (E) employed on Physical and Recreational Training Duties in the Mechanical Training Establishment will not be eligible to receive Physical and Recreational Training Allowance.

		(b) ALLOWANCES.		Per diem.	
				s. d.	
Lieutenant (E), Sub-Lieutenant (E) if qualified in (E).				2	0
Machinery Allowance, when in charge of propelling machinery in ships in commission				3	0
Engineer Lieutenant-Commander and Lieutenant-Commander (E).				4	0
Machinery Allowance, when in charge of propelling machinery in ships in commission				4	0
Engineer Commander and Commander (E).				2	0
Machinery Allowance, when in charge of propelling machinery in ships in commission				1	0
Senior Engineer's Allowance to officers when senior of a ship in commission in which an Engineer Commander (without alternative) is allowed in complement.					
In ships complemented for Lieutenant-Commander (E)	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	2	0
" " Lieutenant (E)	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	1	0

Note.—Machinery Allowance according to rank to be paid to the Engineer Officer appointed for Florida duties with Destroyers additional to the Engineer Officer in charge of the machinery of the ship.

Engineer Captains (K) appointed as Fleet Engineer Officer, irrespective of seniority	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	8	0
Engineer Captains and Captains (E) of less than 3 years' seniority, actually serving and accommodated afloat and not in receipt of Lodging and Provision Allowances (not payable concurrently with allowance for Fleet Engineer Officer)	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	4	0
Engineer Lieutenants, Lieutenants (E), Engineer Lieutenant-Commanders, Lieutenant-Commanders (E), Engineer Commanders and Commanders (E), qualified in aeronautical engineering, when appointed for aeronautical engineering duties	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	3	6
Lieutenant (E) undergoing instruction at R.A.F. Elementary and Service Flying Training Schools	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	3	0
Lieutenant-Commander (E) and Lieutenant (K) holding appointments for full flying duties (as distinct from A/E duties)	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	6	0

ACCOUNTANT OFFICERS.

				(a) FULL PAY.				Daily rate.					
								£ s. d.					
Naval Cadet (Accountant)		In a Training Ship .. .. .		..	..	..	..	£	0	1	0		
		In a seagoing ship not a Training Ship .. .. .		..	..	..	..	0	4	0			
Paymaster Midshipman .. .. .		..	..	..	..	..	..	0	6	10			
Acting Paymaster Sub-Lieutenant .. .. .		..	..	..	..	..	..	0	11	0			
Paymaster Sub-Lieutenant .. .. .		..	..	..	..	..	..	0	13	0			
Paymaster Lieutenant (acting or confirmed) on promotion .. .. .		..	..	..	..	..	..	0	16	6			
After 3 years .. .. .		..	..	..	..	..	..	0	17	6			
" 6 " .. .. .		..	..	..	..	..	..	0	19	0			
								A. B.					
								£ s. d. £ s. d.					
Paymaster Lieutenant-Commander on promotion .. .. .		..	..	..	..	..	..	1	7	2	1	5	2
After 3 years .. .. .		..	..	..	..	..	..	1	9	0	1	7	0
" 6 " .. .. .		..	..	..	..	..	..	1	10	10	1	8	10
" 9 " .. .. .		..	..	..	..	..	..	1	12	10	1	10	10
" 12 " .. .. .		..	..	..	..	..	..	1	14	10	1	12	10
Paymaster Commander on promotion .. .. .		..	..	..	..	..	..	1	16	2	1	14	2
After 3 years .. .. .		..	..	..	..	..	..	1	19	10	1	17	10
" 6 " .. .. .		..	..	..	..	..	..	2	3	6	2	1	6
" 9 " .. .. .		..	..	..	..	..	..	2	7	0	2	5	6
" 12 " .. .. .		..	..	..	..	..	..	2	9	6	2	7	6
Paymaster Captain on promotion .. .. .		..	..	..	..	..	..	2	9	10	2	9	10
After 3 years .. .. .		..	..	..	..	..	..	2	14	4	2	12	4
" 6 " .. .. .		..	..	..	..	..	..	2	18	10	2	16	10
" 9 " .. .. .		..	..	..	..	..	..	3	3	4	3	1	4

OFFICERS TRANSFERRED FROM THE ROYAL NAVAL RESERVE OR ROYAL NAVAL VOLUNTEER RESERVE.

(Orders in Council dated 18th March, 1937 and 6th February, 1940.)

(Orders in Council dated 18th March, 1937 and 6th February, 1940.)										£ s. d.			
Probationary Paymaster Lieutenant	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	}	0	16	6
Paymaster Lieutenant on confirmation	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..		0	17	6
After two years from date of original transfer	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..		0	19	0
" four "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..		A.	1	7
Paymaster Lieutenant-Commander on promotion.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	}	£	1	5
And thereafter as for other Accountant Officers	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..			B.	1

## ACCOUNTANT OFFICERS—continued

## (b) ALLOWANCES.

Charge Pay (not to be paid while closing accounts).		Per diem.
(a) Paymaster Lieutenant or Paymaster Sub-Lieutenant in charge of Accountant Officer's stores and accounts .. .. .		2 6
(b) Accountant Officer receiving full pay of Paymaster Commander or below, when in accountant charge of H.M. ships, Depot ships, shore establishments, and bases, on the following scale (payable in addition to (a)) :—		
When average numbers borne for pay exceed 900 .. .. .		2 6
When average numbers borne for pay exceed 1,400 .. .. .		3 6
When average numbers borne for pay exceed 2,000 .. .. .		4 0
(c) Paymaster Commander or Paymaster Captain in charge of the accounts of a Division at R.N. Barracks at Portsmouth, Devonport, and Chatham, subject to prior Admiralty sanction (not payable in addition to (b)) .. .. .		5 0
(d) Accountant Officer in charge of accounts of H.M.S. "St. Angelo," and (for period of war only) any other depot, base or establishment, so long as the number of accounts exceeds 4,000 .. .. .		5 0
Paymaster Captains appointed as Fleet Accountant Officers, irrespective of seniority .. .. .		8 0
Allowance to Secretaries in addition to their full pay as Accountant Officer :—		
Secretary to a Naval Member of the Board of Admiralty .. .. .		9 0
.. .. . a Commander-in-Chief .. .. .		9 0
.. .. . a Flag Officer in a large independent Command (at Admiralty discretion) .. .. .		9 0
.. .. . a Flag Officer or Commodore, 1st Class (not a Commander-in-Chief) .. .. .		6 0
.. .. . a Commodore, 2nd Class .. .. .		5 0
.. .. . a Chief of the Staff (when a Flag Officer or Commodore, 1st Class) .. .. .		6 0
.. .. . a Chief of the Staff (when a Commodore, 2nd Class) .. .. .		5 0
.. .. . a Chief of the Staff (when a Captain) .. .. .		2 6*
.. .. . a Captain of the Fleet (when a Commodore, 2nd Class) .. .. .		5 0
.. .. . a Captain of the Fleet (when a Captain) .. .. .		2 6*
.. .. . a Chief Staff Officer (at Admiralty discretion) .. .. .		2 6*
.. .. . a Principal Sea Transport Officer .. .. .		2 6
Assistant Secretary to a Commander-in-Chief or Flag Officer commanding a large independent command (not to be drawn concurrently by the same officer with any other allowance for secretarial duties) .. .. .		2 6*
Captain's Secretary below the rank of Paymaster Sub-Lieutenant only, in seagoing ships commanded by a Captain (including Flagships) where the normal rate of Command Money is 10s. a day .. .. .		1 0
Secretary to the Senior Naval Officer of a Division of a Naval Station, at Admiralty discretion (Accountant or other Officer) .. .. .		2 6
Not payable for duties allowed for by complement.		

Note.—The allowances marked \* are payable only to officers below the rank of Paymaster Lieutenant-Commander.

## MEDICAL OFFICERS.

(a) FULL PAY		Daily rate.	
		£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Surgeon Lieutenant on entry .. .. .		1 4 0	
After 3 years .. .. .		1 6 2	
Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander on promotion .. .. .		A. 1 11 8	B. 1 9 8
After 3 years .. .. .		1 13 6	1 11 6
Surgeon Commander on promotion .. .. .		2 0 8	1 18 8
After 3 years .. .. .		2 4 4	2 2 4
.. .. . 6 .. .. .		2 8 0	2 6 0
.. .. . 9 .. .. .		2 11 8	2 9 8
.. .. . 12 .. .. .		2 14 10	2 12 10
.. .. . 15 .. .. .		2 18 0	2 16 0
Surgeon Captain on promotion .. .. .		2 18 10	2 16 10
After 3 years .. .. .		3 3 4	3 1 4
.. .. . 6 .. .. .		3 7 10	3 5 10
.. .. . 9 .. .. .		3 12 4	3 10 4
Surgeon Rear-Admiral .. .. .		£ 4 15 0	

Note.—Medical Officers on the permanent list with four or more years' full pay service (excluding civil hospital time) on 1st May, 1934, and Medical Officers with less than that amount of service on that date who do not accept the revised conditions of service applicable to Medical Officers entered on or after 1st May, 1934, (see page 184), will, on attaining 12 years' seniority as Surgeon Commander, receive pay corresponding to the rate normally payable to a Surgeon Commander of 15 years' seniority.

## (b) ALLOWANCES.

Specialist Allowance to Medical Officers with specialist qualifications employed on specialist duties (at Admiralty discretion) .. .. .		Per diem.
Charge Pay to Officers in charge of hospitals, sick quarters and Hospital Ships :—		3 0
Surgeon Rear-Admirals .. .. .		10s. a day
Surgeon Captains 10s. or 5s. a day, at Admiralty discretion .. .. .		
Surgeon Commanders .. .. .		5s. a day



DENTAL OFFICERS.

FULL PAY.

										Daily rate.		
										£	s.	d.
Surgeon Lieutenant (D) on entry	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	19	10
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	4	6
										A.		B.
										£	s.	d.
Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander (D) on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	9	4
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	11	2
" 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	13	0
" 9 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	16	2
Surgeon Commander (D) on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	18	6
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	2	0
" 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	5	8
" 9 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	9	4
" 12 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	12	10
Surgeon Captain (D) on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	16	6
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	1	2
" 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	5	8
" 9 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	10	2

A Dental Officer who is also qualified medically will, nevertheless, be paid on the Dental Officers' scale, unless appointed for Medical Duties in addition to his Dental Duties when he may be paid on the Medical Officers' scale if it is more advantageous to him.

CHAPLAINS AND TEMPORARY CHAPLAINS (EXCEPT ROMAN CATHOLIC CHAPLAINS).

FULL PAY.

										Daily Rate.					
										Old Scheme.			New Scheme.		
										A.	B.		A.	B.	
										£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Chaplain on entry	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	15	4	0	13	2
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	18	2	0	16	2
" 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	3	6	1	6	2
" 9 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	6	2	1	9	0
" 12 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	9	0	1	11	8
" 15 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	11	8	1	14	4
" 18 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	14	4	1	17	2
" 21 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	17	2	1	19	10
" 24 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	19	10	2	2	6
" 27 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	2	6	(a) 2	5	4
" 30 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	(a) 2	5	4	(b) 2	8	0
Chaplain of the Fleet	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	£1,358 a year					

Officers entered prior to 25th December, 1934, who do not accept the revised conditions of service continue to be paid under the old scheme. Officers entered on or after 25th December, 1934, and Officers entered prior to that date who elect to serve under the revised conditions, receive pay under the new scheme.

(a) Church of England Chaplains on the permanent list, including those specially retained under the old scheme are eligible for this rate on attaining the age of 50 and 22 years' seniority whilst still on the Active List.

(b) Church of England Chaplains on the permanent list, entered under the new scheme and those entered prior to 25th December, 1934, who accept the revised conditions, are eligible for this rate on attaining the age of 53 and 24 years' seniority and whilst still on the Active List.

TEMPORARY ROMAN CATHOLIC CHAPLAINS.

										Daily Rate.					
										Old Scheme.			New Scheme.		
										A. and B.			A. and B.		
										£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Chaplain on entry	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	15	4	0	13	2
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	18	2	1	3	6
" 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	3	6	1	6	2
" 9 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	6	2	1	9	0
" 12 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	9	0	1	11	8
" 15 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	11	8	1	14	4
" 18 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	14	4	1	17	2
" 21 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	17	2	1	19	10
" 24 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	19	10	2	2	6
" 27 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	2	6	2	5	4
" 30 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	5	4	2	8	0

INSTRUCTOR OFFICERS.

FULL PAY.											Daily rate.					
											£	s.	d.			
Instructor Lieutenant on entry	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	17	6			
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	19	0			
											<i>A.</i>			<i>B.</i>		
Instructor Lieutenant-Commander on promotion											£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	7	2	1	5	2
6	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	9	0	1	7	0
10	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	10	10	1	8	10
Instructor Commander on promotion											1	16	2	1	14	2
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	19	10	1	17	10
6	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	3	6	2	1	6
9	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	7	0	2	5	0
12	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	9	6	2	7	6
Instructor Captain on promotion											2	9	10	2	7	10
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	14	4	2	12	4
6	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	18	10	2	16	10
9	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	3	4	3	1	

WARRANT OFFICERS AND OFFICERS PROMOTED THEREFROM.

FULL PAY.

*Gunner, Gunner (T), Boatswain, Signal Boatswain, Telegraphist, Air Officer (P), (O), and (A.G.),  
 Warrant Officer, Master-at-Arms, Writer, Supply Officer, Cook, Steward, Photographer.*

											Daily rate.		
											£	s.	d.
Warrant Officers on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	12	8
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	13	6
6	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	14	6
9	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	15	4

		Daily rate.			
		A.		B.	
		£	s. d.	£	s. d.
Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank on promotion ..	.. .. .	0	17 2	0	16 2
After 3 years .. .. .	.. .. .	0	19 0	0	17 9
.. 6 .. .. .	.. .. .	1	0 10	0	19 4
.. 9 .. .. .	.. .. .	1	2 8	1	1 0
Lieutenant on promotion (except Steward and Photographer) ..	.. .. .	1	4 6	1	2 6
After 3 years .. .. .	.. .. .	1	5 4	1	3 4
.. 6 .. .. .	.. .. .	1	6 2	1	4 2
.. 9 .. .. .	.. .. .	1	8 0	1	6 0
Lieutenant-Commander on promotion (except Steward and Photographer) ..	.. .. .	1	11 8	1	9 8
After 3 years .. .. .	.. .. .				
.. 6 .. .. .	.. .. .				
.. 9 .. .. .	.. .. .				
Commander on promotion (Gunner, Gunner (T), Boatswain and Signal Boatswain only) ..	.. .. .	1	16 2	1	14 2
After 3 years .. .. .	.. .. .	1	19 10	1	17 10
.. 6 .. .. .	.. .. .	2	3 6	2	1 6
.. 9 .. .. .	.. .. .	2	7 0	2	5 0

Engineer, Mechanician, Shipwright, Electrician, Ordnance Officer,  
Aircraft Officer, Air Mechanic.

Warrant Officer, on promotion										Daily rate.	
	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.				
After 3 years	0	13	6		0	13	6				
" 6 "	0	14	6		0	14	6				
" 9 "	0	15	4		0	15	4				
" 12 "	0	16	4		0	16	4				
Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank on promotion											
	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.				
After 3 years	0	18	2		0	17	2				
" 6 "	0	19	10		0	18	7				
" 9 "	1	1	8		1	0	2				
Lieutenant on promotion	1	3	6		1	1	10				
After 3 years	1	5	4		1	3	4				
" 6 "	1	6	2		1	4	2				
Lieutenant-Commander on promotion	1	7	2		1	5	2				
After 3 years	1	9	0		1	7	0				
" 6 "	1	12	6		1	10					

WARRANT OFFICERS AND OFFICERS PROMOTED THEREFROM—contd.

	Daily rate.					
	A.			B.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Commander on promotion (Engineer, Mechanician and Shipwright only) ..	2	0	8	1	10	8
After 3 years .. .. .	2	4	4	2	2	4
“ 6 “ .. .. .	2	8	0	2	6	0
“ 9 “ .. .. .	2	11	8	2	9	8

Note.—Warrant Officers, Married and Widower, whose promotion to that rank would otherwise entail pecuniary loss are, under certain regulations, granted special rates of pay approximately equivalent to their emoluments as ratings plus Marriage Allowance in issue on the day preceding the date of promotion and the missing subscription of 1s. a day as Warrant Officers, provided such special rates do not exceed their maximum rates of pay on the Warrant Officers' scale plus the Officers' Marriage Allowance of the individual Warrant Officer—in the latter event they are granted the maximum rates of pay on the Warrant Officers' scale plus the Officers' Marriage Allowance of the individual Warrant Officer. (A.F.O.'s 1003/32 and 898/39, para. 14.)

ALLOWANCES TO COMMISSIONED OFFICERS FROM WARRANT RANK AND WARRANT OFFICERS.

	Per diem.
	s. d.
Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers who have passed Advanced Gunnery Course, payable continuously from date of first effective appointment after qualification until permanently ceasing to be employed as a Specialist .. .. .	2 0
Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers specifically appointed in lieu of Specialist Officer where the latter is allowed in complement, but not borne. This allowance will not normally be paid in addition to the allowance of 2s. referred to in the preceding paragraph. If in exceptional cases an officer who has passed Advanced Gunnery Course performs duty of Lieutenant or Lieutenant-Commander Specialist (G) in addition to his own duty, the question of concurrent payment will be decided by the Admiralty .. .. .	1 0
Commissioned Gunners and Gunners appointed as Director Warrant Officers .. .. .	1 0
Command Money to Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers if appointed in command (seagoing or harbour ship) .. .. .	2 0
First Lieutenant's Allowance. Payable at rates applicable to Officers entered as Cadets.	
Navigating Allowance to Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers when passed in coastal navigation and appointed for navigating duties .. .. .	1 6
Machinery Allowance to Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers when in charge of propelling machinery in ships in commission .. .. .	2 0
Senior Engineer's Allowance to Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers when senior of ship allowed an Engineer Commander (without alternative) in the complement .. .. .	1 0
Specialist Allowances payable to Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers to be continued on promotion to Lieutenant and Lieutenant-Commander at the above rates.	
Allowance to Signal Boatswains, Warrant Telegraphists and Officers promoted therefrom serving in certain appointments (not payable concurrently with allowance for performing Specialist Officer's duty) .. .. .	1 0
Allowance to Gunners and Officers promoted therefrom, qualified in Deep Diving, when holding certain appointments .. .. .	1 0
Allowance to Gunners, Gunners (T) and Commissioned Gunners, and Commissioned Gunners (T) performing dual duties of Gunner and Gunner (T) in Destroyers of Running Flotillas (For the period of war only, this allowance is payable in all classes of destroyers in full commission which carry both gun and torpedo armament).	1 0

SCHOOLMASTERS.

FULL PAY.

	Daily rate.					
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Schoolmaster Candidate .. .. .	0	10	10			
Probationary Schoolmaster .. .. .	0	11	4			
Old Scheme.						
Schoolmaster (Warrant Officer) after 1 year from entry, or on confirmation, if later .. .. .	0	11	10			
After 2 years from entry .. .. .	0	12	2			
“ 3 “ .. .. .	0	12	8			
“ 4 “ .. .. .	0	13	2			
“ 5 “ .. .. .	0	13	6			
“ 6 “ .. .. .	0	14	0			
“ 7 “ .. .. .	0	14	6			
“ 8 “ .. .. .	0	15	0			
“ 9 “ .. .. .	0	15	4			

## PAY OF THE ROYAL NAVY

SCHOOLMASTERS—*contd.**Old Scheme (contd.)*Schoolmaster (Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank)—  
After 10 years from entry

Colonist (Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank).—										A.			B.		
After 10 years from entry										£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	0	15	10	0	15	10
12	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	0	16	4	0	16	4
13	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	0	16	8	0	16	8
14	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	0	17	2	0	16	4
15	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	0	17	8	0	17	8
16	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	0	18	2	0	17	4
17	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	0	18	6	0	17	8
18	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	0	19	0	0	18	0
19	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	0	19	6	0	18	4
20	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	0	19	10	0	18	8
21	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	1	0	4	0	19	0
22	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	1	0	10	0	19	4
23	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	1	1	4	0	19	8
24	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	1	1	8	0	1	0
25	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	1	2	2	0	1	0
26	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	1	2	8	0	1	0

*New Scheme.*Schoolmaster (Warrant Officer) after 1 year from entry, or on confirmation, if later  
After 2 years from entry

Warrant Officer after 1 year from entry, or on confirmation, if later											£	s.	d.
after	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10			
1	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	11
2	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12
3	13	13	13	13	13	13	13	13	13	13	13	13	13
4	14	14	14	14	14	14	14	14	14	14	14	14	14
5	15	15	15	15	15	15	15	15	15	15	15	15	15
6	16	16	16	16	16	16	16	16	16	16	16	16	16
7	17	17	17	17	17	17	17	17	17	17	17	17	17
8	18	18	18	18	18	18	18	18	18	18	18	18	18
9	19	19	19	19	19	19	19	19	19	19	19	19	19
10	20	20	20	20	20	20	20	20	20	20	20	20	20

*Daily rate.*

Schoolmaster (Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank) on promotion

Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank) on promotion											A.	B.									
After	1 year	2 years	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	15	10	0	15	8
..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	16	4	0	16	0
..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	16	8	0	16	4
..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	17	2	0	16	8
..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	17	8	0	17	0
..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	18	2	0	17	4
..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	18	6	0	17	8
..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	19	0	0	18	0
..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	19	6	0	18	4
..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	19	10	0	18	8
..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	0	4	0	19	0
..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	0	10	0	19	4
..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	4	0	19	8
..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	8	1	0	0
..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	2	2	1	0	4
..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	2	8	1	0	8

Senior Master (Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank) to receive the rate of pay to which he would be entitled as a Schoolmaster (either Warrant Officer or Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank, according to time served from date of entry) with an addition of ..

Headmaster Lieutenant on promotion .. .. .	0 2 8	0 2 8
After 1 year .. .. .	1 5 4	1 3 4
2 years .. .. .	1 6 2	1 4 2
3 years .. .. .	1 7 2	1 5 2
Headmaster Lieutenant-Commander on promotion .. .. .	1 9 0	1 7 0
After 1 year .. .. .	1 12 6	1 10 6
Headmaster Commander on promotion .. .. .	1 16 2	1 14 2
After 1 year .. .. .	1 19 10	1 17 10
2 years .. .. .	2 3 6	2 1 6
3 years .. .. .	2 7 0	2 5 0

Officers promoted to Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank prior to 21st February, 1935, are to be paid on the old scale.

Officers promoted on the above date with more than 10 but less than 15 years from entry to receive annual increments on the old scale for Warrant Officer and Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank, irrespective of the date of promotion to the latter rank.

Other Officers serving on 21st February, 1935, if not promoted after 10 years from entry are, nevertheless, to receive increments on the old scale for Warrant Officers.

Officers serving on the above date and promoted after 10 years from entry and Officers entered on or after 21st February, 1935, are to be paid on the new scale.



ROYAL NAVAL SHORE WIRELESS SERVICE.

FULL PAY.

											Daily rate.	
											s.	d.
Chief Officer on promotion .. .. .											10	10
After 3 years .. .. .											11	10
After 6 " .. .. .											12	8
After 8 " .. .. .											13	6
Senior Chief Officer on promotion .. .. .											14	6
After 2 years .. .. .											15	4
After 4 " .. .. .											16	4
* Service in the Coastguard (W.T.) Force under the Admiralty to reckon for increase of pay in the equivalent rank in the Shore Wireless Service.												
NOTE.—Senior Chief Officers already serving on 30th April, 1936, retain their existing rate of pay of 16s. 4d. a day.												

ROYAL NAVAL SHORE SIGNAL SERVICE.

FULL PAY.

											Daily rate.	
											s.	d.
Chief Officer on promotion. Exclusive of provision allowance .. .. .											10	7
After 2½ years .. .. .											11	11
After 5 " .. .. .											13	3
After 10 " .. .. .											14	7
Senior Chief Officer .. .. .											16	1

ALLOWANCES—GENERAL.

Marriage Allowance.

Married R.N. and R.M. Officers are eligible for marriage allowances at the rates and subject to the conditions laid down in Admiralty Fleet Orders.

Submarine Allowances.

Officers forming part crew of—

(a) Submarines in commission and in reserve

(b) New submarines from date of commencement of trials.

											Per diem.	
											s.	d.
Officers of the rank of Captain when appointed in command of a Submarine or when actually in command of a new Submarine during trials prior to commissioning .. .. .											6	0
If above the rank of Sub-Lieutenant and below the rank of Captain .. .. .											6	0
Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers .. .. .											3	9
Others of, or below, the rank of Sub-Lieutenant .. .. .											3	0

Officers appointed for duty Class II with Submarines and Officers not appointed for Submarine duty when actually at sea in Submarines—

											For each day at sea in Submarine.	
											s.	d.
If above the rank of Sub-Lieutenant and below the rank of Captain .. .. .											6	0
Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers .. .. .											3	9
Others of, or below, the rank of Sub-Lieutenant .. .. .											3	0

Officers appointed for duty Class I with Submarines—

											For each day at sea in Submarine.	For each day not at sea in Submarine.
											s.	d.
If above the rank of Sub-Lieutenant and below the rank of Captain .. .. .											3	9
Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers .. .. .											3	9
Others of, or below, the rank of Sub-Lieutenant .. .. .											2	6

Officers forming part of spare crews

											For each day at sea in Submarine.	For each day not at sea in Submarine.
											s.	d.
If above the rank of Sub-Lieutenant and below the rank of Captain .. .. .											6	0
Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers .. .. .											3	9
Others of, or below, the rank of Sub-Lieutenant .. .. .											3	0

Officers undergoing Qualifying Course for Command of Submarines—

											For each day at sea in Submarine.	For each day not at sea in Submarine.
											s.	d.
If above the rank of Sub-Lieutenant and below the rank of Captain .. .. .											6	0
Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers .. .. .											3	9
Others of, or below, the rank of Sub-Lieutenant .. .. .											3	0

Officers under Training—

											For each day at sea in Submarine.	For each day not at sea in Submarine.
											s.	d.
If above the rank of Sub-Lieutenant .. .. .											6	0
Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers .. .. .											3	9
Others of, or below, the rank of Sub-Lieutenant .. .. .											3	0

Officers appointed for duty at the Admiralty—

											For each day at sea in Submarine.	For each day not at sea in Submarine.
											s.	d.
If above the rank of Sub-Lieutenant and below the rank of Captain .. .. .											2	0

Special allowances to Submarine Officers whilst undergoing Naval, Army, or Air Force Staff Course .. .. . 4s. per diem.

## ALLOWANCES—GENERAL—continued.

## Surveying Pay

Daily rates of pay in addition to Full Pay :—

	Home.	Abroad.
Captain or Commander, when in charge of Survey .. ..	£ s. d. 0 13 6	£ s. d. 1 0 0
Lieutenant-Commander or Lieutenant, when in charge of Survey .. ..	0 10 0	0 15 0
Assistant Surveyor 1st Class .. ..	0 7 0	0 8 0
" " 2nd .. ..	0 5 0	0 6 0
" " 3rd .. ..	0 3 0	0 4 0
" " 4th .. ..	0 2 0	0 2 6

## Admiralty Allowances.

Officers appointed for service inside the Admiralty (other than as Directors or Deputy Directors, or to posts on the permanent staff of the Compass Department, or of the Inspection, Experimental, and Design Branches of the Naval Ordnance Department for whom special arrangements are made) receive, in addition to the full pay of their rank, Provision Allowance and Servants and Lodging Allowances (when payable), a special duty allowance, designated Admiralty Allowance, at the following rates :—

	Annual rate.
Officers of the rank or relative rank of Captain or Commander .. ..	£ s. d. 90 10 0
Officers of the rank or relative rank of Lieutenant-Commander or Lieutenant .. ..	68 0 0
Officers of the rank or relative rank of Sub-Lieutenant and Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers .. ..	45 10 0

Officers who may be appointed to the Admiralty for temporary service only, will receive Admiralty Allowance at the following rates, provided that in no case is the daily rate to be paid for a longer period than three months, viz. :—

	Daily rate.
Officers of the rank or relative rank of Captain, Commander, Lieutenant-Commander, or Lieutenant .. ..	£ s. d. 0 9 0
All Officers of the rank or relative rank of Sub-Lieutenant and Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers .. ..	0 4 6

Thereafter all such Officers are paid the annual Allowances appropriate to their ranks.

Duty Allowances and Specialist Allowances are not payable concurrently with Admiralty Allowance.

Surveying Officers serving in the Hydrographic Department (other than the Hydrographer) are not entitled to Admiralty Allowance; but receive Surveying Pay according to their grades.

Secretaries to Naval Members of the Board and to the Admiral Commanding Reserves receive Secretary's Allowance of 9s. per diem, but do not receive Admiralty Allowance.

## Allowance for performance of Accountant Officers' duties—

To any Officer in charge of Accountant Officer's stores and accounts in the absence of an Accountant Officer .. ..	s. d. 1 0	to	s. d. 2 6
	per diem, at Admiralty discretion.		

## Secretary's Allowance—

To any Officer serving as Secretary to the Senior Naval Officer of a Division of a Naval Station, at Admiralty discretion .. ..	2 6
Not payable for duties allowed for by complement.	

## Photographic Allowance—

To Officers not above rank of Lieutenant-Commander who are appointed for photographic duties in addition to ordinary ship's duties .. ..	1s. per diem.
--	---------------

## Dietary of Mess Subscription.—When messing in the Ward Room Mess—

To Gun Room Officers and R.M. Lieutenants with less than four years' commissioned time (other than those in receipt of pay on the scale prescribed for Lieutenants ex-Warrant Officers) .. ..	9d. per diem.
To Commissioned Officers from Warrant rank and Warrant Officers .. ..	1s. 10d. per diem.

Flag Allowance as laid down in App. I, Part 3, of King's Regulations.

Extra Pay as laid down in Chapter XLV of King's Regulations.

Hardy Money as laid down in Article 1638 of King's Regulations and Admiralty Fleet Orders.

Climate Pay as laid down in Article 1641 of King's Regulations.

Furl Allowance as laid down in Article 1639 of King's Regulations.

Interpreter's Allowance as laid down in Article 369 of King's Regulations.

Colonial Allowance to be reviewed and reported on annually as to rates considered necessary by Commanders-in-Chief, on Stations where paid, the reports to reach the Admiralty by 31st December.

Probationary Second Lieutenant									<i>L. S. d.</i>
Probationary Lieutenant	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 12 8
Lieutenant under 4 years from date of promotion to Probationary Second Lieutenant									0 13 0
(Subsequently in accordance with the above scale for Direct Entry Officers.)									

FULL PAY OF THE ROYAL MARINE OFFICERS—continued.

Warrant Officers and Officers promoted therefrom.

										Daily Rate.					
										£	s. d.	£	s. d.		
Royal Marine Gunner on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	12	8			
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	13	6			
.. 6 ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	14	6			
.. 9 ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	15	4			
										£	A.	s. d.	£	B.	s. d.
Commissioned Royal Marine Gunner, on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	17	2	0	16	2
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	19	0	0	17	9
.. 6 ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	0	10	0	19	4
.. 9 ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	2	8	1	1	0
Lieutenant on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	4	6	1	2	6
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	5	4	1	3	4
.. 6 ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	6	2	1	4	2
Captain on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	8	0	1	6	0
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	11	8	1	9	

*Note:*—Officers promoted under Appendix XII, part 10, Section II (A), paragraph 16, receive pay as Lieutenant and Captain under the above scale.

										Daily Rate.					
										£		s. d.			
Staff Sergeant-Major and Superintending Clerk on promotion .. .. .										0	12	8			
After 3 years .. .. .										0	13	6			
" 9 " .. .. .										0	14	6			
" 9 " .. .. .										0	15	4			
										A.		B.			
										£		s. d.			
Commissioned Sergeant-Major and Commissioned Superintending Clerk .. .. .										0	17	2	0	16	2
After 3 years .. .. .										0	19	0	0	17	9
" 9 " .. .. .										1	0	10	0	19	4
" 9 " .. .. .										1	2	3	1	1	0

										Daily Rate.					
										A.			B.		
										£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Quartermasters (except of R.N. School of Music):—															
Lieutenant on promotion .. .. .										1	4	6	1	2	6
Captain on promotion .. .. .										1	5	4	1	3	4
After 3 years .. .. .										1	6	2	1	4	2
After 5 years .. .. .										1	7	2	1	5	2
Major on promotion .. .. .										1	8	0	1	6	0
After 3 years .. .. .										1	11	8	1	9	8
Lieutenant-Colonel (when rank is given in exceptional cases) on promotion .. .. .										1	16	2	1	14	2
After 3 years .. .. .										1	19	10	1	17	10
Bandmaster on promotion .. .. .										£ s. d.					
After 1 years .. .. .										..	..	0	12	8	
After 3 years .. .. .										..	..	0	13	6	
After 5 years .. .. .										..	..	0	14	6	
After 7 years .. .. .										..	..	0	15	4	
Commissioned Bandmaster on promotion .. .. .										£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
After 3 years .. .. .										0	17	2	0	16	2
After 5 years .. .. .										1	19	0	1	17	9
After 7 years .. .. .										1	0	10	0	19	4
After 9 years .. .. .										1	2	8	1	1	0
Musical Director .. .. .										} R.N. School of Music } —					
Assistant Musical Director .. .. .															
Quartermaster .. .. .															
Director of Music .. .. .															
Lieutenant on promotion .. .. .										1	4	6	1	2	6
After 3 years .. .. .										1	5	4	1	3	4
Captain .. .. .										1	6	2	1	4	2
Major on promotion .. .. .										1	8	0	1	6	0
After 3 years .. .. .										1	11	8	1	9	8

*Schoolmasters.*

	Daily Rate.
Probationary Schoolmaster--	£ s. d.
First six months .. .. .	0 8 8
Second six months .. .. .	0 9 6
Schoolmaster (Warrant Officer)--	
Under 4 years' annuity .. .. .	0 10 0
After 4 years .. .. .	0 10 10
" " "	0 11 10
" " "	0 12



FULL PAY OF THE ROYAL MARINE OFFICERS—continued

Schoolmasters—contd.

										Daily Rate		
Schoolmaster (Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank) on promotion										£	s.	d.
After 3 years										0	13	6
" 6 "										0	14	6
										0	15	4
										A.		
										£	s.	d.
Head Master (Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank) on promotion										0	17	2
After 3 years										0	19	0
" 6 "										1	0	10
" 9 "										1	2	8
										B.		
										£	s.	d.
Chief Schoolmaster:—										1	1	1
Lieutenant on promotion										1	4	6
After 3 years										1	5	4
" 6 "										1	6	2
Captain										1	8	0

Note.—Warrant Officers, Married and Widower, whose promotion to that rank would otherwise entail pecuniary loss are, under certain regulations, granted special rates of pay approximately equivalent to their emoluments as ratings plus Marriage Allowance in issue on the day preceding the date of promotion and the missing subscription of 11. a day as Warrant Officers, provided such special rates do not exceed their maximum rates of pay on the Warrant Officers' scale plus the Officers' Marriage Allowance of the individual Warrant Officer—in the latter event they are granted the maximum rates of pay on the Warrant Officers' scale plus the Officers' Marriage Allowance of the individual Warrant Officer. (A.F.O.'s 1003/32 and 898/39, para. 14.)

ALLOWANCES PAYABLE TO ROYAL MARINE OFFICERS.

	Per diem
<b>Command Money—</b>	
To Colonels Commandant	7 0
To Colonels and Lieut.-Colonels for independent command of Royal Marine Battalions or analogous units	7 0
To Majors, for independent command of Royal Marine Battalions, or analogous units	5 0
<b>Entertaining Allowance—</b>	
To Colonels Commandant	10 0
To Colonels and Lieut.-Colonels for independent command of Royal Marine Battalions or analogous units (at Admiralty discretion)	5 0
To Majors for independent command of Royal Marine Battalions or analogous units (at Admiralty discretion)	2 6
<b>Special Allowance—</b>	
To Major-Generals	5 0
To Colonels Commandant	5 0
To Colonels 2nd Commandant	5 0
<b>Flag Allowance—</b>	
To Senior Officer of Royal Marine detachment:—(a) in ships bearing the Flag of a Commander-in-Chief (payable in Fleet Flagships of Home and Mediterranean Fleets only when appointed for Ship and Fleet duties)	5 0
(b) in ships bearing other Flags or Broad Pennants	2 6
<b>Specialist Allowance—</b>	
To Lieutenants and Captains, Royal Marines, who have qualified in Gunnery, Small Arms, Army Signalling, Wireless Telegraphy, Staff (Operations or Intelligence), Mechanical Transport, Searchlight, Surveying, or R.D.F. Technical Instructors' duties, but only when holding specific appointments for Specialist Duties, ashore or afloat	2 6
To Landing Officers	1 0
To Commissioned R.M. Gunners and R.M. Gunners who have passed Advanced Gunnery Course	2 0
<b>Physical Training Allowance—</b>	
To Lieutenants and Captains, Royal Marines, who have qualified as Specialists in Physical Training, but only when holding a specific appointment for physical training duties, ashore or afloat	2 0
To Lieutenants and Captains, Royal Marines, who have undergone a short course in Physical and Recreational Training and hold a specific appointment for such duties	1 0
<b>Allowance to Non-Specialist doing Specialist Duties—</b>	
To Lieutenants and Captains, Royal Marines, specifically appointed in lieu of a Specialist in Gunnery, Small Arms, Signalling (Army or otherwise), Wireless Telegraphy, Staff (Operations or Intelligence), Mechanical Transport, Physical and Recreational Training, Anti-Submarine or Searchlight Duties in cases where a Specialist Officer is allowed by complement, but not borne, ashore or afloat	1 0
<b>Adjutant's Allowance—</b>	
To Lieutenants and Captains, Royal Marines, when appointed as Adjutant or Acting Adjutant	2 6
<b>Cash Responsibilities—</b>	
To Paymasters, Royal Marines (Not to be paid whilst closing accounts.)	5 0
<b>Director Allowance—</b>	
To Commissioned R.M. Gunners and R.M. Gunners when appointed as Director Warrant Officers	1 0

\*Exempt from Income Tax.

## WAGES TABLE.—NAVAL RATINGS.

(Vide APPENDIX XVII, King's Regulations.)

Rating.	Pay per diem. (C.S. or S.S.) Non-C.S. Rates marked*.	
	Rate for men entered before 5th October, 1925.	Rate for men entered after 4th October, 1925.
<b>Seaman.</b>		
Chief Petty Officer .. .. .	s. d. 8 6	s. d. 7 6
After 3 years as such .. .. .	8 0	7 0
After 6 years as such (C.S.) .. .. .	9 0	8 0
After 9 years as such (C.S.) .. .. .	8 6	7 6
With subsequent triennial increments to C.S. ratings of 6d. a day.	9 6	8 6
Petty Officer .. .. .	10 0	9 0
After 3 years as such .. .. .	7 0	6 0
After 6 years as such (C.S.) .. .. .	6 6	5 6
After 9 years as such (C.S.) .. .. .	7 4	6 4
With subsequent triennial increments to C.S. ratings of 6d. a day.	6 10	5 10
Leading Seaman .. .. .	7 8	6 10
Over 1 year as such if passed professionally for Petty Officer .. .. .	5 3	4 4
After 3 years as such in any case .. .. .	4 9	3 10
After 6 years as such .. .. .	5 0	4 6
After 9 years as such .. .. .	5 0	4 8
Able Seaman .. .. .	4 0	3 10
After 3 years' man's service .. .. .	3 6	2 6
After 6 years' man's service .. .. .	4 3	3 4
After 9 years' man's service .. .. .	3 9	2 10
Ordinary Seaman .. .. .	4 6	3 8
Boy, 1st Class .. .. .	4 0	3 2
Boy, 2nd Class .. .. .	2 9	2 0
<b>Sailmaker.</b>		
Chief Sailmaker .. .. .	9 0	8 0
After 3 years as such .. .. .	9 6	8 6
After 6 years as such .. .. .	10 0	9 0
With subsequent triennial increments of 6d. a day.	7 6	6 6
Sailmaker .. .. .	7 0	6 0
After 3 years as such .. .. .	7 10	6 11
After 6 years as such .. .. .	7 4	6 5
After 9 years as such .. .. .	8 2	7 4
Sailmaker's Mate .. .. .	7 8	6 10
After 3 years as such .. .. .	5 9	4 10
After 6 years as such .. .. .	5 3	4 4
After 9 years as such .. .. .	6 0	5 2
<b>Signal.</b>		
Chief Yeoman of Signals .. .. .	9 0	8 0
After 3 years as such .. .. .	9 6	8 6
After 6 years as such .. .. .	10 0	9 0
With subsequent triennial increments of 6d. a day.	7 6	6 6
Yeoman of Signals .. .. .	7 10	6 11
After 3 years as such .. .. .	8 2	7 4
After 6 years as such .. .. .	5 9	4 10
Leading Signaller .. .. .	5 0	4 0
After 1 year as such and passed for Yeoman of Signals .. .. .	4 3	3 2
After 3 years as such in any case .. .. .	4 3	3 2
Signaller .. .. .	4 6	3 7
After 3 years' man's service .. .. .	4 9	3 7
After 6 years' man's service .. .. .	4 9	3 11
Ordinary Signaller .. .. .	3 9	2 0
Signal Boy .. .. .	..	1 3
<b>Telegraphist.</b>		
Chief Petty Officer Telegraphist .. .. .	9 0	8 0
After 3 years as such .. .. .	9 6	8 6
After 6 years as such .. .. .	10 0	9 0
With subsequent triennial increments of 6d. a day.	7 6	6 6
Petty Officer Telegraphist .. .. .	7 10	6 11
After 3 years as such .. .. .	8 2	7 4
After 6 years as such .. .. .	5 9	4 10
Leading Telegraphist .. .. .	5 0	4 0
After 1 year as such if passed for P.O. Telegraphist .. .. .	6 0	5 0
After 3 years as such in any case .. .. .	..	5 2

## WAGES TABLE.—NAVAL RATINGS—continued.

Rating.	Pay per d. Non-C.S. Rates marked*.		Rate for men entered before 5th October, 1925.		Rate for men entered after 4th October, 1925.	
	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.
<b>Telegraphist—contd.</b>						
Telegraphist .. .. .	4	3	3	3		
After 3 years' man's service .. .. .	4	6	3	7		
After 6 years' man's service .. .. .	4	9	3	11		
Ordinary Telegraphist .. .. .	2	9	2	0		
Boy Telegraphist .. .. .			1	3		
<b>Coder.</b>						
Petty Officer Coder .. .. .			6	6		
After 3 years as such .. .. .			6	11		
After 6 years as such .. .. .			7	4		
Leading Coder .. .. .			4	10		
After 1 year as such if recommended and specially proficient .. .. .			5	0		
After 3 years as such in any case .. .. .			5	2		
Coder .. .. .			3	3		
After 3 years' man's service .. .. .			3	7		
After 6 years' man's service .. .. .			3	11		
Ordinary Coder .. .. .			2	0		
<b>Artificers (Engine Room, Electrical and Ordnance) and Shipwrights.</b>						
Chief Engine Room, Electrical and Ordnance Artificer and Chief Shipwright .. .. .	11	6	10	6		
After 3 years as such .. .. .	12	0	11	0		
After 6 years as such .. .. .	12	6	11	6		
Artificer or Shipwright, 1st Class .. .. .	11	0	10	0		
Artificer or Shipwright, 2nd Class .. .. .	10	6	9	6		
Artificer or Shipwright, 3rd Class .. .. .	10	0	9	0		
Artificer or Shipwright, 4th Class .. .. .	9	6	8	6		
Acting Do. 4th Class .. .. .	8	6	8	0		
Artificer or Shipwright, 5th Class .. .. .	6	6	5	7		
Artificer Apprentice—						
First Year .. .. .			0	9		
Second Year .. .. .			1	0		
Third Year .. .. .			1	6		
Fourth Year .. .. .			2	0		
Naval Shipwright Apprentices and some Artificer Apprentices are paid rates as for Dockyard Apprentices.						
<b>Wireman.</b>						
Petty Officer Wireman .. .. .			6	6		
Leading Wireman .. .. .			4	10		
After 3 years as such .. .. .			5	2		
Wireman .. .. .			3	6		
After 3 years' man's service .. .. .			3	10		
<b>Radio Mechanic.</b>						
Chief Petty Officer Radio Mechanic .. .. .			9	0		
After 3 years as such .. .. .			9	6		
After 6 years as such .. .. .			10	0		
With subsequent triennial increments of 6d. a day.						
Petty Officer Radio Mechanic .. .. .			8	0		
After 3 years (acting and confirmed) .. .. .			8	6		
Acting Petty Officer Radio Mechanic .. .. .			7	0		
Leading Radio Mechanic .. .. .			5	6		
Radio Mechanic .. .. .			3	9		
<b>Mechanician.</b>						
Chief Mechanician .. .. .	11	6	10	6		
After 3 years as such .. .. .	12	0	11	0		
After 6 years as such .. .. .	12	6	11	6		
Mechanician, 1st Class .. .. .	9	0	8	0		
After 2 years' service as such .. .. .	9	6	8	6		
After 5 years' service as such .. .. .	10	0	9	0		
After 8 years' service as such .. .. .	10	6	9	6		
After 11 years' service as such .. .. .	11	0	10	0		
Mechanician, 2nd Class .. .. .	8	6	7	6		
Mechanician (O.S.) .. .. .	9	0	8	0		
After 3 years' service as such .. .. .	9	6	8	6		
After 6 years' service as such .. .. .	10	0	9	0		
After 9 years' service as such .. .. .	10	6	9	6		
After 12 years' service as such .. .. .	11	0	10	0		

## WAGES TABLE.—NAVAL RATINGS.—continued.

Rating.	Pay per diem. (C.S. or S.S.) Non-C.S. Rates marked *.	
	Rate for men entered before 5th October, 1925.	Rate for men entered after 4th October, 1925.
<i>Motor Mechanics.</i>		
Chief Motor Mechanic, 1st Class .. .. .	10 0	9 0
Chief Motor Mechanic, 2nd Class .. .. .	9 6	9 0
Chief Motor Mechanic, 3rd Class .. .. .	9 0	8 0
Chief Motor Mechanic, 4th Class .. .. .	8 0	8 0
Acting Chief Motor Mechanic, 4th Class .. .. .	6 11	7 4
Motor Mechanic (21 and over) .. .. .	7 4	5 7
After 2 years as such .. .. .	5 7	
Motor Mechanic (under 21) .. .. .		
<i>Mechanics (Engine Room, Electrical, Ordnance)</i>		
Engine Room, Electrical or Ordnance Mechanic, 4th Class .. .. .	7 0	5 1
Engine Room, Electrical or Ordnance Mechanic, 5th Class .. .. .	5 1	3 9
Probationary Engine Room, Electrical or Ordnance Mechanic .. .. .	3 9	2 0
Junior Probationary Engine Room, Electrical or Ordnance Mechanic .. .. .	2 0	
<i>Stoker.</i>		
Chief Stoker .. .. .	9 0	8 0
After 3 years as such .. .. .	9 6	8 6
After 6 years as such .. .. .	10 0	9 0
With subsequent fractional increments of 6d. a day .. .. .		
Stoker Petty Officer .. .. .	7 6	6 6
After 3 years as such if in possession of Stoker's Certificate .. .. .	7 10	6 11
After 6 years as such if in possession of Stoker's Certificate .. .. .	8 2	7 4
Leading Stoker .. .. .	5 9	4 10
After 3 years as such .. .. .	6 0	5 2
Stoker, 1st Class .. .. .	4 0	3 6
After 3 years' man's service .. .. .	4 9	3 10
After 6 years' man's service .. .. .	4 3	3 4
Stoker, 2nd Class .. .. .	3 3	2 6
After 3 years' man's service .. .. .	3 3	2 0
<i>Armourer.</i>		
Chief Armourer .. .. .	10 0	9 0
After 3 years as such .. .. .	10 6	9 6
After 6 years as such .. .. .	11 0	10 0
Armourer .. .. .	8 8	7 10
After 3 years as such .. .. .	9 0	8 0
Armourer's Mate .. .. .	8 0	7 0
Armourer's Crew .. .. .	7 8	6 3
<i>Artisans (Unlancers, Painters, Joiners, Coopers).</i>		
Chief .. .. .	9 9	8 9†
After 3 years as such .. .. .	10 5	9 3†
After 6 years as such .. .. .	10 9	9 9†
1st Class .. .. .	8 5	7 7†
After 3 years as such .. .. .	8 9	7 11†
2nd Class .. .. .	8 1	7 2†
3rd Class .. .. .	7 9	6 9†
4th Class .. .. .	7 5	6 0†
Acting 4th Class .. .. .	6 0	5 0†
5th Class .. .. .	5 3	4 4†
<i>Blacksmith.</i>		
Chief Blacksmith .. .. .	10 0	9 0
After 3 years as such .. .. .	10 6	9 6
After 6 years as such .. .. .	11 0	10 0
Blacksmith, 1st Class .. .. .	8 8	7 10
After 3 years as such .. .. .	9 0	8 2
Blacksmith, 2nd Class .. .. .	8 4	7 5
Blacksmith, 3rd Class .. .. .	8 0	7 0
Blacksmith, 4th Class .. .. .	7 8	6 3
Acting Blacksmith, 4th Class .. .. .	6 3	5 3
Blacksmith, 5th Class .. .. .	5 6	4 7

† Except Coopers (rating to die out).



## WAGES TABLE.—NAVAL RATINGS—continued.

Rating.	Pay per diem. (C.S. or S.S.) Non-C.S. Rates marked*.	
	Rate for men entered before 5th October, 1925.	Rate for men entered after 4th October, 1925.
<i>Photographer.</i>		
Chief Petty Officer Photographer .. .. .	s. d. 9 3	s. d. 8 3
After 3 years as such .. .. .	9 9	8 9
With subsequent triennial increments of 6d. a day.		
Petty Officer Photographer .. .. .	7 9	6 9
After 3 years as such .. .. .	8 1	7 2
After 6 years as such .. .. .	8 5	7 7
Leading Photographer .. .. .	6 0	5 1
After 3 years as such .. .. .	6 3	5 5
Photographer .. .. .	4 6	3 6
After 3 years' man's service .. .. .	4 9	3 10
After 6 years' man's service .. .. .	5 0	4 2
<i>Sick Berth.</i>		
Sick Berth Chief Petty Officer .. .. .	9 0	8 0
After 3 years as such .. .. .	9 6	8 6
After 6 years as such .. .. .	10 0	9 0
With subsequent triennial increments of 6d. a day.		
Sick Berth Petty Officer .. .. .	7 6	6 6
After 3 years as such .. .. .	7 10	6 11
After 6 years as such .. .. .	8 2	7 4
Leading Sick Berth Attendant .. .. .	5 9	4 10
After 3 years as such if passed finally for S.B.P.O. .. .. .	6 0	5 2
Sick Berth Attendant after training .. .. .	4 3	3 3
After 3 years, if passed finally for Leading S.B.A. .. .. .	4 6	3 7
After 6 years, if passed finally for Leading S.B.A. .. .. .	4 9	3 11
Sick Berth Attendant Probationer .. .. .	2 9	2 0
<i>Regulating.</i>		
Master-at-Arms .. .. .	9 6	8 6
After 3 years as such .. .. .	10 0	9 0
With subsequent triennial increments of 6d. a day.		
Master-at-Arms at Naval Detention Quarters (inclusive rate) .. .. .	11 6	10 6
Regulating Petty Officer .. .. .	8 0	7 0
After 3 years as such (including service on probation) .. .. .	8 4	7 3
After 6 years as such (including service on probation) .. .. .	8 8	7 10
<i>Writer.</i>		
Chief Petty Officer Writer .. .. .	9 3	8 3
After 3 years as such .. .. .	9 9	8 9
After 6 years as such .. .. .	10 3	9 3
With subsequent triennial increments of 6d. a day.		
Petty Officer Writer .. .. .	7 9	6 9
After 3 years as such .. .. .	8 1	7 2
After 6 years as such .. .. .	8 5	7 7
Leading Writer .. .. .	6 0	5 1
After 3 years as such, if passed for Petty Officer Writer .. .. .	6 3	5 5
Writer .. .. .	4 6	3 6
After 3 years' man's time in Writer Branch .. .. .	..	3 10
After 6 years' man's time in Writer Branch .. .. .	..	4 2
Writer Probationer .. .. .	..	2 6
Boy Writer (Entry suspended) .. .. .	..	1 6
<i>Supply.</i>		
Supply Chief Petty Officer .. .. .	9 3	8 3
After 3 years as such .. .. .	9 9	8 9
After 6 years as such .. .. .	10 3	9 3
With subsequent triennial increments of 6d. a day.		
Supply Petty Officer .. .. .	7 6	6 9
After 3 years as such .. .. .	8 1	7 2
After 6 years as such .. .. .	8 5	7 7
Leading Supply Assistant .. .. .	6 0	5 1
After 3 years as such, if passed for Supply Petty Officer .. .. .	6 3	5 5
Supply Assistant .. .. .	4 6	3 6
After 3 years' man's time in Supply Branch .. .. .	4 9	3 10
After 6 years' man's time in Supply Branch .. .. .	5 0	4 2
Supply Probationer .. .. .	..	2 6
Supply Boy (Entry suspended) .. .. .	..	1 6



## WAGES TABLE.—NAVAL RATINGS—continued.

Rating.	Pay per diem. (C.S. or S.S.) Non-C.S. Rates marked *.	
	Rate for men entered before 5th October, 1925.	Rate for men entered after 4th October, 1925.
	s. d.	s. d.
<i>Cook (Ship's), (C.S.).</i>		
<i>Note.</i> —The entry of old system Assistant Cooks ceased on 31st December, 1930.		
Chief Petty Officer Cook (O.S.) .. .. .	9 0	8 0
Chief Petty Officer Cook (S.) .. .. .	9 6	8 6
After 3 years as such .. .. .	10 0	9 0
After 6 years as such .. .. .		
With subsequent triennial increments of 6d. a day.		
Petty Officer Cook (O.S.) .. .. .	7 6	6 6
Petty Officer Cook (S.) .. .. .	7 10	6 11
After 3 years as such .. .. .	8 2	7 4
After 6 years as such .. .. .	5 9	4 10
Leading Cook (O.S.) .. .. .	6 0	5 2
Leading Cook (S.) .. .. .	4 3	3 3
After 3 years as such .. .. .		
Cook (O.S.) .. .. .	4 6	3 7
Cook (S.) .. .. .	4 9	3 11
After 3 years' man's service .. .. .	2 9	2 0
After 6 years' man's service .. .. .		
Assistant Cook (S.) .. .. .		
Assistant Cook .. .. .		
<i>Cook (Ship's), (Non-C.S.).</i>		
Leading Cook (S.) .. .. .		4 10*
After 3 years as such .. .. .		5 2*
Cook (S.) .. .. .		3 3*
After 3 years as such .. .. .		3 7*
After 6 years as such .. .. .		3 11*
(Those as Assistant Cook over the age of 18 counts for triennial increments of pay.)		
Assistant Cook .. .. .		2 0*
<i>Cook (Officers') (C.S.).</i>		
<i>Note.</i> —The entry of Officers' Cooks, 4th Class (C.S.) ceased as from 31st December, 1930.		
Officers' Chief Cook (O.S.) .. .. .	9 0	8 0
Chief Petty Officer Cook (O.) .. .. .	9 6	8 6
After 3 years as such .. .. .	10 0	9 0
After 6 years as such .. .. .		
With subsequent triennial increments of 6d. a day.		
Officers' Cook, 1st Class (O.S.) .. .. .	7 6	6 6
Petty Officer Cook (O.) .. .. .	7 10	6 11
After 3 years as such .. .. .	8 2	7 4
After 6 years as such .. .. .	5 9	4 10
Officers' Cook, 2nd Class (O.S.) .. .. .	6 0	5 2
Leading Cook (O.) .. .. .	4 3	3 3
After 3 years as such .. .. .		
Officers' Cook, 3rd Class (O.S.) .. .. .	4 6	3 7
Cook (O.) .. .. .	4 9	3 11
After 3 years in man's rating .. .. .	2 9	2 0
After 6 years in man's rating .. .. .		
Assistant Cook (O.) .. .. .		
Assistant Cook .. .. .		
<i>Officers' Steward (C.S.).</i>		
Chief Petty Officer Steward .. .. .	9 0	8 0
After 3 years as such .. .. .	9 6	8 6
After 6 years as such .. .. .	10 0	9 0
With subsequent triennial increments of 6d. a day.		
Petty Officer Steward .. .. .	7 6	6 6
After 3 years as such .. .. .	7 10	6 11
After 6 years as such .. .. .	8 2	7 4
Leading Steward .. .. .	5 9	4 10
After 3 years as such .. .. .	6 0	5 2
Steward .. .. .	4 3	3 3
After 3 years in man's rating .. .. .	4 6	3 7
After 6 years in man's rating .. .. .	4 9	3 11
Assistant Steward .. .. .	2 9	2 0
Boy Steward .. .. .		1 3

## WAGES TABLE.—NAVAL RATINGS—continued.

Rating.	Pay per diem. (C.S. or S.S.) Non-C.S. Rates marked*.	
	Rate for men entered before 5th October, 1925.	Rate for men entered after 4th October, 1925.
<b>Officers' Steward (Non-C.S.).</b>		
Chief Petty Officer Steward .. .. .	2. d. 9 0 <sup>0</sup>	2. d. 8 0 <sup>0</sup>
After 3 years as such .. .. .	9 6 <sup>0</sup>	8 6 <sup>0</sup>
After 6 years as such .. .. .	10 0 <sup>0</sup>	9 0 <sup>0</sup>
With subsequent triennial increments of 6d. a day.		
Petty Officer Steward .. .. .	7 6 <sup>0</sup>	6 6 <sup>0</sup>
After 3 years as such .. .. .	7 10 <sup>0</sup>	6 11 <sup>0</sup>
After 6 years as such .. .. .	8 2 <sup>0</sup>	7 4 <sup>0</sup>
Leading Steward .. .. .	5 9 <sup>0</sup>	4 10 <sup>0</sup>
After 3 years as such .. .. .	6 0 <sup>0</sup>	5 2 <sup>0</sup>
Steward .. .. .	4 3 <sup>0</sup>	3 3 <sup>0</sup>
After 3 years in the rating .. .. .	4 6 <sup>0</sup>	3 7 <sup>0</sup>
After 6 years in the rating .. .. .	4 9 <sup>0</sup>	3 11 <sup>0</sup>
(Time as Assistant Steward counts for triennial increments of pay.)		
Assistant Steward .. .. .	2 9 <sup>0</sup>	2 0 <sup>0</sup>
<b>Officers' Cook (Non-C.S.).</b>		
Note.—Ratings entered or re-entered after 30th November, 1934, are to be given the New System titles.		
Chief Petty Officer Cook (O.) .. .. .	9 0 <sup>0</sup>	8 0 <sup>0</sup>
Officers' Chief Cook (O.S.) .. .. .	9 6 <sup>0</sup>	8 6 <sup>0</sup>
After 3 years as such .. .. .	10 0 <sup>0</sup>	9 0 <sup>0</sup>
After 6 years as such .. .. .		
With subsequent triennial increments of 6d. a day.		
Petty Officer Cook (O.) .. .. .	7 6 <sup>0</sup>	6 6 <sup>0</sup>
Officers' Cook, 1st Class (O.S.) .. .. .	7 10 <sup>0</sup>	6 11 <sup>0</sup>
After 3 years as such .. .. .	8 2 <sup>0</sup>	7 4 <sup>0</sup>
After 6 years as such .. .. .	5 9 <sup>0</sup>	4 10 <sup>0</sup>
Leading Cook (O.) .. .. .	6 0 <sup>0</sup>	5 2 <sup>0</sup>
Officers' Cook, 2nd Class (O.S.) .. .. .	4 3 <sup>0</sup>	3 3 <sup>0</sup>
After 3 years as such .. .. .	4 6 <sup>0</sup>	3 7 <sup>0</sup>
Cook (O.) .. .. .	4 9 <sup>0</sup>	3 11 <sup>0</sup>
Officers' Cook, 3rd Class (O.S.) .. .. .		
After 3 years in the rating .. .. .		
After 6 years in the rating .. .. .		
(Time as Assistant Cook (O.) and Officers' Cook, 4th Class, counts for triennial increments of pay.)		
Assistant Cook (O.) .. .. .	2 9 <sup>0</sup>	2 0 <sup>0</sup>
Officers' Cook, 4th Class .. .. .		
<b>Band (Old System).</b>		
Chief Bandmaster (O.S.) .. .. .	8 0 <sup>0</sup>	7 0 <sup>0</sup>
After 3 years as such .. .. .	8 6 <sup>0</sup>	7 6 <sup>0</sup>
After 6 years as such .. .. .	9 0 <sup>0</sup>	8 0 <sup>0</sup>
Bandmaster (O.S.) .. .. .	6 6 <sup>0</sup>	5 6 <sup>0</sup>
After 3 years as such .. .. .	6 10 <sup>0</sup>	5 11 <sup>0</sup>
After 6 years as such .. .. .	7 2 <sup>0</sup>	6 4 <sup>0</sup>
Band Corporal (O.S.) .. .. .	5 0 <sup>0</sup>	4 1 <sup>0</sup>
After 3 years as such .. .. .	5 3 <sup>0</sup>	4 5 <sup>0</sup>
Ship's Musician (O.S.) .. .. .	5 0 <sup>0</sup>	4 1 <sup>0</sup>
After 3 years as such .. .. .	5 3 <sup>0</sup>	4 5 <sup>0</sup>
Bandman (O.S.) .. .. .	3 6 <sup>0</sup>	2 6 <sup>0</sup>
After 3 years' man's service .. .. .	3 9 <sup>0</sup>	2 10 <sup>0</sup>
After 6 years' man's service .. .. .	4 0 <sup>0</sup>	3 2 <sup>0</sup>
<b>FLEET AIR ARM.</b>		
<i>Flying Branch.</i>		
Chief Petty Officer Airman .. .. .	9 0	8 0
After 3 years' service as such .. .. .	9 6	8 6
After 6 years' service as such .. .. .	10 0	9 0
With subsequent triennial increments of 6d. a day.		
Petty Officer Airman .. .. .	7 6	6 6
After 3 years' service as such .. .. .	7 10	6 11
After 6 years' service as such .. .. .	8 2	7 4
Leading Airman .. .. .	5 9	4 10
After 1 year as such if passed for P.O. Airman .. .. .	5 0	4 0
After 3 years as such in any case .. .. .	—	2 0
Naval Airman, 1st Class .. .. .	4 3	3 7
After 3 years' man's service .. .. .	4 6	3 10
After 6 years .. .. .	4 9	3 11
Naval Airman, 2nd Class .. .. .	—	1 0
Boy Airman, 1st Class (entry suspended) .. .. .	—	1 3
Boy Airman, 2nd Class (entry suspended) .. .. .	—	0 9

## WAGES TABLE.—NAVAL RATINGS—continued.

Rating.	Pay per diem. (C.S. or S.H.). Non-C.S. Rates marked *.	
	Rate for men entered before 5th October, 1925.	Rate for men entered after 4th October, 1925.
<i>Air Artificer Branch.</i>		
Chief Air Artificer .. .. .	s. d. 11 6	s. d. 10 6
After 3 years as such .. .. .	12 0	11 0
After 6 years as such .. .. .	12 6	11 6
Air Artificer, 1st Class .. .. .	11 0	10 0
Air Artificer, 2nd Class .. .. .	10 6	9 6
Air Artificer, 3rd Class .. .. .	10 0	9 0
Air Artificer, 4th Class .. .. .	9 0	8 0
Air Artificer, 5th Class .. .. .	9 0	8 0
Air Apprentices—		
First year .. .. .	—	0 9
Second year .. .. .	—	1 0
Third year .. .. .	—	1 6
<i>Air Fitter Branch.</i>		
Chief Petty Officer Air Fitter .. .. .	10 0	9 0
After 3 years as such .. .. .	10 6	9 6
After 6 years as such .. .. .	11 0	10 0
With subsequent triennial increments of <i>6d.</i> a day.		
Petty Officer Air Fitter .. .. .	8 0	7 0
After 3 years as such .. .. .	8 6	7 6
After 6 years as such .. .. .	9 0	8 0
Leading Air Fitter .. .. .	6 6	5 6
After 3 years as such .. .. .	7 0	6 0
After 6 years as such .. .. .	7 6	6 6
Air Fitter .. .. .	4 6	3 9
<i>Air Mechanic Branch.</i>		
Chief Petty Officer Air Mechanic .. .. .	10 0	9 0
After 3 years as such .. .. .	10 6	9 6
After 6 years as such .. .. .	11 0	10 0
With subsequent triennial increments of <i>6d.</i> a day.		
Petty Officer Air Mechanic .. .. .	8 0	7 0
After 3 years as such .. .. .	8 6	7 6
After 6 years as such .. .. .	9 0	8 0
Leading Air Mechanic .. .. .	5 9	4 10
After 3 years as such .. .. .	6 0	5 2
After 6 years as such .. .. .	6 3	5 6
Air Mechanic, 1st Class .. .. .	4 6	3 6
After 3 years' man's service .. .. .	4 9	3 10
After 6 years' man's service .. .. .	5 0	4 3
Air Mechanic, 2nd Class .. .. .	—	2 6
<i>Yacht Service.</i>		
Seaman Rigger (P.O.) .. .. .	8 10	7 11
(inclusive rate)		
Seaman Rigger (A.B.) .. .. .	8 10	7 11
(inclusive rate)		
<i>Patrol Service.</i>		
Chief Engine Man (P.S.) .. .. .	—	8 0
After 3 years' mobilised service as such .. .. .	—	8 6
After 6 years' mobilised service as such .. .. .	—	9 0
With subsequent increments of <i>6d.</i> per day after each further period of 3 years' mobilised service.		
Engine Man (P.S.) .. .. .	—	6 11
After 3 years' mobilised service as such .. .. .	—	7 4
Second Hand (P.S.) .. .. .	—	7 6
After 3 years' mobilised service as such .. .. .	—	8 0
After 6 years' mobilised service as such .. .. .	—	8 6
Petty Officer (P.S.) .. .. .	—	6 0
After 3 years' mobilised service .. .. .	—	6 3
After 6 years' mobilised service .. .. .	—	6 10
Petty Officer (S.C.O.) .. .. .	—	6 0
After 3 years' mobilised service .. .. .	—	6 3
After 6 years' mobilised service .. .. .	—	6 10
<i>Boom Defence Service.</i>		
Chief Rigger .. .. .	—	8 0
After 3 years as such .. .. .	—	8 6
After 6 years as such .. .. .	—	9 0
With subsequent triennial increments of <i>6d.</i> per day		
Rigger .. .. .	—	6 6
After 3 years as such .. .. .	—	6 11
After 6 years as such .. .. .	—	7 4
Rigger's Mate .. .. .	—	4 10
After 3 years as such .. .. .	—	5 2

WAGES TABLE.—NAVAL RATINGS—continued.

NATIVE RATINGS.			Daily Rate
<i>Somali (on Stations where the rupee is not current).</i>			
Head Tindal			1 d.
With biennial increments of 1d. a day up to a maximum of 2s. 6d.	..	..	2 3 <sup>0</sup>
Tindal			1 9 <sup>0</sup>
With biennial increments of 1d. a day up to a maximum of 2s. 2d.	..	..	1 9 <sup>0</sup>
Second Tindal			1 6 <sup>0</sup>
With biennial increments of 1d. a day up to a maximum of 1s. 8d.	..	..	1 6 <sup>0</sup>
Somali			1 0 <sup>0</sup>
With biennial increments of 1d. a day up to a maximum of 1s. 5d.	..	..	1 0 <sup>0</sup>
<i>Stoker Somali (on Stations where the rupee is not current).</i>			
Stoker Tindal			2 1 <sup>0</sup>
With biennial increments of 1d. a day up to a maximum of 2s. 6d.	..	..	2 1 <sup>0</sup>
Second Stoker Tindal			1 10 <sup>0</sup>
With biennial increments of 1d. a day up to a maximum of 2s. 0d.	..	..	1 10 <sup>0</sup>
Stoker Somali			1 4 <sup>0</sup>
With biennial increments of 1d. a day up to a maximum of 1s. 9d.	..	..	1 4 <sup>0</sup>

\*N.C.S. rates.



### WAGES TABLE.—ROYAL MARINES.

WAGES TABLE.—ROYAL MARINES.		Pay per diem.	
		Rate for men entered before 5th October, 1925.	Rate for men entered after 4th October, 1925.
<i>Royal Marines.</i>			
Sergeant-Major (Warrant Officer)	.. .. .	11 0	10 0
After 3 years .. .. .	.. .. .	11 6	10 6
Staff Clerk .. .. .	.. .. .		
Quartermaster Sergeant .. .. .	.. .. .		
Barrack Quartermaster Sergeant .. .. .	.. .. .	10 0	9 0
Quartermaster Sergeant-Instructor .. .. .	.. .. .		
Hospital Quartermaster Sergeant .. .. .	.. .. .		
Company Sergeant-Major .. .. .	.. .. .		
After 3 years as such .. .. .	.. .. .	10 6	9 6
With subsequent triennial increments of 6d. a day.			
Armourer Quartermaster Sergeant .. .. .	.. .. .	10 6	9 6
After 3 years as such .. .. .	.. .. .	11 0	10 0
With subsequent triennial increments of 6d. a day.			
Armourer Sergeant .. .. .	.. .. .	10 0	9 0
After 3 years as such .. .. .	.. .. .	10 6	9 6
Hospital Staff Sergeant .. .. .	.. .. .		
Drum Major .. .. .	.. .. .		
Bagpipe Major .. .. .	.. .. .	8 6	7 6
Colour Sergeant .. .. .	.. .. .		
After 3 years as such .. .. .	.. .. .	9 0	8 0
After 6 years as such .. .. .	.. .. .	9 6	8 6
Sergeant .. .. .	.. .. .	7 0	6 0
After 3 years as such .. .. .	.. .. .	7 4	6 5
After 6 years as such .. .. .	.. .. .	7 8	6 10
Corporal .. .. .	.. .. .	5 6	4 7
After 3 years as such .. .. .	.. .. .	5 9	4 11
Musician or Bugler .. .. .	.. .. .	2 9	2 0
On completion of training ready for embarkation or of 9 months' service, whichever is the later .. .. .	.. .. .	4 0	3 0
After 3 years' man's service .. .. .	.. .. .	4 3	3 4
After 6 years' man's service .. .. .	.. .. .	4 6	3 8
Marine on enlistment .. .. .	.. .. .	2 9	2 0
On completion of training ready for embarkation or of 9 months' service, whichever is the later .. .. .	.. .. .	4 0	3 0
After 3 years' man's service .. .. .	.. .. .	4 3	3 4
After 6 years' man's service .. .. .	.. .. .	4 6	3 8
Boy Bugler on enlistment .. .. .	.. .. .	..	0 9
On completing training ready for embarkation or after 1 year's service whichever occurs first .. .. .	.. .. .	..	1 3
Boy Musician on enlistment .. .. .	.. .. .	..	0 9
After 1 year's service .. .. .	.. .. .	..	1 3
Specialty enlisted Tailors :			
On enlistment .. .. .	.. .. .	2 9	2 0
After 1 year's service .. .. .	.. .. .	3 6	2 9
After 3 years' man's time .. .. .	.. .. .	4 3	3 4
After 6 years' man's time .. .. .	.. .. .	4 6	3 8
<i>Royal Marine Bandmen.</i>			
Company Sergeant-Major .. .. .	.. .. .	10 0	9 0
After 3 years as such .. .. .	.. .. .	10 6	9 6
With subsequent triennial increments of 6d. a day.			
Headmaster, 1st Class (Colour Sergeant) .. .. .	.. .. .	8 6	7 6
After 3 years as such .. .. .	.. .. .	9 0	8 0
After 6 years as such .. .. .	.. .. .	9 6	8 6
Bandmaster, 2nd Class (Sergeant) .. .. .	.. .. .	7 0	6 0
After 3 years as such .. .. .	.. .. .	7 4	6 5
After 6 years as such .. .. .	.. .. .	7 8	6 10
Band Corporal .. .. .	.. .. .	5 6	4 7
After 3 years as such .. .. .	.. .. .	5 9	4 11
Musician .. .. .	.. .. .	2 9	2 0
On completion of training ready for embarkation or of 9 months' service, whichever is the later .. .. .	.. .. .	4 0	3 0
After 3 years' man's service .. .. .	.. .. .	4 3	3 4
After 6 years' man's service .. .. .	.. .. .	4 6	3 8
Band Boy .. .. .	.. .. .	..	0 9
After 1 year's service .. .. .	.. .. .	..	1 3



## PAYMENTS, IN ADDITION TO WAGES, &amp;c.—continued.

(Vide Appendix XVII., King's Regulations.)

No.	RATING OR DUTY.							Rate
								per diem.
								s. d.
29	Senior Engineer's Allowance	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 0
30	Extension Pay (to die out)	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6
31	Field Allowance	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6
31A	Fleet Air Arm—							
	Telegraphist Air Gunner, 3rd Class	..	..	..	..	..	..	3 3
	Telegraphist Air Gunner, 2nd Class	..	..	..	..	..	..	3 9
	Telegraphist Air Gunner, 1st Class	..	..	..	..	..	..	4 3
	Air Gunner (under Training—Part II Course)	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 0
	Acting Rating Observer	}	..	..	..	..	..	4 6
	Rating Observer		..	..	..	..	..	
	Rating Pilot (under training)	..	..	..	..	..	..	2 9
	Rating Pilot	..	..	..	..	..	..	4 6
	Reserve Pilot	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 0
	Air Duty (Non-Flying Allowance)	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6
	Parachute Packing, etc.	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 3
	Fabric Worker (Seaman Rating)	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6
	Machinery Allowance	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 0
	Photographer Flying Duty Allowance	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 0
32	Good Conduct Pay (for each badge)	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 3
	Gunnery—							
33	Gunner's Mate	..	..	..	..	..	..	2 0
34	Gunnery Instructor, R.M.	..	..	..	..	..	..	2 0
35	Quarters Rating 1st Class	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 6
36	Quarters Rating 2nd Class	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6
							or	0 9
37	Quarters Rating 3rd Class—(see footnote*)	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 3
38	Layer Rating 1st Class	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 6
38A	Director Layer (to die out)	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 0
							or	1 3
38B	Gunlayer 1st Class (to die out)	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 0
							or	1 3
39	Layer Rating 2nd Class	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6
							or	0 9
40	Layer Rating, 3rd Class—(see footnote*)	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 3
41	Control Rating, 1st Class	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 6
41A	Range-taker, 1st Class (to die out)	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 0
							or	1 3
42	Control Rating, 2nd Class	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6
							or	0 9

\*Corporals, R.M., receive no non-substantive pay for 3rd Class Gunnery Rates.

PAYMENTS, IN ADDITION TO WAGES, &c.—continued.

(Vide Appendix XVII., King's Regulations.)

No.	RATING OR DUTY.	Rate per diem.
	<b>Gunnery—continued—</b>	
43	Control Rating, 3rd Class—(see footnote*) .. .. .	s. d.
44	Anti-aircraft Rating, 1st Class .. .. .	0 3
45	Anti-aircraft Rating, 2nd Class .. .. .	1 6
	or	0 6
46	Anti-aircraft Rating, 3rd Class .. .. .	0 9
47	Turret Trainer and Turret Director Trainer (to die out) .. .. .	0 3
48	Seamen and Royal Marines Qualified in Ordnance Work (Q.O.) .. .. .	0 6
49	Gunnery Lieutenant's Writer .. .. .	0 3
50	Higher Fire Control—	0 3
	Higher Grade .. .. .	6
	Lower Grade .. .. .	3
50A	Harbour Defence (Booms Allowance) .. .. .	6 2
50B	Harbour Defence Layer, 3rd Class .. .. .	0 3
50C	Harbour Defence Layer, 2nd Class .. .. .	0 8
50D	Harbour Defence Layer, 1st Class .. .. .	1 0
50E	Harbour Defence Operator, 3rd Class .. .. .	0 4
50F	Harbour Defence Operator, 2nd Class .. .. .	0 8
50G	Harbour Defence Operator, 1st Class .. .. .	1 0
	Hard Lying Money .. .. .	1 s. d. to 1 s. 3 d.
51	Harmonium .. .. .	2 s. a week
52	Interpreter .. .. . 1 s. an hour (maximum 5 s. a day)	
	<b>Lamptrimmer—</b>	
53	Lamptrimming .. .. .	0 2
54	Care of Lamps and Lamp Stores .. .. .	0 1
	to	0 4
55	Leave Allowance—(see footnote†).	
56	Library .. .. .	0 1
56A	Living under Canvas Allowance .. .. .	0 6
	<b>Mechanical Road Transport Driving—</b>	
57	Driver .. .. .	0 9
58	Driver Mechanic .. .. .	1 0
58A	Meteorological Duties .. .. .	0 3
59	Military Detention Barracks Instructor .. .. .	0 4
60	Military Training Instructor—	
	1st Class .. .. .	1 3
	2nd Class .. .. .	0 9
61	Naval Detention Quarters Instructor .. .. .	0 6
62	Officers' Servant, Seaman or Stoker employed as .. .. .	0 3
63	Officers' Steward Instructor .. .. .	0 6
63A	Parachute Packing (P.P.) .. .. .	0 3
	<b>Physical and Recreational Training—</b>	
66	Staff Physical and Recreational Training Instructor .. .. .	1 6
67	Staff Physical and Recreational Training Instructor, Senior .. .. .	2 0
68	Physical and Recreational Training Instructor, 1st Class .. .. .	1 3
	Physical and Recreational Training Instructor, 2nd Class .. .. .	0 9
	<b>Printing—</b>	
69	Printer .. .. .	1 6
70	Assistant Printer .. .. .	0 9

\* Corporals, R.M., receive no non-substantive pay for 3rd Class Gunnery Rates.  
† Rate promulgated in Admiralty Fleet Orders.





PAYMENTS, IN ADDITION TO WAGES, &c.—*continued.*

(*Wide Appendix XVII., King's Regulations.*)

No.	RATING OR DUTY.	Rate per diem.
	<i>Submarines—continued—</i>	<i>s. d.</i>
	<i>Submarine Detection—</i>	
100	Submarine Detector Instructor .. .. .	1 9
101	Higher Submarine Detector .. .. .	0 9
	or	1 0
103	Submarine Detector .. .. .	0 6
	Hydrophone Instructor .. .. .	1 6
	Hydrophone Listener .. .. .	2
107	Anti-Submarine Officer's Writer .. .. .	0 3
107A	<i>Supply Ratings—</i>	
	Charge Allowance .. .. .	1 0
108	<i>Surveying Recorder—</i>	
	1st Class .. .. .	1 6
	2nd Class .. .. .	1 0
	3rd Class .. .. .	0 6
109A	Telegraphist Detector Instructor .. .. .	2 0
109B	Higher Telegraphist Detector .. .. .	1 0
109C	Telegraphist Detector .. .. .	1 3
	<i>Torpedo—</i>	
110	Torpedo Gunner's Mate .. .. .	0 6
110A	Leading Torpedoman (Low Power) .. .. .	0 3
	or	1 3
111	Leading Torpedoman .. .. .	0 6
112	Seaman Torpedoman .. .. .	0 3
113	Torpedo Lieutenant's Writer .. .. .	0 3
114	Training Allowance .. .. .	0 3
	or	0 6
115	Troop Allowance (Supply Chief or Petty Officer) (for every 50 persons) .. .. .	0 3
	Tropical Allowance .. .. .	1 6
116	Writer, Acting, in Destroyers, Submarines and Wen River Gunboats .. .. .	0 6
	<i>Writers—</i>	
117	Captain's Writer's Allowance .. .. .	1 0
	or	2 6
118	Senior Officer's Writer's Allowance .. .. .	2 6
119	Charge Allowance .. .. .	1 0
120	Senior Writer, C.-in-C.'s Office .. .. .	1 0

Note.—Various rates of extra pay are also granted for special duties, and money prizes can be earned for proficiency in gunnery and rifle shooting.

# 14 UNEMPLOYED PAY AND HALF-PAY OF THE ROYAL NAVY.

## TABLES of the UNEMPLOYED PAY and HALF-PAY of the Officers of the ROYAL NAVY and ROYAL MARINES.

### HALF-PAY.

#### NAVAL OFFICERS.

(Except Officers promoted from Warrant Rank; see also clause 4 below)

RANK, OR RELATIVE RANK.	Daily Rate.
EXECUTIVE, AIR, ENGINEER, MEDICAL, DENTAL, ACCOUNTANT, INSTRUCTOR OFFICERS, AND CHAPLAINS OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND. (See clause 3 below).	
Midshipman .. .. .	£ 1. 0.
Acting Sub-Lieutenant .. .. .	0 2 6
Sub-Lieutenant .. .. .	0 4 6
Lieutenant on promotion or entry .. .. .	0 6 9
After 4 years .. .. .	0 7 8
After 6 years .. .. .	0 9 1
Lieutenant-Commander on promotion .. .. .	0 13 7
After 3 years .. .. .	0 14 6
After 6 years .. .. .	0 15 5
Commander on promotion .. .. .	0 18 1
After 3 years .. .. .	0 19 11
After 6 years .. .. .	1 1 9
After 9 years .. .. .	1 3 6
Captain under six years .. .. .	1 9 5
Of and over six years .. .. .	1 13 11
Rear-Admiral .. .. .	2 0 9
Vice-Admiral .. .. .	2 9 9
Admiral .. .. .	2 18 10
Admiral of the Fleet .. .. .	Per annum, £ 1,629 0 0

1. Officers up to and including the rank of Captain will not be discharged to Half-Pay except (i) at their own request, (ii) for misconduct, (iii) in cases of sickness, on the expiration of the full pay sick leave for which they may be eligible, (iv) those who will not be employed again pending their imminent retirement, or (v) as the Admiralty may otherwise direct.

2. No increase of Half-Pay will be granted to any Officer on account of time on Unemployed or Half-Pay in excess of two years subsequent to his last employment.

NAVAL OFFICERS--continued.

3. Chaplains to receive Half-Pay on the following basis :—under 6 years' seniority as for Lieutenants, of 6 years and under 14 years' seniority as for Lieutenant-Commanders, of 14 years' seniority and over as for Commanders; except that Half-Pay as for Captains is to be paid to Chaplains entered after the 1st January, 1917, of 22 years' seniority and over, provided that they have attained the age of 50 and have been retained on the Active List.

4. Officers of and above the rank of Acting Lieutenant and Acting Lieutenant (E) specially promoted from Warrant rank under A.F.O.'s 611/39 and 1594/39, to receive half pay on the above scale as for Lieutenants and above.

UNEMPLOYED PAY.

1. In the case of Naval Officers of Flag rank (excluding Admirals of the Fleet) a distinction will be drawn between officers who are unemployed and are to be further employed and those for whom future employment is uncertain.

In the former case, officers will be paid as follows :—

Full pay of rank (without allowances).

In the latter case, officers to receive :—

For the first six calendar months—full pay of rank (without allowances).

For the next six calendar months :—

Intermediate rates of pay as follows :—

									£	s.	d.
Rear-Admirals	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	0	0 a day.
Vice-Admirals	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	12	6 ..
Admirals	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4	5	0 ..

(Note.—The periods mentioned will not be extended beyond the limits indicated above by reason of temporary appointments but the time spent in such appointments will not count as part of the periods in question.)

Thereafter, half-pay rates as may be in force from time to time will be payable.

2. Nevertheless, Executive Officers promoted to Flag rank before 1st August, 1938, whose future employment is uncertain, will remain under existing conditions, unless they have exercised the option referred to in paragraphs 3 and 4 of the Conditions of Retirement, on page 70, to be treated as if they had been promoted to Flag rank on or after 1st August, 1938.

3. An officer of Flag rank who has received a reduced rate of pay because future employment is uncertain will, should it become known that he is to be re-employed other than in a temporary appointment, receive full pay for the whole of the interval between the date he ceased full pay and the date he takes up the new appointment.

4. Full pay (and the intermediate rate of pay for Flag Officers) will be granted only in cases where officers unemployed in the Naval Service are holding themselves at the disposal of the Admiralty and are regarded by the Admiralty as available for employment and are not undertaking continuous professional work for which payment is made.

5. An officer who is permitted for private reasons not to take up an appointment or to have his appointment cancelled will not be entitled to full pay (or in the case of Flag Officers to the intermediate rate of pay). In such cases officers will be placed on Half Pay.





NAVAL OFFICERS (HALF-PAY)—continued.

SCHOOLMASTERS.

RANK.										Daily Rate.		
										£	s.	d.
Schoolmaster Candidate .. .. .	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	5	5
Probationary Schoolmaster .. .. .	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	5	8

*Old Scheme.				*New Scheme.			
Daily Rate				Daily Rate			
£ s. d.				£ s. d.			
Schoolmaster (Warrant Officer) after 1 year from entry, or on confirmation, if later .. .. .				Schoolmaster (Warrant Officer) after 1 year from entry, or on confirmation, if later .. .. .			
After 2 years from entry .. .. .				After 2 years from entry .. .. .			
" 3 .. .. .				" 3 .. .. .			
" 4 .. .. .				" 4 .. .. .			
" 5 .. .. .				" 5 .. .. .			
" 6 .. .. .				" 6 .. .. .			
" 7 .. .. .				" 7 .. .. .			
" 8 .. .. .				" 8 .. .. .			
" 9 .. .. .				" 9 .. .. .			
" 10 .. .. .				Schoolmaster (Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank) on promotion			
" 11 .. .. .				After 1 year .. .. .			
" 12 .. .. .				" 2 years .. .. .			
" 13 .. .. .				" 3 .. .. .			
" 14 .. .. .				" 4 .. .. .			
Schoolmaster (Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank) on promotion				" 5 .. .. .			
After 1 year .. .. .				" 6 .. .. .			
" 2 years .. .. .				" 7 .. .. .			
" 3 .. .. .				" 8 .. .. .			
" 4 .. .. .				" 9 .. .. .			
" 5 .. .. .				" 10 .. .. .			
" 6 .. .. .				" 11 .. .. .			
" 7 .. .. .				" 12 .. .. .			
" 8 .. .. .				" 13 .. .. .			
" 9 .. .. .				" 14 .. .. .			
" 10 .. .. .				" 15 .. .. .			

RANK.										Daily Rate.		
										£	s.	d.
Senior Master (Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank) to receive the rate of Half-Pay to which he would be entitled as a Schoolmaster (either Warrant Officer or Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank, according to time served from date of entry) with an abatement of .. .. .										9	1	4
Headmaster Lieutenant on promotion .. .. .										0	12	8
After 3 years .. .. .										0	13	1
" 6 .. .. .										0	13	7
Headmaster Lieutenant-Commander on promotion .. .. .										0	14	6
" after 3 years .. .. .										0	16	3
" Commander on promotion .. .. .										0	18	1
" after 3 years .. .. .										0	19	11
" " 6 .. .. .										1	1	9
" " 9 .. .. .										1	3	6

(i) Officers promoted to Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank prior to 21st February, 1935, are to be paid on the old scale.

(ii) Officers promoted on the above date with more than 10, but less than 15 years from entry, to receive annual increments on old scale for Warrant Officers and Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank irrespective of the date of promotion to the latter rank.

(iii) Other Officers serving on 21st February, 1935, if not promoted after 10 years from entry are nevertheless to receive increments on the old scale for Warrant Officers.

(iv) Officers serving on the above date and promoted after 10 years from entry, and Officers entered on or after 21st February, 1935, are to be paid on the new scale.

## HALF-PAY, ROYAL MARINES.

RANK.										Daily Rate.
<i>Commissioned Officers (Direct Entry).</i>										
Probationary Second-Lieutenant..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	£ s. d. 0 3 5
Probationary Lieutenant and Lieutenant on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 4 6
Lieutenant after 4 years from date of entry	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 9
" " 8 "	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	0 7 8
" " 10 "	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	0 9 1
Captain on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 13 7
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 14 6
" 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 15 5
Major on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 18 1
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 19 11
" 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 1 9
" 9 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 3 6
Lieutenant-Colonel—										
Under 6 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 9 5
Of and over 6 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 13 11
Colonel 2nd Commandant	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1 13 11
Colonel Commandant	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2 0 9
Major-General	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2 0 9
Lieutenant-General	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2 9 9
General	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2 18 10
<i>Commissioned Officers promoted from Warrant Rank or from the ranks under Appendix XII, Part 10, Section 11, paragraph 2, King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions:—</i>										
Probationary Second-Lieutenant..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 4
Probationary Lieutenant ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
Lieutenant under 4 years from date of promotion to Probationary Second-Lieutenant	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
(Subsequently in accordance with the above scale.)										

1. Officers up to and including the rank of Colonel will not be discharged to Half-Pay except (i) at their own request, (ii) for misconduct, (iii) in cases of sickness, on the expiration of the full pay sick leave for which they may be eligible, (iv) those who will not be employed again pending their imminent retirement, or (v) as the Admiralty may otherwise direct.

2. No increase of Half-Pay will be granted to any Officer on account of time on Unemployed, or Half-Pay in excess of two years subsequent to his last employment.

3. An Officer vacating the appointment of Adjutant-General, and holding the rank of Major-General, may be granted the Half-Pay of a Lieutenant-General.

4. Lieutenant-Colonels serving as Paymasters or Barrackmasters receive Half-Pay according to seniority as Majors.

5. Full pay will be granted only in cases where Officers unemployed are holding themselves at the disposal of the Admiralty and are regarded by the Admiralty as available for employment and are not undertaking continuous professional work for which payment is made.

6. An Officer who is permitted for private reasons not to take up an appointment or to have his appointment cancelled will not be entitled to full pay. In such cases Officers will be placed on Half-Pay.

HALF-PAY OF WARRANT OFFICERS R.M. AND OFFICERS PROMOTED THEREFROM.

RANK.										Daily Rate.
Royal Marine Gunner on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	£ s. d.
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 4
" 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 9
" 9 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 7 3
Commissioned Royal Marine Gunner on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 8 7
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 9 6
" 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 10 5
" 9 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 11 4
Lieutenant on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 12 3
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 12 8
" 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 13 1
Captain on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 14 0
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 15 10
Staff Sergeant-Major and Superintending Clerk on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 4
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 9
" 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 7 3
" 9 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 7 8
Commissioned Sergeant-Major and Commissioned Superintending Clerk on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 8 7
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 9 6
" 6 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 10 5
" 9 "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 11 4

Note.—Officers promoted under Appendix XII, Part 10, Section II, paragraph 16, K.R. and A.I., for specially meritorious service or distinguished war service, receive Half-Pay as Lieutenant and Captain on the above scale.



## HALF-PAY, ROYAL MARINES—continued.

RANK.										Daily Rate.
<i>Quartermasters (except at R.N. School of Music) :—</i>										£ s. d.
Lieutenant on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 12 3
Captain on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 12 8
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 13 1
After 6 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 13 7
Major on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 14 0
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 15 10
Lieutenant-Colonel, when rank is given in exceptional cases. On promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 18 1
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 19 11
Bandmaster on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 4
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 9
After 6 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 7 2
After 9 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 7 8
Commissioned Bandmaster on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 8 7
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 9 6
After 6 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 10 5
After 9 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 11 4
Musical Director	} R.N. School of Music } :—									
Assistant Musical Director										
Quartermaster										
Director of Music										
Lieutenant on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 12 3
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 12 8
Captain	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 13 1
Major on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 14 0
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 15 10
<i>Schoolmasters :—</i>										
Probationary Schoolmaster :—										
First six months	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 4 4
Second six months	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 4 9
Schoolmaster (Warrant Officer) :—										
Under 3 years' seniority	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 5 0
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 5 5
After 6 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 1
After 9 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 4
Schoolmaster (Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank) on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 6 9
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 7 3
After 6 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 7 8
Head Master (Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank) on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 8 7
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 9 6
After 6 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 10 5
After 9 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 11 4
Chief Schoolmaster :—										
Lieutenant on promotion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 12 3
After 3 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 12 8
After 6 years	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 13 1
Captain	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0 14 0

*Note.*—Warrant Officers and Commissioned Officers from Warrant rank R.M., including Schoolmasters and Officers promoted therefrom for long and zealous service or after examination normally remain on full pay between effective appointments, and in ordinary circumstances discharge to Half-Pay will take place only :—

- (i) for disciplinary reasons ;
- (ii) on expiration of full pay sick leave, if not invalided.
- (iii) at own request, if approved.

RETIRED PAY OF OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL NAVY AND ROYAL MARINES.

ROYAL NAVY.

1. Flag Officers and Officers of equivalent rank :—

- (i) Executive Officers (other than Admirals of the Fleet) who were promoted to the rank of Captain before the 1st August, 1938 (but see Notes (a), (b), (c) and (d) below).

RANK.	Retired Pay.	Service.	Addition for each full year's additional service or deduction for each full year wanting to complete the periods specified, limited to 5 years in either case.
	£	Years.	£
Admiral .. ..	1,134	30	27
Vice-Admiral .. ..	982	29	20
Rear-Admiral .. ..	814 10s.	27	20

- (ii) Executive Officers (other than Admirals of the Fleet) who were promoted to the rank of Captain on or after the 1st August, 1938, and all non-executive officers :—

Admiral .. ..	£ 1,300
Vice-Admiral .. ..	1,120
Rear-Admiral .. ..	950

A year.

Notes.

(a) Executive Officers promoted to Flag rank before the 1st August, 1938, may exercise the option of being treated under the conditions referred to in Note (b) below and para. 4 of the Retirement Regulations on page 70. Such option, once exercised, to be irrevocable.

(b) Executive Officers promoted to Captain before the 1st August, 1938, and promoted to Flag rank after 1st August, 1938, will be placed on the Retired List when it becomes certain that they will be given no further employment, but see note (c) below and para. 4 of the Retirement Regulations on page 70. If retired as a Rear-Admiral or Vice-Admiral they will receive retired pay on the scale in para. 1 (i) above as if promoted while on the Active List to the next rank on the List, one year's service being added to the service rendered at the date of retirement. If retired as Admiral, one year's service will be added to the service rendered at the date of retirement and they will receive retired pay on the scale in para. 1 (i) above. See Note (d) as regards Captains promoted to that rank before 7th October, 1931, and retired immediately on promotion to Rear-Admiral.

(c) An Executive Officer promoted to Captain before 1st August, 1938, and to Rear-Admiral after 1st August, 1938, if he should be employed afloat when his turn comes for promotion to Vice-Admiral and if it be decided that he will not be given further employment as Vice-Admiral, will be promoted to Vice-Admiral and will be retained on the Active List until the end of his appointment. He will then receive retired pay assessed as in note (b) above for an Officer retired as a Rear-Admiral. If he be employed afloat or be not in employment when his turn comes for promotion to Vice-Admiral and it is decided that he will not be given further employment as Vice-Admiral, he will be placed on the Retired List immediately with retired pay assessed as in note (b).

(d) Officers promoted to the rank of Captain before 7th October, 1931, who are retired immediately on promotion to the rank of Rear-Admiral, to receive retired pay on the scale in para. 1 (i) above.

(e) The Chaplain of the Fleet to receive retired pay as a Rear-Admiral (para. 1 (ii)).

(f) Officers may retire on the Half-Pay of their rank if more advantageous to them to do so.

2. (A) Captains, Commanders, Lieutenant-Commanders and Lieutenants and Officers of equivalent rank if retired when over the age of 49 except (a) Chaplains of the Church of England entered on or after 25th December, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in A.F.O. 1 A 1935 (O. in C. 21st February, 1935), (b) Lieutenant-Commanders, Lieutenants and Sub-Lieutenants transferred from the R.N.R. (O. in C. of 18th March, 1937) or from the Mercantile Marine (O. in C. 9th March, 1939), (c) Accountant Officers R.N.R. and R.N.V.R. transferred to the R.N. under the terms of O. in C. of 18th March, 1937, other than those promoted to the rank of Paymaster-Commander, (d) Short Service Officers of the Air Branch other than those promoted to the rank of Commander (A), (e) Lieutenant-Commanders, Lieutenants, Commanders (E), Lieutenants and Lieutenants (E) specially promoted from Warrant rank under A.F.O. 611/29 and A.F.O. 1594/39 (O. in C. 25th May, 1939, and 25th July, 1939) and (f) all Officers promoted from Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank or Warrant rank for long and zealous service.

## OFFICERS—continued.

RANK.	Age.	Retired Pay.	Service.	Addition for each full year's additional service or deduction for each full year wanting to complete the periods specified limited to 5 years in either case.	
				Addition.	Deduction.
Maximum Retired Pay rates:—	55 and above	£ 714 10	Years. 24	£ 6 0	£ 13 10
Captain—£814 10s. See Note (a).	54	692 0	24	20 0	13 10
	53	671 10	23	20 0	13 10
	52	651 10	23	20 0	13 10
	51	630 10	22	20 0	13 10
Commander—£745.	50	611 0	22	13 10	13 10
	49	576 10	21	13 10	13 10
Lieutenant-Commander and	48	543 0	21	13 10	13 10
Lieutenant—£507 10s.	47	508 10	20	13 10	13 10
	46	475 10	20	13 10	13 10
	45	440 10	19	13 10	13 10
Chaplain under 20 years' seniority—£543.	44	407 10	19	13 10	13 10
	43	373 0	18	13 10	13 10
	42	339 10	18	13 10	13 10
	41	305 0	17	13 10	13 10
	40	271 10	17	13 10	13 10

## Notes.

(a) Captains, Engineer Captains or Captains (E), and Surgeon Captains, on approaching the top of the list, will, if it is decided that they are not to be promoted to the rank of Rear-Admiral, be retired and granted retired pay on the Rear-Admiral's scale, in para. 1 (b) above, but subject to a maximum rate of £814 10s. per annum, provided they are qualified for promotion to Rear-Admiral, or equivalent rank, under such regulations as are from time to time in force. No such Officer will be eligible, however, for retired pay at the Rear-Admiral's rate of half-pay. These rules will apply to all Officers promoted to the rank of Captain, or Engineer Captain or Captain (E) or Surgeon Captain after the 7th October, 1931, except Medical Officers entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in A.F.O. 1119/34, Part I. (Order in Council, 29th June, 1934).

(b) Officers over the age of 40 may, except as provided in sub-paragraph (c) below, retire on the Half-Pay applicable to their rank if more advantageous to them to do so.

(c) The following rules for retired pay will be adopted in the case of Medical Officers, Dental Officers, Instructor Officers, and Chaplains of the Church of England, entered after 17th July, 1920:—

(i) Officers entered below the age of 30 will not be eligible for retired pay according to scale, unless they have completed 12 years' service before retirement.\*

(ii) Officers entered between the age of 30 and 35 will not be eligible for retired pay according to scale, unless they have completed 18 years' service before retirement.

(iii) Officers entered above the age of 35 will not be eligible for retired pay on the age and service scale, but for gratuities only if retiring voluntarily or for age.

N.B.—Chaplains of the Church of England entered after 1st January, 1927, to whom this scale applies, will not be granted retired pay in excess of £543 a year unless they have been specially retained on the Active List beyond the age of 50 under Section VIII, Clause (iii) (a) of Schedule V of O. in C., 22nd January, 1926. Chaplains so retained provided they are qualified for retired pay under sub-paragraph (c) above may be granted retired pay of £543 a year with an increment of £22 10s. in respect of each year's service after attaining the age of 50 or after completing 22 years' service, whichever shall be the later date, subject to a maximum of £655 10s. a year.

Medical Officers entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in A.F.O. 1119/34, Part I. (Order in Council, 29th June, 1934), will, if qualified for the age and service scale, receive retired pay calculated upon that scale with deductions of £4 10s. a year for each year or part of a year of service short of a total of 25 years, subject to a maximum total deduction of £84 a year, but they must render a minimum of 20 years' qualifying service to become eligible for voluntary retirement with retired pay.

Dental Officers entered on or after 1st October, 1935, must render a minimum of 20 years' qualifying service to become eligible for voluntary retirement with retired pay.

(d) All service from date of confirmation as Sub-Lieutenant or equivalent rank or Mate or Mate (E) reckons for increase of retired pay under the above scale.

(e) Acting rank counts as time served in the confirmed rank only for all purposes, and in no case as time served in any superior rank.

(f) Officers promoted from Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank or Warrant Officers for distinguishing themselves by acts of gallantry and daring in the Service may count the whole of their time served as Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank and Warrant Officer, and half their time served in man's rating from the age of 18 for increase of retired pay.

(g) Officers of the rank of Commander or Commander (B) or above who have been specially promoted to Commissioned rank under A.F.O.'s 611/39 and 1394/39 (Orders in Council, 25th May, 1939, and 25th July, 1939) can count service in Commissioned rank in full and one-half of their service in Warrant rank.

\* See Order in Council of 19th May, 1931, concerning the counting of Civil Hospital time for Medical and Dental Officers who retire voluntarily.

OFFICERS—continued.

(B) Age and service scale for Chaplains of the Church of England entered on or after the 25th December, 1924, or transferred to the conditions laid down in A.F.O. 1A/1935 (Order in Council of the 21st February, 1935).

Age on retirement.	Retired Pay.	Years of Service.	Addition for each full year's additional service or deduction for each full year wanting to complete the periods specified; limited to 5 years in either case.	
			Addition.	Deduction.
50 and above .. .. .	£ 475 0	20	£ 13 10	£ 13 10
49 .. .. .	452 10	20	13 10	13 10
48 .. .. .	430 0	19	13 10	13 10
47 .. .. .	407 10	19	13 10	13 10
46 .. .. .	384 10	18	13 10	13 10
45 .. .. .	362 0	18	13 10	13 10
44 .. .. .	339 10	17	13 10	13 10
43 .. .. .	317 0	17	13 10	13 10
42 .. .. .	294 0	16	13 10	13 10
41 .. .. .	271 10	16	13 10	13 10
40 .. .. .	249 0	15	13 10	13 10

Notes.

(a) The rules laid down at Note (c), (i), (ii), (iii) of Clause 2 (A) of these Regulations will apply to these Chaplains.

(b) Chaplains retired voluntarily and for age, and those otherwise retired who have qualified for half-pay on the Active List at the rate for Captains, R.N., will not be eligible for retired pay at the half-pay rate.

(c) The following Officers will be ineligible for retired pay on the above scale :—

(1) Chaplains with less than 20 years' service who voluntarily retire.

(2) Chaplains entered on and after 25th December, 1934, who are compulsorily retired at the age of 50 or subsequently with less than 20 years' service.

(3) Chaplains entered before the 25th December, 1934, to whom this scale applies, when compulsorily retired for age at the age of 50, or subsequently, will be eligible for retired pay on the above scale notwithstanding that they may not have completed 20 years' service.

(4) Invalid Chaplains who are qualified for retired pay on the above scales may receive retired pay on the invaliding scale laid down in paragraph 3 (C) (iv) of these Regulations if more advantageous to them to do so.

3. Retired Pay or Gratuitie to Officers under 40, except (a) Lieutenant-Commanders, Lieutenants, and Sub-Lieutenants transferred from the R.N.R. (O. in C. of 18th March, 1937), or from the Mercantile Marine (O. in C. of 9th March, 1929), (b) Accountant Officers R.N.R. and R.N.V.R. transferred to the R.N. under the terms of O. in C. of 19th March, 1937, other than those promoted to the rank of Paymaster-Commander, (c) Short Service Officers of the Air Branch other than those promoted to the rank of Commander (A), (d) Lieutenant-Commanders, Lieutenant-Commanders (E), Lieutenants and Lieutenants (E), specially promoted from Warrant rank under A.F.O.'s 611/39 and 1594/39 (O. in C. of 25th May, 1935, and 25th July, 1935), and (e) all Officers promoted from Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank or Warrant Rank for long and zealous service or for gallantry. Medical, Dental and Instructor Officers and Chaplains of the Church of England who are retired for the reason stated under A. B and C while over 40 years of age are also eligible for the rates therein provided if ineligible by service for retired pay under paragraph 2.

A.—IF RETIRED COMPULSORILY.

(i) Captains and Commanders and equivalent ranks, excluding Officers provided for in clause (ii) below :—  
Half-Pay of rank.

(ii) Surgeon Captains and Surgeon Commanders entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in A.F.O. 1119/34, Part I. (Order in Council, 29th June, 1934) :—

Half pay of rank with deductions of £4 10s. a year for each year or part of a year of service short of a total of 25 years, subject to a maximum total deduction of £54 a year.

(iii) Executive, Engineer and Accountant Lieutenant-Commanders and Lieutenants excluding Officers provided for in clause (vii) below :—

£63 a year, with an addition of £6 15s. a year for each of the first six complete years of service, and an addition of £11 5s. a year for each complete year of service subsequent thereto, in the ranks or relative ranks of Lieutenant and Lieutenant-Commander.

(iv) Medical, Dental and Instructor Lieutenant-Commanders and Lieutenants and Chaplains of the Church of England (excluding Medical Officers provided for in clause (v) below and Dental Officers provided for in clause (vii) below), provided that four years' service has been completed :—

£63 a year, with an addition of £6 15s. a year for each of the first six complete years of service, and an addition of £11 5s. a year for each complete year of service subsequent thereto in the ranks or relative ranks of Lieutenant and Lieutenant-Commander.

(v) Medical Officers entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in A.F.O. 1119/34, Part I. (Order in Council, 29th June, 1934) :—

Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander—£54 10s. a year with an addition of £11 5s. for each complete year of service in that rank.



## OFFICERS—continued.

Surgeon Lieutenant with over 5 years' service from date of entry—£45 10s. a year with an addition of £6 5s. for the sixth complete year of service in that rank and £11 5s. a year for each complete year of service in that rank in excess of 6 years.

(vi) *Dental Officers* entered on or after 1st October, 1935:—

Surgeon Lieutenant-Commanders (D) and Surgeon Lieutenants (D) on the permanent list with over 5 years' service from date of entry:—

£63 a year with an addition of £6 15s. a year for each of the first six complete years of service, and an addition of £11 5s. a year for each complete year of service subsequent thereto.

(vii) *Officers of the rank or equivalent rank of Lieutenant or Lieutenant-Commander promoted from (a) Mate or Mate (S) or (b) Sub-Lieut. or Sub-Lieut. (E) (not Cadet entry), if promoted to the latter rank before the 1st January, 1933.*

£91 a year, with an addition of £9 for each complete year of service in the rank or ranks stated.

## B.—IF RETIRED UNDER THE PROVISIONS OF ORDER IN COUNCIL, 21ST APRIL, 1922.

(i) *Captains and Commanders and equivalent ranks*, excluding Officers provided for in clause (ii) below:—

Half-Pay of rank.

(ii) *Surgeon Captains and Surgeon Commanders*, entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in A.F.O. 1119/34, Part I. (Order in Council, 29th June, 1934):—

Half-Pay of rank with deductions of £4 10s. a year for each year or part of a year of service short of a total of 25 years, subject to a maximum total deduction of £54 a year.

(iii) *All Officers for whom provision is made for the grant of Retired Pay if retired compulsorily when under 40* will receive Retired Pay as though they had been retired for that reason (see para. 3a).

(iv) *Sub-Lieutenants, Sub-Lieutenants (E) and Paymaster Sub-Lieutenants*, will be granted a gratuity at a rate not exceeding £50 for each complete year of full pay service in the rank, or £200 in all.

(v) *Medical Officers* entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in A.F.O. 1119/34, Part I. (Order in Council, 29th June, 1934), if of 5 years' service or less, may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted gratuities not exceeding those which would have been payable if they had been invalided for a non-attributable disability.

(vi) *Dental Officers* entered on or after 1st October, 1935, if of 6 years' full pay service or less may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted gratuities not exceeding those which would have been payable if they had been invalided for a non-attributable disability (see para. 3c).

## C.—IF INVALIDED.

(i) *Captains and Commanders and equivalent ranks*, excluding Officers provided for in clause (ii) below:—

Half-Pay of rank. (See para. 63, paragraph 4, for alternative award to a Commander under the age of 40 invalided on account of an attributable disability.)

(ii) *Surgeon Captains and Surgeon Commanders*, entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in A.F.O. 1119/34, Part I. (Order in Council, 29th June, 1934), will receive the half-pay of their rank, but with deductions of £4 10s. a year for each year or part of a year of service short of a total of 25 years, subject to a maximum total deduction of £54 a year.

(iii) *Executive, Engineer and Accountant Lieutenant-Commanders and Lieutenants*, excluding Officers provided for in clause (vii):—

(1) A Lieutenant to receive a minimum of £91 a year, with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service in that rank.

(2) A Lieutenant-Commander to receive a minimum of £163 a year, with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service in that rank.

(iv) *Medical, Dental and Instructor Lieutenant-Commanders and Lieutenants, and Chaplains of the Church of England* (except Medical Officers provided for in clause (vi) below and Dental Officers provided for in clause (vii) below) provided in the case of those entered after 1st October, 1921, that they have completed four years' service:—

Lieutenants—£91 a year minimum with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service in the rank.

Lieutenant-Commanders—£163 a year, with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service in the rank.

The rates for Chaplains under this scale will be for Chaplains under 6 years' seniority as for Lieutenants, and for those of 6 years' seniority as for Lieutenant-Commanders.



OFFICERS—continued.

Officers of these branches entered on or after 1st October, 1921 (except Surgeon Lieutenants entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in A.F.O. 1119/34, Part I. (Order in Council, 29th June, 1934), and Dental Surgeons entered on and after 1st October, 1935 and invalided before they have completed four years' service will not be eligible for service retired pay, but such Officers if invalided for a disability which is not attributable to their naval service will, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted on withdrawal a gratuity at a rate not exceeding £100 for each complete year of their service. This scale is not applicable to Medical Officers serving under special short service engagements, and Instructor Lieutenants entered for temporary service will not be eligible for a gratuity both on this scale and under Order in Council of 13th April, 1918. (See paragraph 4.)

(v) *Medical Officers* entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in A.F.O. 1119/34, Part I. (Order in Council, 29th June, 1934).

Surgeon Lieutenant-Commanders—£109 a year with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service in that rank.

Surgeon Lieutenant. Over 5 years' service from date of entry—£91 a year with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service in excess of five. Between 3 and 5 years' service from date of entry—Gratuity of £1,000 less £25 for each month or part of a month, short of 5 years' full-pay service.† 3 years' service and under from date of entry—Gratuity of £400, less £12 for each month or part of a month short of 3 years' full-pay service.†

(vi) *Dental Officers* entered on or after 1st October, 1935 :—

(1) Surgeon Lieutenant-Commanders (D) and Surgeon Lieutenants (D) on the permanent list with over 6 years' service from date of entry :—

(a) Surgeon Lieutenant-Commanders (D). £163 a year with an addition of £9 a year for each complete year's service in the rank.

(b) Surgeon Lieutenants (D). £91 a year with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service in the rank.

(2) Officers with service not exceeding 6 years from date of entry :—

(a) Over 3 but not exceeding 6 years' full pay service†—Gratuity of £1,000 less £18 for each month or part of a month short of 6 years' full pay service.†

(b) With 3 years' full pay service†—Gratuity of £350.

(c) With less than 3 years' full pay service—Gratuity of £350 less £10 for each month or part of a month short of 3 years' full pay service.†

(vii) *Officers of the rank or equivalent rank of Lieutenant or Lieutenant-Commander promoted from (a) Mate or Mate (E) or (b) Sub-Lieut. or Sub-Lieut. (E) (not Cadet entry), if promoted to the latter rank before the 1st January, 1933.*

Retired Pay of £109 a year, with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service as Mate, Sub-Lieutenant, Lieutenant and Lieutenant-Commander.

Retired Pay on the Warrant Officers' scale if more advantageous, all service in Commissioned ranks being reckoned as service as Warrant Officer.

The minimum for Lieutenant-Commanders to be £181 a year.

(viii) *Sub-Lieutenants, Sub-Lieutenants (E) and Paymaster Sub-Lieutenants*, if invalided, to be granted, at the discretion of the Admiralty, a gratuity of amount not exceeding £100 for each complete year of service as Sub-Lieutenant, or acting Sub-Lieutenant, or Midshipman, or as Sub-Lieutenant (E), or Acting Sub-Lieutenant (E), or Midshipman (E), or as Paymaster Sub-Lieutenant, or Acting Paymaster Sub-Lieutenant, or Paymaster Midshipman.

(ix) *An Acting Sub-Lieutenant, Midshipman, Acting Sub-Lieutenant (E), Midshipman (E), Acting Paymaster Sub-Lieutenant, Paymaster Midshipman*, to be granted, at the discretion of the Admiralty, a gratuity of amount not exceeding £200.

B.—IF PERMITTED TO RETIRE VOLUNTARILY.

(i) *Captains and Commanders (Executive and Engineer)* :—

Half-Pay of rank.

(ii) *Lieutenant-Commanders (Executive)* :—

To be granted gratuities as follows :—

After 10 years from date of first commission								£1,200
" 13	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	£1,600
" 16	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	£2,000
" 18	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	£2,400

† Exclusive of Civil Hospital time.

## RETIRED PAY OF THE ROYAL NAVY.

## OFFICERS--continued.

4. Officers promoted from ratings to Commissioned Rank in the Air Branch of the R.N.  
(Cedar in Council, 19th June, 1940).

Acting Sub-Lieutenants (A) and Officers promoted therefrom to be eligible for retired pay or gratuity on retirement or discharge under the regulations applicable to Officers of corresponding rank promoted from Cadets, except that they shall not be eligible to retire voluntarily with gratuities when under the age of 40.

5. Gratuities to Medical, Dental and Instructor Officers and Chaplains of the Church of England on voluntary retirement or discharge.

2. OFFICERS WHO RETIRE WITH LESS THAN THE PERIODS OF SERVICE NECESSARY TO RENDER THEM ELIGIBLE FOR RETIRED PAY ON THE SCALE LAID DOWN IN PARAGRAPH 2.

N.B.—Time on unemployed pay prior to 1st August, 1938, or half-pay does not reckon for the purpose of any of these gratuities.

(1) Medical Officers, entered before 1st May, 1934, and not transferred to the conditions laid down in A.P.O. 1119/34, Part I, Order in Council, 29th June, 1934);—

*After 10 years' full-pay service ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	£1,500
" " 15 " " " "	..	..	..	..	..	..	£2,800

(b) Medical Officers entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in A.F.O. 1119/34, Part I. (Order in Council, 29th June, 1934):—

Over 10 and under 15 years' full-pay service	..	..	..	..	£500
" 15 " " 18 " "	..	..	..	..	£1,800
" 18 years' full pay service	..	..	..	..	£2,700

(iii) Dental Officers entered before 1st October, 1935, except those provided for in clause (iv) below :—

* After 8 years full-pay service on permanent list	..	..	..	..	£1,000
" 12 "	"	"	"	"	£1,500
" 16 "	"	"	"	"	£2,250

(iv) Dental Officers entered on or after 1st October, 1935, and those entered prior to 1st October, 1935, who under A.F.O. 487/36 (Order in Council, 30th April, 1936) have accepted the option of the following scale of gratuity:—

† After 8 years full-pay service ...	..	..	..	..	..	£1,000
" 10 " " " "	..	..	..	..	..	£1,350
" 15 " " " "	..	..	..	..	..	£2,250
" 18 " " " "	..	..	..	..	..	£3,000

(v) Instructor Officers :—

- (a) After 12 years' full-pay service, with a gratuity of £1,200.  
(b) After 16 years' full-pay service, with a gratuity of £1,600.

(vi) Chaplains entered before 25th December, 1934, and not transferred to the conditions laid down in A.P.O. 1A/1935 (Order in Council, 21st February, 1935):—

After 6 years' full-pay service	..	..	..	..	..	£600
" 8 "	..	..	..	..	..	£800
" 10 "	..	..	..	..	..	£1,000
" 12 "	..	..	..	..	..	£1,200
" 16 "	..	..	..	..	..	£1,600

(vii) Chaplains entered on or after 2<sup>nd</sup> December, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in A.F.O. 1A, 1935 (Order in Council, 21<sup>st</sup> February, 1935):—

After 4 years' full-pay service	..	..	..	..	..	£200
" 10 " " "	..	..	..	..	..	£1,000
" 15 " " "	..	..	..	..	..	£1,500

†Exclusive of Civil Hospital time.

\*Including Civil Hospital time served after entry. Officers entered on or after 1st July, 1926, are allowed to reckon time served in a Civil Hospital prior to entry in the Royal Navy (as limited by Orders in Council, 25th July, 1927, and 5th November, 1929) as full pay service for this gratuity.

OFFICERS—continued.

Chaplains who have less than 4 years' service and accept a living will be considered as desiring to resign His Majesty's Service, and will accordingly not be entitled to any pecuniary retiring allowance, or to either half or retired pay.

Chaplains transferred from Temporary Service under Order in Council of 13th October, 1922, will reckon qualifying service only from the date of such transfer.

B.—OFFICERS DISCHARGED ON COMPLETION OF SPECIFIED PERIODS OF SHORT SERVICE OR TEMPORARY SERVICE.

(i) Surgeon Lieutenants entered on or after 1st May, 1934, who leave the Service at the end of the initial period of 3 years will be eligible for a gratuity of £400, and those who leave on completion of 5 years for a gratuity of £1,000. If invalided with lesser periods of service, such Officers will be eligible for proportionate gratuities as laid down in clause 3, Part C (v) of these regulations. Civil Hospital time in respect of which an antedate of seniority has been allowed will not reckon for these gratuities.

(ii) Dental Officers entered on or after 1st October, 1933, who leave the Service at the end of the initial period of 6 years will be eligible for a gratuity of £1,000. If invalided with lesser periods of service, such Officers will be eligible for proportionate gratuities as laid down in clause 3, part C (vi) of these regulations. Civil Hospital time in respect of which an antedate of seniority has been allowed will not reckon for these gratuities.

(iii) Instructor Lieutenants entered for Temporary Service to be granted on discharge (except for misconduct or incompetence) gratuities on the following scale:—

After 2 years' full-pay service	.. .. .	£200	
" 3 " " "	.. .. .	£300	O. in C.
" 4 " " "	.. .. .	£400	13th April, 1918.

Time as Acting Temporary Instructor Lieutenant while undergoing the preliminary course of instruction not to count for this purpose.

Temporary Instructor Lieutenants entered for hostilities on or after 23rd October, 1939, are not eligible for these gratuities (O. in C., 19th November, 1940).

6. Temporary Chaplains not in conformity with the Church of England.

(i) Chaplains entered on or after 25th December, 1934, or transferred to the conditions of service laid down in A.F.O. 2509/35 (Order in Council, 3rd October, 1935), who resign voluntarily, who are withdrawn from the Naval Service by their Governing Bodies by reason of age or otherwise, or who are invalided on account of non-attributable disability:—

(a) With 10 or more but less than 20 years' Naval Service to be granted at Admiralty discretion, gratuities on the following scale:—

After 10 years' full-pay service	.. .. .	£1,000
" 15 " " "	.. .. .	£1,500

(b) With 20 years' Naval Service or over:—

To be eligible for service retired pay on the following scale, subject to a maximum of £543 a year:—

		Addition for each extra full Annual Rate year of service.
For 20 years' service	.. .. .	£317 £13 10 0

(ii) Chaplains entered on or after 25th December, 1934, or transferred to the conditions of service laid down in A.F.O. 2509/35 (Order in Council, 3rd October, 1935), with 10 years' Naval Service and over, if retired in consequence of sickness or injury which is certified by the Naval Medical Authorities to be directly attributable to the conditions of Naval Service:—

To be eligible for service retired pay at the rate of £181 for 10 years' service, with additions of £13 10s. a year for each additional full year of service from the 11th to the 19th complete year, then as at (b) above; together with an addition on account of disablement, while the attributable disability lasts on the scale laid down in the Disability Retired Pay Regulations, Schedule I, Clause 1, shown in this Appendix, and subject to the conditions prescribed in those Regulations.

(iii) Chaplains entered prior to the 25th December, 1934, and not transferred to the revised conditions of service laid down in A.F.O. 2509/35 (Order in Council, 3rd October, 1935), to be eligible after 12 years' Naval Service, subject to attainment of the age of 40, for service retired pay on the scale of £204 a year for 12 years' service, with an addition of £13 10s. a year for each complete year of service in excess of 12.

## OFFICERS—continued.

17. Invalided in consequence of sickness or injury which is certified by the Naval Medical Authorities to be directly attributable to the conditions of Naval Service, such Chaplains, if eligible for service retired pay as above, to be eligible, while the disability lasts, for an addition on account of disablement on the scale laid down in the Disability Retired Pay Regulations, Schedule I, Clause 1, shown in this Appendix and subject to the conditions prescribed in those Regulations.

7. Lieutenant-Commanders, Lieutenants and Sub-Lieutenants transferred from the R.N.R. (O. in C. dated 18th March, 1937), or from the Mercantile Marine (O. in C. dated 9th March, 1939).

(i) If retired at the age of 45 years.

Retired Pay of £250 a year, with additions or deductions of £12 a year for each full year in excess or short of 15 years' service in the R.N.

(ii) If permitted to retire voluntarily under the age of 45 years.

(a) Over 40 years of age. Retired Pay on the scale laid down in (i) above.

(b) Between the ages of 35 and 40 years, with 15 years' service in the R.N. Retired Pay at £200 a year.

(c) With 10 years' service in the R.N., or over, and not eligible for retired pay as above.—

Gratuity of £1,200, with an addition of £100 for each complete year's service in excess of 10.

(iii) If invalided on account of disabilities not attributable to the Service.

(a) With less than 5 years' service in the R.N.—Gratuity of £125 for each complete year of service.

(b) With 5 years' service and over—Retired pay on the following scale, or, if over the age of 40 on the scale laid down in (i) above, whichever is the greater :—  
£135 a year for 5 years' service with an addition of £9 a year for each additional year of service.

(iv) If invalided on account of disabilities directly attributable to the Naval Service.

(a) With less than 5 years' service in the R.N.—Disability retired pay on the scale laid down in clause 3 (d) of Schedule I of the Disability Retired Pay Regulations.

(b) With 5 years' service and over—Retired pay as at (iii) (b) above, with additional retired pay on the scale laid down in Clause 1 of Schedule I of the Disability Retired Pay Regulations.

(v) Officers retired compulsorily, under the provisions of O. in C. of 21st April, 1922, or otherwise.

(a) With less than 5 years' service in the R.N. :—

Gratuities, at Admiralty discretion not exceeding non-attributable invaliding awards.

(b) With 5 years' service and over, if under 40 years of age :—

Retired Pay on the scale laid down in paras. 3A (ii) and 3B (iii) (see pages 42 and 44).

(vi) Officers discharged for misconduct or otherwise deemed by the Admiralty to be unworthy of further employment, may be granted retired pay or retiring gratuities at reduced rates, at Admiralty discretion.

8. Accountant Officers of the R.N.R. and R.N.V.R. transferred to the R.N. under the terms of O. in C. of 18th March, 1937, other than those promoted to the rank of Paymaster Commander.

(i) If retired at the age of 45, or permitted to retire voluntarily when between the ages of 40 and 45.

Retired Pay of £250 a year with additions or deductions of £12 a year for each full year in excess or short of 15 years' service in the R.N.

(ii) If invalided on account of disabilities not attributable to the Service.

(a) With less than 5 years' service in the R.N.—Gratuity of £125 for each complete year of service.

(b) With 5 years' service and over—Retired Pay on the following scale, or, if over the age of 40, on the scale laid down in (i) above, whichever is the greater :—  
£135 a year for 5 years' service with an addition of £9 a year for each additional year of service.

(iii) If invalided on account of disabilities attributable to the Service.

(a) With less than 5 years' service in the R.N.—Disability retired pay on the scale laid down in clause 3 (d) of Schedule I of the Disability Retired Pay Regulations.

(b) With 5 years' service and over—Retired pay as at (iii) (b) above, with additional retired pay on the scale laid down in clause 1 of Schedule I of the Disability Retired Pay Regulations.

(iv) Officers retired compulsorily, under the provisions of O. in C. of 21st April, 1922, or otherwise.

(a) With less than 5 years' service in the R.N. :—

Gratuities, at Admiralty discretion not exceeding non-attributable invaliding awards.

(b) With 5 years' service and over, if under 40 years of age :—

Retired Pay on the scale laid down in paras. 3A (iii) and 3B (iii) (see pages 43 and 44).

(v) Officers discharged for misconduct or otherwise deemed by the Admiralty to be unworthy of further employment may be granted retired pay or retiring gratuities at reduced rates, at Admiralty discretion.



OFFICERS—continued.

9. Officers specially promoted from Warrant rank under A.F.O.s 611/39 and 1594/39 (Orders in Council, 25th May, 1939, and 26th July, 1939).

(i) On retirement in the rank of Lieutenant-Commander, Lieutenant-Commander (E), Lieutenant or Lieutenant (E)

(a) At the age of 45.

(b) If invalided on account of disability not attributable to the Service, or otherwise compulsorily retired, after attaining the age of 40, or

(c) At own request, after completion of 20 years' reckonable service:—

Retired pay of £250 a year with additions or deductions of £12 a year for each full year in excess or short of 15 years' service. For this purpose officers may count the whole of their service in Warrant and Commissioned ranks and one-half of their service in man's rating from the age of 18.

(ii) On promotion to the rank of Commander, Commander (E) or above, retired pay on the scale laid down in para. 2 (A) (see page 42), counting service in Commissioned ranks in full and one-half of service in Warrant rank.

(iii) On retirement when under the age of 40.

If invalided on account of disability not attributable to the Service, or otherwise compulsorily retired, retired pay on the following scale is—

On promotion to the rank of Acting Lieutenant or Lieutenant or Lieutenant (E).

Addition for each complete year's service in the ranks of Acting Lieutenant, Lieutenant and Lieutenant-Commander, or Lieutenant (E) and Lieutenant-Commander (E).

The rate payable on the appropriate Warrant Officers' scale plus an addition of £9 a year ... ..

£9 a year.

On completion of 10 years' service from date of promotion to Warrant Officer, or on promotion to Lieutenant-Commander or Lieutenant-Commander (E), whichever is earlier, the minimum rate of retired pay to be £190 a year if invalided, or £172 a year if retired compulsorily or for incapacity.

(iv) If permitted to retire voluntarily while ineligible for retired pay under clause (i) above, provided a minimum of 5 years' service has been rendered since promotion to the rank of Acting Lieutenant, Lieutenant, or Lieutenant (E).

Gratuities on the following scales:—

After 10 years' reckonable service—£1,000, plus £100 for each additional complete year of reckonable service up to a maximum gratuity of £1,900.

(v) If invalided on account of disabilities attributable to the Service:—Retired Pay as at (i) (b) or (iii) above with additional retired pay on the scale laid down in clause 1, Schedule I, of the Disability Retired Pay Regulations.

10. Short Service Officers of the Air Branch of the R.N.

(i) On completion of 7 years on the Active List, and not retained for further Active List service. Gratuity of £600.

(a) On completion of 15 years on the Active List.

Gratuity of £1,600.

(b) If retained after completion of 7 years, but permitted to transfer to the Emergency or Retired Lists before completing 15 years on the Active List.

Gratuity at Admiralty discretion, not exceeding £600 for 7 complete years on the Active List, with additions not exceeding £100 for each subsequent complete year of service.

(ii) (a) If retained on the Active List beyond 15 years.

Gratuity of £1,600 for 15 years on the Active List with additions not exceeding £100 for each subsequent complete year of service.

(b) On completion of 20 years' service and having attained the age of 40.

Retired pay of £250 a year, plus £12 a year for each complete year of service beyond 20.

(iii) On promotion to Commander (A).

Retired pay on the scale laid down for Commanders of other branches of the R.N.

(iv) In the event of Officers completing their 7 years or 15 years at a time of war or emergency and accordingly being retained in full time naval employment, they will nevertheless be transferred to the Emergency or Retired Lists (unless selected for further service on the Active List) and paid the gratuity due; subsequent service as an Officer called up from the Retired or Emergency Lists not to count towards increased service gratuity.

(v) If permitted to retire or transfer to the Emergency List for special reasons with less than 7 years on the Active List.

Gratuity, at Admiralty discretion, not exceeding the rate laid down in (viii) (b) below.



# RETIRED PAY OF THE ROYAL NAVY.

## OFFICERS—continued.

- (v) *Officers transferred from the Active List of the Royal Air Force.*
- (a) *On completion of 7 years on the active list of the R.N. and not retained for further service on the Active List of the R.N.*  
 Gratuity of £600 with additions at the rate of £100 for each year of service on the Active List of the Royal Air Force.
- (b) *If retained for more than 7 years on the Active List of the R.N.*  
 Eligible to count their qualifying service in the Royal Air Force towards the grant of gratuity under (i) (a) and (b) and (ii) (a) and towards retired pay under (ii) (b) above.
- (vi) *If discharged for misconduct or incapacity.*  
 The rates of retired pay or gratuity laid down in the above clauses may be withheld or paid at reduced rates at Admiralty discretion.
- (vii) *If invalided on account of disabilities not attributable to the Service.*
- (a) *With less than 1 year's service (or otherwise, if with insufficient service to qualify for a higher award under (b) below).*  
 Gratuity not exceeding £75.
- (b) *With service over 1 year but not amounting to 15 years.*  
 Gratuity of £100 for each complete year of service after the first, together with £8 6s. 8d. for each completed month of service in an uncompleted year.
- (c) *With 15 years on the Active List.*  
 Gratuity of £1,000.
- (d) *If retained on the Active List after 15 years.*  
 Retired pay of £91 a year with an addition of £9 a year for each complete year of service in the rank of Lieutenant (A) and above; alternatively, if eligible for service retired pay under (ii) (b), retired pay at the rate there laid down if more beneficial.
- (ix) *If invalided on account of disabilities attributable to the Service.*
- (a) *All Officers except those retained on the Active List after 15 years.*  
 Disability retired pay on the scale laid down in the Disability Retired Pay Regulations, Schedule II, paragraph 1, and, in addition, the full proportionate gratuities earned by service as laid down in (viii) (a), (b) and (c) above.
- (b) *If retained on the Active List after 15 years.*  
 Retired pay as laid down in (viii) (d) above, together with additional retired pay on the scale laid down in Schedule I, clause 1, of the Disability Retired Pay Regulations.
- (x) *If removed from the Active List owing to special reasons such as loss of flying ability.*  
 Gratuity, at Admiralty discretion, not exceeding the rates laid down in (viii) (a), (b) and (c) above, and also as in (ii) (a) with an addition of £8 6s. 8d. for each complete month of service in an uncompleted year.
- (xi) *Officers transferred from the Active List of the Royal Air Force will be eligible to count their qualifying service in the Royal Air Force towards the grant of awards laid down in (viii), (ix) and (x) above.*
11. *Officers promoted from Warrant Rank or from ratings for Acts of Gallantry and Daring.*

## A.—IF RETIRED WHEN OVER THE AGE OF 40.

To receive retired pay based on age and service on the scale in force applicable to Officers entered to Naval Cadets (see paragraph 2), and to count service in Warrant rank and above in full and service as rating from the age of 18 as one-half.

## B.—IF RETIRED COMPULSORILY, UNDER ORDER IN COUNCIL OF 21ST APRIL, 1922, OR OTHERWISE WHEN UNDER THE AGE OF 40.

To receive the retired pay for which they would have been eligible if invalided for a cause not attributable to the conditions of Service (see paragraph C below) reduced by £18 a year in each case.

## C.—IF INVALIDED WHEN UNDER THE AGE OF 40.

(a) To receive Retired Pay on the scale applicable to Lieutenants, Royal Navy, entered as Naval Cadets similarly invalided, and to count service in the same manner as Officers retired over the age of 40 (see paragraph (A) above); such scale to continue to apply to Officers promoted to the rank or equivalent rank of Lieutenant-Commander, Royal Navy, on the Active List, irrespective of the minimum of £153 a year laid down for the rank; or

(b) To receive Retired Pay on the scale applicable to Warrant Officers, if promoted from Warrant rank and if that scale would be more advantageous to them; for this purpose service above Warrant rank to count as service in Warrant rank, and service below Warrant rank not to count.

OFFICERS—continued.

12. Warrant Officers, Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Officers promoted therefrom for long and zealous service except Schoolmasters.

A.—If RETIRED WHEN OVER THE AGE OF 40 OR INVALIDED AT ANY AGE.

(i) Commanders, Lieutenant-Commanders and Lieutenants.

Rank	Maximum.	Minimum.	Addition.
Commander .. .. .	£362 a year.		
Lieutenant-Commander .. .. .	£316 10s.	£271 10s.	£9 for each complete year's service in the rank.
Lieutenant .. .. .	£271 10s.	£226	£5 10s. for each complete year's service in the rank up to 7 years; £7 for the 8th year.

(ii) Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers, except those at (iii).

	Maximum.	Minimum.	Addition.
Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank	£226	£181	£4 10s. for each complete year's service in the rank.
Warrant Officer (with 6 years' service and over as such).	£163	£136	£4 10s. for each complete year's service in the rank in excess of 6 years.
Warrant Officer (with up to 5 years' service as such).	£136	£109	£4 10s. for each of the first four complete years' service in the rank; £9 for the 5th complete year.

(iii) R.N. Shore Wireless Service.

	Maximum.	Minimum.	Addition.
Senior Chief Officer .. .. .	£226	£181	£4 10s. for each complete year's service in the rank.
Chief Officer .. .. .	£163	£108 10s.	

B.—If RETIRED COMPULSORILY, UNDER ORDER IN COUNCIL OF 21ST APRIL, 1922, OR OTHERWISE WHEN UNDER THE AGE OF 40.

Officers in the above categories to receive the retired pay for which they would have been eligible if invalided for a cause not attributable to the conditions of service, reduced by £18 a year in each case.

13. Schoolmasters.

I.—If RETIRED WHEN OVER THE AGE OF 40, OR INVALIDED AT ANY AGE AFTER FIVE YEARS FROM DATE OF ENTRY, RETIRED PAY UNDER THE FOLLOWING REGULATIONS:—

Headmasters.—To receive the existing rates applicable to Officers promoted from Warrant rank for long and zealous service, viz:—

Headmaster Commander .. .. .	£362 a year.		
	Maximum.	Minimum.	Addition.
Headmaster Lieutenant-Commander .. .. .	£316 10s.	£271 10s.	£9 for each complete year's service in the rank.
Headmaster Lieutenant .. .. .	£271 10s.	£226	£5 10s. for each complete year's service in the rank up to 7 years; £7 for the 8th year.

Senior Masters and Schoolmasters (Warrant Officers and Commissioned Officers from Warrant rank).—For the first five years from entry a Schoolmaster to be regarded as a Temporary Officer and not be entitled to retired pay except as provided for Schoolmasters invalided for causes attributable to the conditions of service. (See Disability Retired Pay regulations.)

After five years the scale of retired pay for service to be £46, with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service in excess of five years up to a maximum of £226 a year. The maximum for an Officer of Warrant rank to be £163.

## OFFICERS—continued.

11.—If RETIRED WHEN UNDER THE AGE OF 40 FOR ANY REASON, EXCEPT INVALIDING.

(i) Officers retired compulsorily to receive the retired pay for which they would have been eligible if invalided for a cause not attributable to the conditions of service, reduced by £18 a year in each case.

(ii) Retirees with gratuity.

A. Officers to be allowed to retire at the discretion of the Admiralty with a gratuity according to Scale (a) in the following table.

1. Officers who are found to be inefficient or unworthy of further employment, may be retired at the discretion of the Admiralty, with a gratuity according to Scale (b) in the following table:—

C. Officers retired under Order in Council of 21st April, 1922, may be granted a gratuity according to Scale (b) below.

	(a)	(b)
	Nil.	Nil.
(1) With less than five years' seniority in Warrant rank.	A gratuity of £20 for each completed year of such service.	A gratuity of £10 for each completed year of such service.
(2) With more than five, but less than ten years from date of promotion to Warrant rank.	A gratuity of £30 for each completed year of such service.	A gratuity of £15 for each completed year of such service.
(3) With more than 10, but less than 15 years from date of promotion to Warrant rank.	A gratuity of £40 for each completed year of such service.	A gratuity of £20 for each completed year of such service.
(4) With more than 15 years from date of promotion to Warrant rank.		

N.B.—In the case of Schoolmasters the date of advancement to Probationary Schoolmaster counts for this purpose as the date of promotion to Warrant rank. Time on half-pay does not reckon at all.

## 14. R.N. Shore Signal Service.

Gratuities are payable on discharge from the Shore Signal Service, as follows:—

(i) Officers who as ratings of the Shore Signal Service entered before 1st April, 1933.

For each complete calendar month's service in any capacity in the Coastguard (New Force) or the Shore Signal Service up to age 55. Not more than 15 years' service to be allowed to reckon:—

	£	s.	d.
If discharged as Chief Officer (S.S.S.) .. .. .	4	1	5
If discharged as Senior Chief Officer (S.S.S.) .. .. .	5	8	7

For each complete calendar month's service after reaching age 55, an addition of a further £2 if discharged as Chief Officer (S.S.S.), or if discharged as Senior Chief Officer (S.S.S.) £2 10s.

A fraction of a month in a period of service reckoning for gratuity will be ignored.

(ii) Officers who as ratings of the Shore Signal Service entered on and after 1st April, 1933.

	£	s.	d.
For each complete calendar month served as Coastguard (New Force) or Signal man (S.S.S.) .. .. .	0	17	0
For each complete calendar month served as Petty Officer (New Force or S.S.S.) .. .. .	1	1	0
For each complete calendar month served as Chief Officer (S.S.S.) .. .. .	4	1	5
For each complete calendar month served as Senior Chief Officer (S.S.S.) .. .. .	5	8	7

Time in excess of a complete calendar month in the last rank or rating to be added to the time served in the preceding rank or rating and to count for gratuity at the lower rate and so on throughout the service; not more than 20 years' service will be allowed to reckon for gratuity.

(iii) If discharged before reaching the age limit an Officer may be paid the amount of gratuity earned by service at the time of discharge unless discharged for misconduct or at his own request; the Admiralty to have power at their discretion to award a reduced gratuity to any Officer who may be invalided for causes within his own control.

If permitted to retire voluntarily after a minimum period of one year's service as Chief Officer, an Officer will be eligible to receive a proportionate gratuity earned by service assessed on the basis at (ii) above.

Officers who as ratings of the Shore Signal Service entered before 1st April, 1933, who are permitted to retire voluntarily on or after reaching the age of 55, and after serving for a minimum period of 5 years as an Officer, will be eligible to receive a gratuity assessed on the basis at (i) above.

In the event of an Officer's death while serving, the amount of the gratuity earned to the date of death may be credited to his estate.

ROYAL MARINES.

1. General Officers.

RANK.	Retired Pay.	Service.	Addition for each full year's additional service or deduction for each full year wanting to complete the periods specified, limited to 5 years in either case.
	£	Years.	£
General .. .. .	1,154	30	25
Lieutenant-General .. .. .	982	29	20
Major-General, promoted to the rank of Colonel 2nd Commandant before 1st May, 1940 (see Note (b)).	814 10s.	27	20

(a) An Officer promoted to the rank of Colonel 2nd Commandant on or after 1st May, 1940, may, at Admiralty discretion, be promoted to the rank of Major-General during the tenure of appointment as Colonel Commandant. On relinquishing his command, if it is decided that he will not be further employed, he will be placed on the retired list in the rank of Major-General with retired pay of £950 a year.

(b) Officers promoted to the rank of Colonel 2nd Commandant before 1st May, 1940, may exercise the option of coming under the conditions applicable to Officers promoted to that rank on or after 1st May 1940. Such option to be exercised before completion of period as Commandant, and, once exercised to be irrevocable.

(c) Officers may retire on the Half-Pay of their rank if more advantageous to them to do so.

2. Colonels-Commandant, Colonels Second Commandant, Lieutenant-Colonels, Majors, Captains, Lieutenants of and over 4 years' service; with the exception of Officers promoted from the ranks otherwise than under clause 1 of the provisions of Order in Council of the 11th February, 1913, and of Officers of the Royal Naval School of Music; and as indicated in Note (c) below.—IF RETIRED WHEN OVER THE AGE OF 40.

RANK.	Age.	Retired pay.	Service.	Addition for each full year's additional service or deduction for each full year wanting to complete the periods specified, limited to 5 years in either case.	
				Addition.	Deduction.
		£ s.		£ s.	£ s.
Maximum Retired Pay rates:—	55	714 10	24	20 0	13 10
	54	692 0	24	20 0	13 10
	53	671 10	23	20 0	13 10
Colonel Commandant and	52	651 10	23	20 0	13 10
Colonel 2nd Commandant —	51	630 16	22	20 0	13 10
£814 10s.	50	611 0	22	13 10	13 10
	49	576 10	21	13 10	13 10
Lieutenant-Colonel—£678 10s.	48	543 0	21	13 10	13 10
	47	508 10	20	13 10	13 10
Major—£543 .. .. .	46	475 10	20	13 10	13 10
	45	440 10	19	13 10	13 10
Captain and Lieutenant of and	44	407 10	19	13 10	13 10
over 4 years' service—	43	373 0	18	13 10	13 10
£407 10s.	42	339 10	18	13 10	13 10
	41	305 0	17	13 10	13 10
	40	271 10	17	13 10	13 10

Notes.

(a) Officers over 40 may retire on the Half-Pay applicable to their rank if more advantageous to them to do so.

(b) Lieutenant-Colonels serving as Paymasters or Barrackmasters to receive the rate of retired pay they would have received if they had retired in the rank of Major on the date of promotion, together with an addition of £27 for each complete year served in the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. (Maximum, £678 10s.)

(c) The foregoing scale also applies to Majors promoted under Orders in Council of 8th October, 1914, and 22nd December, 1915, and absorbed in the establishment, commissioned service only being allowed to reckon.

(d) Service to reckon only from the age of 18.



# RETIRED PAY OF THE ROYAL MARINES.

1. The following is the SCALE OF RETIRING ALLOWANCES FOR OFFICERS UNDER THE AGE OF 40; with the exception of those promoted from the ranks (otherwise than under clause 1 of Order in Council dated 11th February, 1913) and of Officers of the Royal Naval School of Music.

## A.—IF RETIRED COMPULSORILY.

(i) Officers of or above the rank of Major :—

Half-Pay of rank.

(ii) Captains and Lieutenants with over four years' commissioned time (except those promoted under the provisions of Order-in-Council, 11th February, 1913, clause 1).

Retired-Pay at the rate of £68 per annum, with an addition of £6 15s. per annum for each of the first six complete years of service, and an addition of £11 5s. per annum for each complete year of service subsequent thereto, in the ranks of Lieutenant or Captain, counting, however, from a date four years later than date of first commission.

(iii) Captains, Lieutenants, Probationary Lieutenants and Probationary Second Lieutenants promoted under the provisions of Order-in-Council, 11th February, 1913, clause 1 :—

£91 a year with an addition of £9 for each complete year of service in the rank or ranks stated.

## B.—IF RETIRED UNDER THE PROVISIONS OF ORDER IN COUNCIL, 21st APRIL, 1922.

(i) Officers of or above the rank of Major, half-pay of rank.

(ii) All Officers for whom provision is made for the grant of retired pay if retired compulsorily when under 40 will receive retired pay as though they had been retired for that reason. (See para. 3A.)

(iii) Lieutenants with less than four years' commissioned time, Probationary Lieutenants and Probationary Second Lieutenants, except Officers promoted under clause 1 of Order in Council of 11th February, 1913, will be granted a gratuity at a rate not exceeding £50 for each complete year of full-pay service or £200 in all; service for this purpose will count from the age of 18 only.

## C.—IF INVALIDED.

(i) Officers of or above the rank of Major :—

Half-Pay of rank. (See page 63, paragraph 4, for alternative award to a Major, R.M., under the age of 40 invalided on account of an attributable disability.)

(ii) Captains and Lieutenants with over four years' commissioned time (except those promoted under Order in Council, 11th February, 1913, clause 1) :—

(a) A Lieutenant to receive a minimum of £91 a year, with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service reckoned from a date four years after date of commission.

(b) A Captain to receive a minimum of £163 a year, with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service in that rank provided that the rate of retired pay does not exceed that for which he would have been qualified had he been 40 years of age at the time of invaliding.

(iii) Captains, Lieutenants, Probationary Lieutenants and Probationary Second Lieutenants promoted under the provisions of Order in Council, 11th February, 1913, clause 1 :—

£109 a year with an addition of £9 for each complete year of service in the rank or ranks stated, subject to a minimum for Captains of £181.

(iv) Lieutenants, Probationary Lieutenants with less than four years' commissioned time, and Second Lieutenants, except Officers promoted from the ranks under Order in Council dated 11th February, 1913, clause 1 :—

To be granted at the discretion of the Admiralty a gratuity of amount not exceeding £100 for each complete year of their service as Lieutenant, Probationary Lieutenant or Probationary Second Lieutenant.

(v) Probationary Second Lieutenants, except Officers promoted from the ranks under Order in Council dated 11th February, 1913, clause 1 :—

To be granted at the discretion of the Admiralty a gratuity of amount not exceeding £250.

## D.—IF PERMITTED TO RETIRE VOLUNTARILY.

Captains and Lieutenants (except those promoted from the ranks) :—

To be granted gratuities as follows :—

After 12 years' service	..	..	..	..	..	£1,200
" 15 " "	..	..	..	..	..	1,600
" 18 " "	..	..	..	..	..	2,000
" 20 " "	..	..	..	..	..	2,400

Service to count from: age of 18 and time on Unemployed Pay prior to 1st August, 1938, or Half Pay not to reckon at all.



4. Officers promoted from the Ranks for specially meritorious service or distinguished war service under the provisions of Order in Council of 11th February, 1913, clause 7.

A.—IF RETIRED WHEN OVER THE AGE OF 40.

To receive retired pay based on age and service on the scale in force applicable to Officers entered as Probationary Second Lieutenants (see paragraph 2) and to count service in Warrant Rank and above in full, and service from the age of 18 in any lower rank as one-half.

B.—IF RETIRED COMPULSORILY, UNDER ORDER IN COUNCIL OF 21st APRIL, 1922 OR OTHERWISE WHEN UNDER THE AGE OF 40.

To receive the retired pay for which they would have been eligible if invalided for a cause not attributable to the conditions of service (see paragraph C) reduced by £18 a year in each case.

C.—IF INVALIDED WHEN UNDER THE AGE OF 40.

(a) To receive a minimum of £91 a year with an addition of £9 for each complete year's service, service for this purpose being reckoned as at (A); or

(b) To receive retired pay on the scale applicable to Warrant Officers, if promoted from Warrant rank and if that scale would be more advantageous to them; for this purpose service above Warrant rank to count as service in Warrant rank, and service below Warrant rank not to count.

II. Warrant Officers, † Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Officers promoted therefrom except Schoolmasters.

A.—IF RETIRED WHEN OVER THE AGE OF 40, OR INVALIDED AT ANY AGE.

(i) Quartermasters:—

Lieutenant-Colonel .. .. .	Max.	Min.	Addition.
Major .. .. .	£362	£317	£9 for each complete year's service in the rank.
Captain with 8 or more years' service since promotion to Lieutenant.	£316 10s.	£271 10s.	£9 for each complete year's service in the rank in excess of 8 years.
Captain or Lieutenant with 8 or less years' service since promotion to Lieutenant.	£271 10s.	£226	£5 10s. for each complete year's service as Lieutenant or Captain up to 7 years; £7 for the eighth complete year's service.

Special scales for Directors of Music and the Musical Director of the Royal Naval School of Music:—

1. Directors of Music and the Musical Director of the Royal Naval School of Music to be eligible for Retired Pay on the scale laid down for Quartermasters, Royal Marines, subject to the following conditions:—

(a) In the case of Officers promoted from the ranks or with previous Marine, Army or Royal Air Force service, 15 years' total service to be required before they are permitted to enter the Quartermasters' scale, but all who had 15 years' total service in the ranks and with commissions, to enter the scale at the rate appropriate to their rank and length of commissioned service; the counting of previous service to be subject to such service being allowed to reckon for pension purposes under the Regulations applicable to the Force in which it was rendered.

(b) In the case of Officers entered from civil life on and after the 15th May, 1930, 15 years' service to be required before they enter the Quartermasters' scale; on attaining 15 years' service such Officers to enter at the minimum rate of £226, to receive increments of £5 10s. per annum in respect of each complete year of service from the 16th to the 22nd inclusive, an increment of £7 for the 23rd complete year of service and thereafter increments of £9 for each subsequent complete year of service, subject, however, to the proviso:—

- (i) that no Officer of the rank of Lieutenant should receive retired pay in excess of £271 10s. a year.
- (ii) that no Officer of the rank of Captain should receive retired pay in excess of £316 10s. a year, and
- (iii) that increments beyond £316 10s. should not begin to accrue until promotion to the rank of major, for which the maximum should be £362 a year.

(c) Officers with previous Army or Royal Air Force service, entered on or after the 15th May, 1930, if granted a pension from Army or Royal Air Force Funds, to relinquish such pensions as from the date of appointment to the Royal Marines, and to count their previous Army or Royal Air Force service for Naval retired pay purposes as in clause (a) above, if the rate of pension is thereby increased; if not, payment of Army or Royal Air Force pension to be resumed on final retirement from the Royal Marines.

The counting of previous service to be subject to such service being allowed to reckon for pension purposes under the Regulations applicable to the Force in which it was rendered.

2. Directors of Music and the Musical Director of the Royal Naval School of Music to be eligible for retired pay under the following regulations if invalided before completing the service requisite to qualify them for retired pay under the provisions of Clause 1:—

† Excluding Warrant Officers (Sergeant-Majors).

# RETIRED PAY OF THE ROYAL MARINES.

5. Warrant Officers, † Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Officers promoted therefrom except Schoolmasters—continued.

1. Officers promoted from the ranks and Officers with previous service in the Army or Royal Air Force, which is allowed to reckon under Rule 1 (a) or (c).

(a) If invalided for a non-attributable cause to receive retired pay on the following scale

	Max.	Min.	Addition.
If with 10 years' service*	—	£181	£4 10s. for each complete year's service* in excess of 10 years.
If under 10 years' reckonable service*—			
With 6 years' reckonable service and over,*	£149 10s.	£136	£4 10s. for each complete year's reckonable service in excess of 6 years.
With up to 5 years' reckonable service.*	£136	£109	£4 10s. for each of the first four complete years' reckonable service; £9 for the 5th year.

(b) If invalided for an attributable cause to receive retired pay on the scale indicated under sub-head (a), together with additional retired pay on the scale appropriate to Commissioned Officers generally.

H. Officers entered from civil life and Officers with previous service in the Army or Royal Air Force whose previous service cannot be reckoned under either Rule 1 (a) or 1 (c).

(a) If invalided before completing 5 years' service to be ineligible for retired pay unless invalided for an attributable disability. (See Disability Retired Pay Regulations Schedule 1, clause 3 (c)).

(b) If invalided after completing 5, but before completing 15 years' service, to be eligible for retired pay, as follows:—

For a non-attributable cause—£68 a year with an addition of £13 10s. for each complete year of service in excess of 5 years.

For an attributable cause—As for a non-attributable cause, together with additional retired pay on the scale laid down in clause 1 of Schedule 1 of the Disability Retired Pay Regulations.

(ii) Officers promoted from R.M. Gunner and Commissioned R.M. Gunner:—

	Max.	Min.	Addition.
Captain .. .. .	£316 10s.	£271 10s.	£9 for each complete year's service in the rank.
Lieutenant .. .. .	£271 10s.	£221	£5 10s. for each complete year's service in the rank up to seven years; £7 for the eighth year's service.

(iii) Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers†† except Schoolmasters:—

	Max.	Min.	Addition.
Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank	£226	£181	£4 10s. for each complete year's service in the rank.
Warrant Officer with 6 years' service and over as such.	£163	£136	£4 10s. for each complete year's service in the rank in excess of 6 years.
Warrant Officer with up to 5 years' service as such.	£136	£109	£4 10s. for each of the first four complete years' service in the rank; £9 for the 5th year.

II.—If RETIRED COMPULSORILY, UNDER ORDER IN COUNCIL OF 21ST APRIL, 1922, OR OTHERWISE WHEN UNDER THE AGE OF 40.

Officers in the above categories to receive the retired pay for which they would have been eligible if invalided for ‡ cause not attributable to the conditions of service reduced by £18 in each case.

\* Service for this purpose to be understood to mean all service rendered in Commissioned rank and service, if any, in the rank of Warrant Officer, Royal Marines.

† Excluding Warrant Officers (Sergeant-Majors).

†† Service as Sergeant-Major to reckon as Warrant Officer service for the purpose of assessing retired pay after promotion to Staff Sergeant-Major.

Schoolmasters.

Chief Schoolmasters, R.M.

I.—(i) Chief Schoolmasters, Royal Marines, if retired when over the age of 40, or invalided at any age, to receive retired pay on the following scale:—

	Max.	Min.	Addition.
Chief Schoolmasters with over eight years' service as such.	£316 10s.	£271 10s.	£9 for each complete year's service in the rank over eight.
Chief Schoolmaster with eight years' or less service as such.	£371 10s.	£226	£5 10s. for each complete year's service in the rank up to seven years; £7 for the eighth year's service.

Headmasters and Schoolmasters, R.M.

(ii) Officers entered in the ranks under the old system, if retired when over the age of 40, or invalided at any age, to be granted retired pay according to their ranks on the scale for Commissioned Officers from Warrant rank and Warrant Officers respectively.

(iii) Officers entered in Warrant rank, if retired over the age of 40, to be granted retired Pay according to their ranks on the scale for Commissioned Officers from Warrant rank and Warrant Officers respectively.

(iv) Officers entered in Warrant rank prior to the 26th May, 1925, if invalided before attaining the age of 40 years, and before attaining Commissioned rank, to be granted retired pay—

- (a) Of £9 for each complete year's service up to 10 years;
- (b) Of £109 if they have completed 10 but not 11 years' service;
- (c) Of £109 with an increment of £4 10s. for each complete year's service in excess of 10.

(v) Officers entered in Warrant rank subsequent to the 26th May, 1925, to be regarded as temporary Officers for the first five years from date of entry and not to be entitled to retired pay except as provided for those invalided for causes attributable to the conditions of service (*see* Disability Retired Pay Regulations).

After 5 years from date of entry, to be eligible for retired pay as provided in sections (iii) and (iv) of this paragraph.

II.—IF RETIRED WHEN UNDER AGE OF 40, FOR ANY REASON EXCEPT INVALIDING.

(i) Officers retired compulsorily to receive the retired pay for which they would have been eligible if invalided for a cause not attributable to the conditions of service reduced by £18 in each case.

(ii) Retirement with Gratuity.

A.—Officers to be allowed to retire at the discretion of the Admiralty with a gratuity according to scale (a) in the following Table.

B.—Officers who are found to be inefficient or unworthy of further employment may be retired at the discretion of the Admiralty, with a gratuity according to scale (b) in the following Table:—

C.—Officers retired under Order in Council of 21st April, 1922, may be granted a gratuity according to Scale (b) below.

	(a.)	(b.)
	Nil.	Nil.
(1) With less than 5 years' seniority in Warrant rank.	Nil.	Nil.
(2) With more than 5, but less than 10 years' seniority in Warrant rank.	A gratuity of £20 for each completed year of service on full pay.	A gratuity of £10 for each completed year of service on full pay.
(3) With more than 10, but less than 15 years' seniority in Warrant rank.	A gratuity of £30 for each completed year of service on full pay.	A gratuity of £15 for each completed year of service on full pay.
(4) With more than 15 years' seniority in Warrant rank.	A gratuity of £40 for each completed year of service on full pay.	A gratuity of £20 for each completed year of service on full pay.

N.B.—Time as Probationary Schoolmaster counts for this purpose, but time on half-pay does not reckon at all.

## GENERAL REGULATIONS.

1. In calculating service for retired pay under the above Regulations, the time of all Officers of the R.N. and R.M. while on full pay and while on unemployed full pay subsequent to 31st July, 1938, will count in full. Time on unemployed full pay prior to 1st August, 1938, on an intermediate rate, and on half-pay, will reckon as one-third of full service, subject to the proviso that such time in excess of two years after an Officer's last employment or, if promoted while unemployed, time in excess of two years, subsequent to date of promotion, will not be reckoned at all. The manner in which time is reckoned for purposes of gratuity on retirement or discharge from the Service is as indicated in the Regulations.

2. In the absence of special provisions to the contrary, service while on the Retired List does not count towards increase of retired pay nor do steps in rank on the Retired List confer any claim to increase of retired pay.

3. In the absence of special provisions to the contrary, gratuities under these Regulations will not be payable to the estate of an Officer who dies or is killed while serving on the Active List.

4. If an Officer be invalidated and his unfitness be due, on the opinion of the Admiralty, wholly or in part to his own negligence, misconduct or any crime within his control, any retired pay or gratuity which might otherwise have been granted to him may be reduced or withheld at the discretion of the Admiralty.

5. The sentence of a Court Martial placing an Officer at the bottom of the list of his rank involves the loss of previous time of service in that rank; so also when the sentence of a Court Martial takes away any seniority from an Officer, it thereby affects his half or retired pay or pension, where these depend upon seniority; and it carries with it the loss of the benefit of the service included in the seniority forfeited, where the half or retired pay, pension, or gratuity, depend upon actual service; but, although the time is forfeited, it is to be reckoned as service in reference to compulsory removal from the Active List.

6. An Officer placed on the Retired List under Order-in-Council of 15th August, 1941, because of unsuitability for further service by reason of incapacity, inefficiency, unsatisfactory performance of duties or other defect, such unsuitability having been held by the Admiralty to be due to causes within his own control but not of such a nature as to justify retirement for misconduct, may be granted such rate of retired pay or such gratuity within the scale provided for an Officer of such rank and service who is placed on the retired list for incapacity under Order-in-Council of 21st April, 1922, as the Admiralty, in their discretion, may think fit. The Admiralty may, at their discretion, award a gratuity of such amount as they think fit instead of retired pay; provided, however, that a gratuity shall not be awarded instead of retired pay to an Officer who would have been eligible for retired pay had he been permitted to retire voluntarily. The amount of a gratuity awarded instead of retired pay shall be within the commutation value, calculated according to the current table in use by the Pensions Commutation Board for the commutation of Officers' retired pay, of the retired pay which would have been payable had the Officer retired for incapacity under Order-in-Council of 21st April, 1922.

7. An Officer placed on the Retired List by

reason of an act or acts of misconduct or who through intemperate or irregular habits of life has become unfit for or is unworthy of further employment may be granted such rate of retired pay or such gratuity as the Admiralty in their discretion may think fit, provided that:—

(i) Retired pay be not granted to any Officer who would have been eligible for a gratuity only if placed on the retired list for incapacity under Order in Council of 21st April, 1922.

(ii) Gratuity instead of retired pay may be awarded to any Officer who could have been awarded gratuity instead of retired pay had he been retired for unsuitability under Order in Council of 15th August, 1941 (see paragraph 6).

(iii) The maximum rate of retired pay shall be the lower of the two following rates, viz:—

(a) The rate for which the Officer would have been eligible if he had been retired for incapacity under Order in Council of the 21st April, 1922, after crediting the Officer with any service lost as a result of sentence by Court Martial, less 10 per cent., or

(b) The rate for which the Officer would have been eligible if he had been retired for incapacity under Order in Council of the 21st April, 1922, calculated upon the Officer's service as reduced by sentence of Court Martial.

(iv) The maximum gratuity payable shall be:—

(a) if the Officer would have been eligible for a gratuity only had he been retired for incapacity under Order in Council of 21st April, 1922, the amount of such gratuity, or

(b) if the Officer could have been awarded gratuity instead of retired pay had he been retired for unsuitability under Order-in-Council of 15th August, 1941 (see paragraph 6), a gratuity within the commutation value, calculated according to the current table in use by the Pensions Commutation Board for the Commutation of Officers' retired pay, of the retired pay which could have been awarded to the Officer under (iii) above.

8. An Officer who has been dismissed the Service or dismissed with disgrace by sentence of Court Martial or whose name has been removed from the list of Officers or who has been deprived of retired pay following upon the removal of his name from the list of retired officers or who has been allowed to resign his commission or warrant to avoid trial by Court Martial, may be awarded a compassionate allowance, but the grant of such an allowance and its duration, if granted, shall be entirely at the discretion of the Admiralty. No Officer may, however, be awarded a compassionate allowance in excess of the retired pay or gratuity which might have been granted to him if placed on the retired list for misconduct (see paragraph 7) and no Officer who has been deprived of retired pay in consequence of the removal of his name from the list of retired Officers may be awarded a compassionate allowance in excess of the compassionate allowance which might have been granted to him if at the date of his retirement his name had been removed from the list of Officers.

9. Nothing in paragraphs 7 and 8 shall confer on any person who has been removed from His Majesty's Service any right to half pay, retired pay or pension, compassionate allowance or gratuity.



# RETIRED PAY OF RETIRED OFFICERS OF ROYAL NAVY AND ROYAL MARINES SERVING IN CERTAIN SPECIAL APPOINTMENTS.

1. The following special regulations are applicable to the Retired Pay of Officers of the R.N. and R.M. serving in :—

(a) The posts of Superintendent and Assistant Range Officer of the R.N. Torpedo Factory at Greenock.

(b) Posts on the Experimental Staff of H.M.S. "Excellent."

(c) All posts on the staff of the Hydrographic and Compass Departments at the Admiralty.

(d) The posts of Officer for Storekeeping and Miscellaneous Duties and Instructions' Officer in the Naval Ordnance Inspection Department, Woolwich.

(e) The posts of Assistant to the Inspecting Torpedo Officer, Loch Long and Weymouth.

(f) The post of Electrical Testing Officer on the staff of the Inspector of Torpedoes and Mines.

2. Service in any of the aforesaid appointments before retirement from the R.N. or R.M. will count for increase of retired pay under the ordinary regulations from time to time in force for Officers on the Active Lists of the R.N. and R.M., and increased retired pay under these regulations will accrue only in respect of service rendered in any of the appointments after retirement from the R.N. and R.M.

3. The retired pay of all retired Officers of the R.N. and R.M. serving in any of these appointments will be suspended during such service, and their service will count for increase of retired pay on the scales and subject to the conditions set forth hereunder, subject, however, to the provisos that—

(a) an Officer who has been retired from the Active List of the R.N. or R.M. with a special rate of retired pay higher than that permissible under the ordinary regulations in force at the date of retirement for an Officer of like age, rank and service, shall not on the final cessation of his service in any of the above-mentioned appointments receive retired pay in excess of the greater of the two following sums :—

(1) the retired pay for which he would have been eligible had he on retirement from the Active List of the R.N. or R.M. been awarded the rate of retired pay permissible under the ordinary regulations in force at the date of such retirement for an Officer of like age, rank and service and permitted to count the whole of his subsequent service for increase of retired pay under Rules 5 and 6 hereof, or

(2) the actual rate of retired pay awarded to him on retirement from the Active List without any addition for subsequent service.

An Officer of the R.M., who at the date of his retirement from the R.M. had earned retired pay in excess of the maximum at that date permissible in the case of a Lieutenant-Commander, R.N., shall not count his further service for increase of retired pay.

4. All Officers in any of the appointments referred to in these Regulations who have not previously been discharged to retired pay at their own request or for some other reason, will be liable to such discharge on attaining 60 years of age.

5. An Officer who is discharged to retired pay at his own request, or on completion of any period for which he may have been appointed or as unfit for further employment from any cause other than those specified in Rule 6 may have the retired pay earned by his service before retirement from the R.N. or R.M. increased by one-sixtieth of the pay and allowances of the appointment held on discharge for each complete year of service after retirement in any of the appointments to which these Regulations relate.

6. An Officer who is discharged to retired pay on account of age, or medical unfitness, or abolition of office, or reduction or reorganisation of establishment may have the retired pay earned by his service before retirement from the R.N. or R.M. increased :—

(a) If with 10 or more years' service after retirement in any post to which these Regulations relate, by one-sixtieth of the pay and allowances of the appointment held on discharge for each complete year of service after retirement ;

(b) If with less than 10 years' service after retirement in any post to which these Regulations relate, by one-fiftieth of the pay and allowances of the appointment held on discharge for each complete year of service after retirement, provided that the total addition shall not exceed ten-sixtieths of such pay and allowances.

7. For the purposes of Rules 5 and 6 service on the Retired List before 1st February, 1919, in any post to which these Regulations relate may reckon for increase of retired pay in the case of any Officer who was then so serving.

8. Officers on the Active List of the R.M. who are appointed to any of the posts to which these Regulations relate, shall be seconded from the corps of the R.M. until they reach the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, when they will become supernumerary. They will be subject to the same rules as regards qualifications for promotion and retirement for age in any rank as other Officers of the R.M.



## DISABILITY RETIRED PAY.

NOTE.—(i) The following Regulations apply to Officers suffering from disabilities directly attributable to the conditions of service between 1st October, 1921, and 2nd September, 1939.

(ii) Chapter LII, King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions, 1913, provided compensation for wounds or injuries incurred prior to 1st October, 1921, but cases where the sickness or injury proved to be attributable to or aggravated by service during the Great War (1914-21), were dealt with by the Ministry of Pensions.

(iii) The award of compensation in respect of disabilities attributable to service during the present war is governed by the Regulations of the Ministry of Pensions which appear at the end of this Appendix.

1. The following Regulations govern the award of additional retired pay, disability retired pay and gratuities to Officers placed on the Retired List or discharged from the service on account of sickness which is certified by the Naval Medical authorities to be directly attributable to the conditions of service between 1st October, 1921, and 2nd September, 1939, inclusive.

2. The regulations provide for Officers of the Royal Navy and Royal Marines who have been disabled on duty while seconded to the Royal Air Force and apply generally as stated therein to Officers of the—

- (i) Active Lists of the Royal Navy and Royal Marines, including Temporary Officers.
- (ii) Special Reserve of Engineer Officers, R.N.
- (iii) Royal Naval Reserve.
- (iv) Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve, including Temporary Officers, when on service for which pay is issued from Naval Funds, and
- (v) Commissioned Officers of the Royal Marine Police Force.

They do not apply to Officers of the—

- (vi) Retired and Emergency Lists of the Royal Navy and Royal Marines.

## Schedule I.

REGULATIONS RELATING TO OFFICERS OF THE PERMANENT LISTS OF THE ROYAL NAVY AND ROYAL MARINES WHO ARE RETIRED ON ACCOUNT OF DISABILITIES ATTRIBUTABLE TO THE CONDITIONS OF SERVICE.

NOTE.—With effect from 8th June, 1940, Officers eligible for service retired pay and additional retired pay, or disability retired pay, on the scales laid down in Schedule I, may be awarded, in lieu, disability retired pay on the scale in Schedule II, if and for so long as it is to their advantage.

1.—*Commissioned Officers (except Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank but including Officers of and above the rank or equivalent rank of Acting Lieutenant specially promoted from Warrant Rank under A.F.O.'s 511/39 and 1594/39—Orders in Council of 25th May, 1939, and 25th July, 1939) and Chaplains (including Temporary Chaplains not in conformity with the Church of England) entitled to retired pay in respect of service.*

Such Officers, if invalided on account of sickness or injury certified by the competent medical authority as attributable to the conditions of service, may be granted additional retired pay, while the attributable disability lasts, upon the following scale:—

Percentage degree of disablement.				Additional Retired Pay.			
				£			
100 per cent.				..	..	..	100
Less than 100 per cent., but not less than 90	90	..	..	..	..	..	90
" 90	"	80	..	..	..	..	80
" 80	"	70	..	..	..	..	70
" 70	"	60	..	..	..	..	60
" 60	"	50	..	..	..	..	50
" 50	"	40	..	..	..	..	40
" 40	"	30	..	..	..	..	30
" 30	"	20	..	..	..	..	20

2.—*Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers entitled to retired pay in respect of service.*

Such Officers, if invalided on account of sickness or injury certified by the competent medical authority as attributable to the conditions of service, may be granted additional retired pay while the attributable disability lasts, upon the following scale :—

Percentage degree of disablement.						Additional Retired Pay.		
						£	s.	d.
100 per cent.						75	0	0
Less than 100 per cent., but not less than 90	90	..	..	..	..	67	10	0
.. 90	80	..	..	..	..	60	0	0
.. 80	70	..	..	..	..	52	10	0
.. 70	60	..	..	..	..	45	0	0
.. 60	50	..	..	..	..	37	10	0
.. 50	40	..	..	..	..	30	0	0
.. 40	30	..	..	..	..	22	10	0
.. 30	20	..	..	..	..	15	0	0

3.—*Officers not entitled to retired pay for service.*

(These benefits are in lieu of any benefits provided under the ordinary retired pay regulations.)

Such Officers if invalided on account of sickness or injury certified by the competent medical authority as attributable to the conditions of service, may be granted Retired Pay while the attributable disability lasts, upon the following scales :—

(a) Chaplains of the Church of England and Medical, Dental and Instructor Lieutenants (including Temporary Instructor Lieutenants entered under the provisions of Order in Council of 13th July, 1915) with less than four years' service who are entered on or after 1st October, 1921, other than

(i) Medical Officers entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in A.F.O. 1119/34, Part I (Order in Council, 29th June, 1934).†

(ii) Medical Officers serving under special short service engagements.†

(iii) Dental Officers entered on or after 1st October, 1935, with service not exceeding 6 years.‡

A Temporary Instructor Officer shall not be eligible for a gratuity both under this Regulation and under Order in Council of 13th April, 1918, *see par. 5 b (iii) of Retired Pay Regulations, page 47.*

Percentage degree of disablement.						Disability Retired Pay.		
						£	s.	d.
100 per cent.						190	10	0
Less than 100 per cent., but not less than 90	90	..	..	..	..	180	10	0
.. 90	80	..	..	..	..	170	10	0
.. 80	70	..	..	..	..	160	10	0
.. 70	60	..	..	..	..	150	10	0
.. 60	50	..	..	..	..	140	10	0
.. 50	40	..	..	..	..	130	10	0
.. 40	30	..	..	..	..	120	10	0
.. 30	20	..	..	..	..	110	10	0

An additional £9 0s. 0d. for each complete year of service not exceeding three may be granted in addition to the foregoing rates. On the cessation of the disability, a gratuity not exceeding £100 for each complete year of service may be granted at the discretion of the Admiralty.

(3) Sub-Lieutenants, Sub-Lieutenants (A) promoted from rating under Order in Council of 19th June, 1946, Sub-Lieutenants (E), Paymaster Sub-Lieutenants, Lieutenants, Royal Marines, with less than four years' commissioned service, and Second Lieutenants, Royal Marines, except Officers promoted from the ranks under the provisions of the Order in Council dated 11th February, 1913.

Percentage degree of disablement.						Disability Retired Pay.		
						£	s.	d.
100 per cent.						154	10	0
Less than 100 per cent., but not less than 90	90	..	..	..	..	144	10	0
.. 90	80	..	..	..	..	134	10	0
.. 80	70	..	..	..	..	124	10	0
.. 70	60	..	..	..	..	114	10	0
.. 60	50	..	..	..	..	104	10	0
.. 50	40	..	..	..	..	94	10	0
.. 40	30	..	..	..	..	84	10	0
.. 30	20	..	..	..	..	74	10	0

† See Schedule II, clause 2 (d).  
‡ See Schedule II, clause 2 (e).



(f) Schoolmasters, including Probationary Schoolmasters, with less than five years' seniority.

Percentage degree of disability.						Disability Retired Pay.	
						£	s. d.
100 per cent. . . . .						125	0 0
Less than 100 per cent., but not less than 90	90	80	70	60	50	112	10 0
" 90	"	"	"	"	"	100	0 0
" 80	"	"	"	"	"	87	10 0
" 70	"	"	"	"	"	75	0 0
" 60	"	"	"	"	"	62	10 0
" 50	"	"	"	"	"	50	0 0
" 40	"	"	"	"	"	37	10 0
" 30	"	"	"	"	"	25	0 0

(g) Senior Chief Officers and Chief Officers of the Shore Signal Service in receipt of pensions as Naval ratings or Marines.

Percentage degree of disablement.						Disability Retired Pay.	
						£	s. d.
100 per cent. . . . .						75	0 0
Less than 100 per cent., but not less than 90	90	80	70	60	50	67	10 0
" 90	"	"	"	"	"	60	0 0
" 80	"	"	"	"	"	52	10 0
" 70	"	"	"	"	"	45	0 0
" 60	"	"	"	"	"	37	10 0
" 50	"	"	"	"	"	30	0 0
" 40	"	"	"	"	"	22	10 0
" 30	"	"	"	"	"	15	0 0

Such disability retired pay may be paid in addition to pension provided that, if such pension includes a disablement element, regard may be had to the amount thereof in determining the award of disability retired pay under these regulations.

4. Additional retired pay on account of attributable disability shall not be granted to an Officer to whom service retired pay at the half-pay rate appropriate to his rank has been awarded, but any such Officer, if entitled to retired pay based upon age and service, may be granted in addition to such retired pay the appropriate disability addition if more to his advantage than retired pay at the half-pay rate. An Officer of the rank or relative rank of Commander in the Royal Navy or of Major in the Royal Marines if invalided under the age of 40 on account of disability certified by the competent medical authority as attributable to the conditions of service may be granted, if more to his advantage than the half-pay of his rank, the retired pay for service for which he would have been eligible if he had not been promoted to the rank or relative rank of Commander or Major together with an addition of £45 10s. for rank and additional retired pay according to the degree of his disablement provided that the service retired pay including the above rank addition thereto shall not exceed the rate for which he would have qualified had he been 40 years of age at the date of invaliding.

5. Sub-Lieutenants, Sub-Lieutenants (E) (not Cadet ~~err~~) promoted prior to 1st January, 1933, and Lieutenants or Lieutenants (E), Royal Navy, promoted herefrom who were Warrant Officers prior to their promotion to commissioned rank.

Second Lieutenants, Royal Marines, and Lieutenants, Royal Marines, with less than four years' commissioned service who were Warrant Officers prior to their promotion to commissioned rank.

These Officers may be granted service retired pay upon the Warrant Officers' scale with additional retired pay on account of disablement appropriate to Warrant rank and the degree of their disablement, if more to their advantage than service retired pay on the Commissioned Officers' scale with additional retired pay appropriate to their commissioned rank and the degree of their disablement.



## DISABILITY RETIRED PAY.

## Schedule II.

REGULATIONS RELATING TO OFFICERS OF THE RESERVE AND TO TEMPORARY OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL NAVY AND ROYAL MARINES AND CERTAIN MEDICAL OFFICERS AND SHORT SERVICE OFFICERS OF THE AIR BRANCH WHO ARE RETIRED ON ACCOUNT OF DISABILITIES ATTRIBUTABLE TO THE CONDITIONS OF SERVICE.

1. Such Officers if invalided from the Service on account of sickness or injury certified by the competent medical authority as attributable to the conditions of service may be granted disability retired pay according to their rank upon the following scales:—

Percentage Degree of Disablement.	Rear-Admiral, of Major-General, R.M., and corresponding or higher ranks.	Commodore 1st and 2nd class, or Colonel-Commandant, R.M., and corresponding ranks.	Captain, R.N., R.N.R. or R.N.V.R., or Colonel 2nd Commandant, Colonel, or Lieutenant-Colonel, R.M., and corresponding ranks.	Commander, R.N., R.N.R. or R.N.V.R., or Major, R.M., and corresponding ranks.	Lieutenant-Commander, R.N., R.N.R. or R.N.V.R., or Captain, R.M., and corresponding ranks.	Lieutenant, R.N., R.N.R. or R.N.V.R., and Lieutenant, R.M., with 4 years' commissioned service or over, and corresponding ranks.	Sub-Lieutenant and Acting Sub-Lieutenant, R.N., R.N.R. or R.N.V.R., 2nd Lieutenant and Lieutenant, R.M., with under 4 years' commissioned service, and corresponding ranks, Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank, R.N., R.M., R.N.R., and R.N.V.R., and Midshipman (A), R.N.	Midshipman, and Cadet, after completion of shore training, R.N., R.N.R. or R.N.V.R. (except Midn. (A) R.N.R.) and corresponding ranks, Warrant Officer, R.N., R.M., R.N.R. and R.N.V.R.
100	per year. £ 390	per year. £ 350	per year. £ 310	per year. £ 280	per year. £ 250	per year. £ 220	per year. £ s. 195 0	per year. £ 170
Less than 100 but not less than 90	351	315	279	252	225	198	175 10	153
Less than 90 but not less than 80	312	280	248	224	200	176	150 0	136
Less than 80 but not less than 70	273	245	217	196	175	154	136 10	119
Less than 70 but not less than 60	234	210	186	168	150	132	117 0	102
Less than 60 but not less than 50	195	175	155	140	125	110	97 10	85
Less than 50 but not less than 40	156	140	124	112	100	88	78 0	68
Less than 40 but not less than 30	117	105	93	84	75	66	58 10	51
Less than 30 but not less than 20	78	70	62	56	50	44	39 0	34

2. Except as provided below the provisions of this Schedule apply to:—

(a) Officers of the R.N.R. and R.N.V.R., whether holding permanent or temporary commissions, warrants, or appointments, or whether on the Active or Retired Lists.

(b) Officers of the Special Reserve of Engineer Officers.

(c) Officers granted temporary commissions, appointments, or warrants, in the Royal Navy or Royal Marines.

(d) Medical Officers, entered on, or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in A.F.O. 1114/34, Part I (Order in Council, 29th June, 1934), of under 5 years' service, and Medical Officers serving under Special Short Service engagements.

(e) Dental Officers entered on or after 1st October, 1935, with service not exceeding 6 years.

(f) Chaplains of all denominations holding temporary commissions who are not entitled to retired pay in respect of service, on the following basis:—

(i) With 6 years' or over and under 10 years' service as for Lieutenant-Commanders, R.N.

(ii) With under 6 years' service as for Lieutenants, R.N.

(g) Short Service Officers of the Air Branch, except those retained on the Active List after 15 years.

The provisions of this Schedule do not apply to:—

(a) Officers serving under special contracts and not in receipt of Naval rates of pay.

(b) Officers of the Medical, Dental and Instructor Branches, or Chaplains who are eligible to withdraw or have withdrawn with gratuities after short periods of service, including temporary Instructor Officers who are eligible for transfer to the permanent list (i.e., those to whom Schedule I, Clause 3, applies).

(c) Officers under probation who are eligible for transfer to the permanent list at the end of their probationary period.

(d) Officers on the Retired List of the Royal Navy, or Royal Marines, including Officers who have withdrawn or retired with a gratuity, and Officers on the permanent lists of the Royal Navy or Royal Marines who have resigned their commissions.

\* Operative from 1st February, 1942. For the scales in force from 5th June, 1940, see Appendix for December, 1941.

3. (a) A Medical Officer entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or allowed to accept the conditions laid down in A.F.O. 1119/34, Part I (Order in Council, 29th June, 1934), or a Dental Officer entered on or after 1st October, 1935, with service not exceeding 6 years, shall not be entitled to receive a service gratuity concurrently with disability retired pay under these regulations. On cessation of the disability, a gratuity may be granted equivalent to that payable on invaliding for a non-attributable disability, at the discretion of the Admiralty.

(b) An Officer in the Medical Branch serving under a special short service engagement who is eligible for a gratuity on discharge under the terms of his engagement shall not be entitled to receive such gratuity concurrently with disability retired pay under these regulations. On cessation of the disability a gratuity equal in amount to that which might have been paid under the terms of his short service engagement may be granted to such an Officer at the discretion of the Admiralty.

*Schedule III.*

MISCELLANEOUS REGULATIONS.

1. Additional retired pay or disability retired pay under these regulations shall only be awarded in respect of the degree of disablement which is certified by the competent medical authority as attributable to the conditions of service.

2. Additional retired pay or disability retired pay under these regulations shall not be granted to any Officer whose percentage degree of disablement or retirement is certified by the competent medical authority to amount to less than 20 per cent., notwithstanding that he may have been retired on account of sickness or injury attributable to the conditions of service, but any such Officer shall be entitled to receive the retiring allowance, by way of annual retired pay or gratuity if any, to which he would have been entitled if invalided for a cause not attributable to the conditions of service.

3. An Officer who is ineligible for retired pay in respect of service, but to whom disability retired pay under these regulations is awarded (except Short Service Officers of the Air Branch) shall not be entitled to receive in addition any retiring allowance by way of gratuity, which might have been awarded to him under any other regulations, and if any such allowance has already been paid to any such Officer before the admission of his claims to disability retired pay under these regulations, he shall be required to refund it as a condition to the grant of disability retired pay under these regulations.

4. The assessment of additional retired pay or disability retired pay under these regulations may be increased or reduced or cancelled, when it is shown to the satisfaction of the Admiralty, that the disability in respect of which it was granted has increased or decreased or ceased to exist. In all cases, the disability will be regarded as having ceased to exist when it falls below 20 per cent.

5. When an Officer has been in receipt of additional retired pay or disability retired pay under these regulations for a period of five years, a final assessment of the disability may be made for the purpose of determining a permanent rate of additional retired pay or disability retired pay, unless this has already been done, provided that, in assessing the degree of disability on which the permanent additional retired pay or disability retired pay is to be based, regard shall be had to the probable degree of disability over a period of years.

6. No compensation in respect of disability shall be payable under these regulations to any Officer, except in respect of sickness, wounds or injury on account of which he is invalided, provided that any Officer (other than an Officer retired on the half pay applicable to his rank or an Officer to whom the provisions of Rule 7 apply) may on retirement or discharge, but not later, be granted compensation in respect of a wound or injury due to service, and is recorded on any Hurt Certificate or of which there is other satisfactory evidence and for which he has not already received an award of compensation. The amount of compensation in respect of such injuries shall be at the discretion of the Admiralty, but in determining it, regard shall be had to the scale appropriate if the Officer had been invalided therefor, to the degree of disablement persisting at the date of retirement or discharge and the cause of retirement or discharge.

7. An Officer who elects to retire voluntarily will be assumed to have waived on behalf of himself and his dependants all claims to retired pay, gratuity or other grant under these regulations in respect of either disability or subsequent death, except as may be otherwise provided in regard to widows' pensions on the ordinary scale, and will not be eligible for any such retired pay, gratuity or other grant.

8. No compensation in respect of disability shall be payable under these regulations to any Officer who is already in receipt of a wound or injury pension in respect of a wound or injury sustained before the first day of October, 1921, but, should an Officer be subsequently retired or discharged in circumstances rendering him eligible for an award under these regulations in respect of another disability, he may, at the discretion of the Admiralty and if such course be to his advantage, be permitted on retirement, or on discharge from the service to surrender the wound or injury pension and to receive the additional retired pay or disability retired pay appropriate to the total degree of his disablement under these regulations, provided that the additional retired pay or disability retired pay shall in no case be subsequently reduced under Rule 4 of this Schedule below the amount of the wound pension.

9. If an Officer's unfitness when invalided, or the degree of his disability at any time thereafter when surveyed for the review of an award, be due wholly or in part to his own negligence or misconduct or to any cause within his control, any grant which might otherwise have been made to him under these regulations may be reduced or withheld at the discretion of the Admiralty.

10. Should an Officer, retired or discharged as medically unfit for further service, be suffering from two separate and distinct disabilities and be eligible in respect of one of them for a grant under the regulations of the Ministry of Pensions and in respect of the other for a grant under these regulations, only one grant will be made in respect of both. This grant will be assessed partly under the regulations of the Ministry of Pensions and partly under these regulations, according to the proportion which the percentage of each disability bears directly to the sum of the two percentages added together, the assessment under these regulations being so regulated, however, as to ensure that the total grant made shall be neither more than the Officer should receive if the two disabilities were dealt with as one combined disability under the regulations of the Ministry of Pensions nor less than he would receive if they were so dealt with under the regulations here set forth.

11. If an Officer be injured in circumstances which entitle him to compensation from or on behalf of a third party, for the act, omission or circumstances which caused the injury, any compensation received by him may be taken into consideration in determining the amount of any additional retired pay or disability retired pay which may be awarded under these regulations, and similarly, if such compensation is received after the award of additional retired pay or disability retired pay under these regulations, it may be taken into consideration and the award under these regulations may be amended or cancelled accordingly. If, at the request of the Admiralty, an Officer either unreasonably refuses to prefer a claim for compensation against the third party, or unreasonably accepts an inadequate amount of compensation from such party, the additional retired pay or disability retired pay may be withheld or reduced at the discretion of the Admiralty.

12. "Rank" for the purpose of these regulations means the last substantive rank held by an Officer before retirement or discharge from the Active List.

13. Where the amount of any grant payable under these regulations is dependent upon length of service, the term "service" means service as reckoned for the purpose of calculating service retired pay, except as otherwise provided in these regulations.

14. If an Officer of the Royal Navy or Royal Marines, who has been seconded for service with the Royal Air Force and while serving therein has been paid at Royal Air Force rates of pay, is disabled by an accident while being on duty or from causes directly attributable to the conditions of service in the Royal Air Force, he shall be dealt with as under the Royal Air Force regulations appropriate to his rank in that Force or under Naval regulations appropriate to his rank in the Royal Navy or Royal Marines, whichever would be more to his advantage, subject to the following conditions, viz.:—

(i) Where the award under Royal Air Force regulations is dependent on length of service in a Royal Air Force rank or ranks, previous service in an equivalent, or any, Naval or Marine rank shall not be taken into account.

(ii) In the event of an Officer being invalided after return to the Royal Navy or the Royal Marines, the invaliding being directly attributable to service in the Royal Air Force, the award under Royal Air Force regulations shall not exceed that to which he would have been entitled had he been invalided on the date of his ceasing full pay in the Royal Air Force.

15. A Naval or Marine Officer who has been attached to the Royal Air Force for service with the Fleet Air Arm and while serving therewith has held a temporary Royal Air Force commission, if invalided on account of sickness or injury certified by the competent medical authority to be attributable to the conditions of the service during the period of attachment shall be dealt with, for the purpose of the award of retired pay, as under the Royal Air Force regulations appropriate to his rank in that Force, or under Naval regulations appropriate to his rank in the Royal Navy or Royal Marines, whichever would be more to his advantage, subject to the following conditions:—

(i) Where the award under Royal Air Force regulations is dependent on length of service in a Royal Air Force rank or ranks, previous service in an equivalent or any Naval or Marine rank shall not be taken into account.

(ii) In the event of an Officer being invalided after return to the Royal Navy or the Royal Marines the award as under Royal Air Force regulations shall not exceed that to which he would have been entitled had he been invalided on the date of termination of his temporary commission in the Royal Air Force.

## PROCEDURE FOR PLACING OFFICERS ON UNEMPLOYED PAY AT THE INTERMEDIATE RATE, HALF OR RETIRED PAY.

1. The authority for the payment of Unemployed Pay at the Intermediate Rate, Half-pay, or Retired Pay, to an Officer entitled thereto is given to the Paymaster-General without preliminary application on the Officer's part. At the time this authority is issued, the Officer is informed of the award and is provided with a form of application for payment, which should be completed and forwarded to the Paymaster-General, Somerset House (West Wing), Strand, W.C.2. The appropriate payment forms will then be issued from that time. Special arrangements are made by the Paymaster-General where Officers propose permanently to reside abroad.

2. All inquiries as to the payment of the awards referred to above should be addressed to the Paymaster-General, and not to the Admiralty.

# COMMUTATION OF RETIRED PAY OR OTHER PAYMENT OF THE LIKE NATURE UNDER THE PENSIONS COMMUTATION ACTS, 1871 to 1882.

The following Pensions are commutable under the provisions of the Pensions Commutation Acts, 1871 to 1882, subject to such restrictions as may be imposed:—

Retired Pay or Pensions of all Officers.

Officers' Pensions for wounds or injuries, and

Disability Retired Pay.

The following are not commutable:—

Good Service Pensions.

Naval and Greenwich Hospital Pensions.

2. By the 2nd section of the Act of 1871, the term Officer means Commissioned Officer, Warrant Officer, or Subordinate Officer of the Navy; Officers of the Royal Marines are included.

3. An Officer in receipt of a permanent pension for wounds or injuries may commute the whole or part of such Pension at any time, irrespective of age, subject if he be on the Retired List to his being left with a permanent pension, including retired pay, of not less than the minimum amounts specified in paragraph 4 (b) (ii) or (iii), or if he be on the Active List, to his pension, together with the retired pay (if any) for which he would be eligible at the date of his application if retired voluntarily being not less than the same minimum amounts.

An applicant for commutation in receipt of Service retired pay and wounds pension will be required to commute the Pension for wounds first.

Permanent disability retired pay is commutable under the conditions applicable to Service retired pay. Permanent disability additions to Service retired pay are not commutable but for the purpose of determining the amount commutable under para. 4, Service retired pay and permanent disability addition thereto will be aggregated.

4. (a) No Officer will be allowed to commute any portion of his retired pay until he has attained the age of 40, unless he is certified, to the satisfaction of the Admiralty, to be permanently incapable of further active service, and in order to determine whether an Officer is permanently unfit for further service he may be required to undergo a medical survey.

(b) (i) No Officer will be allowed to commute more than half his retired pay if £300 or over.

(ii) No Officer will be allowed to commute so much of his retired pay if between £180 and £300 as would reduce it below £150.

(iii) An Officer whose total retired pay is less than £180 may commute an amount not exceeding £30, provided that the total amount uncommuted is not thereby reduced below £120.

(c) A fee of one per cent. will be charged on the amount awarded provided that such fee shall never be less than £1 1s. nor more than £10 in each case.

5. No Officer will be allowed to commute any portion of his retired pay who is holding or is about to hold any appointment under the Crown the terms of which involve the suspension of his retired pay.

6. An Officer desirous of committing a part of his retired pay must make application on the prescribed application form which can be obtained from the Secretary of the Admiralty. An application shall be deemed to be made as on the date on which the prescribed form duly completed is received at the Admiralty during the hours of public business, but not before the date from which payment of retired pay actually commences.

An Officer who has been adjudicated bankrupt or has had a Receiving Order made against him or is indebted to public funds, must disclose the facts and circumstances at the time of his application.

7. If the Admiralty shall think proper to recommend the commutation, the Officer will be so informed, and his letter of application will be forwarded to the Commutation Board, from whom he will receive further instructions. The fact that an Officer's application has been recommended by the Admiralty to the Commutation Board must not be taken to imply that the application will necessarily be approved by the Commutation Board and the Treasury.

8. The Commutation Board will require him to give such information as to his health and habits as is usual in the case of persons proposing to insure their lives in assurance companies, and he will be required to submit himself for personal examination at the Office of the Board, 19, Old Jewry, London, E.C.2. Officers living in Scotland, Northern Ireland or the Irish Free State, may, if they so desire and if the Pensions Commutation Board see fit, be permitted to be examined by the Board's Medical Advisers in Edinburgh, Belfast or Dublin respectively. Officers who are engaged in exceptionally hazardous occupations are liable to be debarred from commutation.

Officers resident abroad who desire to be exempted from personal attendance may apply to the Commutation Board accordingly, stating their reasons for making the request; and their applications will be submitted to the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, whose decision in the case will be final. They may be allowed to commute as a privilege provided that suitable arrangements for medical examination, etc., can be made, but it should be understood that a considerable time may elapse before payment of any capital sum awarded can be effected, especially if the applicant is residing in a distant part of the world.

Officers who intend to proceed abroad should therefore endeavour to complete all formalities before doing so. In other cases, a certain amount of time could perhaps be saved if the Officer



appointed a friend or agent in England to whom the Pensioners' Commutation Board could communicate the result of the application and who could then advise him by cable, if desired, in advance of the formal notification posted by the Board.

9. If an applicant reflects or refuses within a period of seven months after the date on which the application was made to furnish information, required by the Pensioners' Commutation Board or to attend for medical examination, no further steps will be taken by that Board without a renewed application from the person proposing to commute, and a further recommendation from the Admiralty.

10. The basis of the commutation will be the following Table, subject to an addition of years of age in the case of impaired lives:—

Age next Birthday.	Number of Years' Purchase.	Present Value of the Annuity of £100.	Age next Birthday.	Number of Years' Purchase.	Present Value of the Annuity of £100.
21	17.275	1,227 15 0	51	12.546	1,254 12 0
22	17.185	1,218 10 0	52	12.291	1,229 2 0
23	17.089	1,208 18 0	53	12.030	1,203 0 0
24	16.990	1,199 0 0	54	11.762	1,176 4 0
25	16.889	1,188 18 0	55	11.489	1,148 18 0
26	16.783	1,178 6 0	56	11.209	1,120 15 0
27	16.673	1,167 6 0	57	10.923	1,092 5 0
28	16.562	1,156 2 0	58	10.635	1,063 5 0
29	16.444	1,144 8 0	59	10.338	1,033 16 0
30	16.324	1,132 8 0	60	10.041	1,004 2 0
31	16.206	1,120 0 0	61	9.754	975 18 0
32	16.072	1,107 4 0	62	9.469	946 18 0
33	15.933	1,093 16 0	63	9.178	917 16 0
34	15.800	1,080 0 0	64	8.887	888 14 0
35	15.657	1,065 18 0	65	8.597	859 14 0
36	15.519	1,050 18 0	66	8.308	830 16 0
37	15.356	1,035 12 0	67	8.020	802 0 0
38	15.194	1,019 14 0	68	7.735	773 10 0
39	15.032	1,003 4 0	69	7.452	745 4 0
40	14.862	987 4 0	70	7.173	717 6 0
41	14.687	970 14 0	71	6.895	689 10 0
42	14.504	953 8 0	72	6.623	662 6 0
43	14.316	936 12 0	73	6.354	635 8 0
44	14.124	919 0 0	74	6.091	609 2 0
45	13.917	901 14 0	75	5.835	583 10 0
46	13.708	883 16 0	76	5.584	558 8 0
47	13.493	865 0 0	77	5.338	533 16 0
48	13.265	846 10 0	78	5.102	510 4 0
49	13.032	827 4 0	79	4.872	487 4 0
50	12.793	807 6 0	80	4.651	465 2 0

11. Applicants for commutation will continue to have their retired pay which they have applied to commute until the date upon which the warrant for the Treasury Award is handed by the Pensioners' Commutation Board to the National Debt Commissioners, or until seven months have elapsed from the date upon which an application to commute was received at the Admiralty whichever is the earlier.

If the Pensioners' Commutation Board are unable to recommend commutation and the Treasury consent the applicant will be informed accordingly. If the application is granted, he will be informed of the amount of money to be paid in commutation as soon as it has been fixed by the Treasury on the recommendation of the Pensioners' Commutation Board. The approved sum will be immediately available for payment. The applicant will, however, have the option of withdrawing his application on the payment of a fee of £2 within 30 days after the date of despatch of the Notice of Award, but, in exceptional circumstances or where the distance is so great as to make it

impossible for a reply by post to be received within 30 days, the time may be extended to such a period as the Treasury directs. If the applicant shall not withdraw his application and pay the above fee within that period, the decision will be considered final, and the commutation will take place absolutely. Officers must not assume that the recommendation of the Commutation Board will be necessarily approved by the Treasury and should make no arrangements depending on commutation until informed by letter from the Commutation Board of the amount awarded.

12. The Admiralty have full discretionary power to forward, or to refuse to forward, applications for commutation to the Commutation Board, especially in the cases of persons reported for neglect or desertion of family; of persons under stoppage of Pension by Bankruptcy Orders; of persons likely to go abroad and leave their families a burden on the public; and such like cases.

13. If any applicant for commutation wilfully makes any false declaration in relation thereto he shall be liable to forfeit all claim to his retired pay or the value thereof, and to imprisonment, or fine or both.

14. Retired pay or pension commuted in whole or part is finally surrendered, in the same way that the amount received in commutation becomes the absolute property of the Officer commuting. The basis of assessing present value covers the possibility of the Officer outliving the given number of years' purchase as well of his predeceasing it.

15. The Widows of Officers who commute will be granted Pensions according to the usual scale, provided:—

(a) That they married before date of commutation.

(b) That their husbands' names were on the List of the Navy at the time of death.

(c) That they are otherwise eligible for Pensions.

16. The Children of Officers who commute will be granted Children's Allowances according to the usual scale, provided:—

(a) That they were born before date of commutation.

(b) That their fathers' names were on the List of the Navy at the time of death.

(c) That they are otherwise eligible for Children's Allowances.

17. The Pensions to Widows of Officers who marry after commutation, and the Allowances to children born after commutation, will be reduced in proportion to the decrease caused in the retired pay of the Officer by such commutation.

18. The claims of Officers to be awarded Naval, or Greenwich Hospital Pensions will not be affected by their having commuted their Pensions, provided their names are on the List of the Navy.

19. Officers who have already commuted the whole of their retired pay should report themselves by letter annually, on or shortly after the 1st January, to the Secretary of the Admiralty, or to the Adjutant General, Royal Marines (for R.M. Officers) in order to ensure that their names are retained in the Navy List.

20. During a time of war an Officer who is employed on active service or is eligible for such employment will not be permitted to commute retired pay or wound pension.

## RETIREMENTS, &c.

### GENERAL RULES.—CONDITIONS OF RETIREMENT, &c.

NOTE.—For Tables of Full, Half, and Retired Pay, and Gratuities, see pp. 1, 34 and 41.

### NAVAL OFFICERS.

#### I.—General Rules.

1. Power is reserved to the Admiralty to suspend at any time and in respect of any rank, the provisions of the Order under which an Officer may at his option retire at an age less than that fixed for compulsory retirement in each rank. It must be understood that optional retirement may be suspended in the case of any individual Officer to whose rank this clause applies without extending the suspension of optional retirement to other Officers of the rank.

The same power exists of suspending the provisions as to voluntary retirements.

2. Except as provided below for Officers promoted to the rank of Captain, R.N., before 1st August, 1938, and Flag Officers promoted to the rank of Rear-Admiral before 1st August, 1938, Officers (other than Admirals of the Fleet and General Officers, Royal Marines) will be placed on the Retired List when it becomes certain that they will not be further employed.

3. Officers will be retired at any age at the discretion of the Admiralty if found physically unfit to serve.

4. Regulations governing the retirement of Officers for misconduct, unfitness for employment or sickness due to causes within their own control are in Appendix XIII of the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions.

5. Retirement from the Active List is not to disqualify any Officer for employment at or under the Admiralty.

6. Officers appointed to technical and administrative posts, which carry with them rates of pay and pension on a civilian basis, shall be superannuated to the Established lists while so employed.

#### II.—Flag Officers.

1. Under Order in Council dated 6th February, 1940, Admirals of the Fleet are borne on the Active List of the Royal Navy for life.

2. The ages for compulsory retirement of other Flag Officers shall be:—

Admirals, 65;  
Vice-Admirals, 65.  
Rear-Admirals, 60.

These Officers have the option of retiring at any age, at the discretion of the Admiralty.

3. Officers promoted to the rank of Rear-Admiral before 1st August, 1938, will be subject to compulsory retirement as follows:—

Admirals—3 years since their last "service" as Flag Officer.

Vice-Admirals—3 years since their last "service" as Flag Officer.

be promoted to the rank of Admiral if they have not already attained that rank.

Rear-Admirals 25 years since their last promotion to Rear-Admiral, or, if they have not served as Rear-Admiral, 25 years since their promotion to Rear-Admiral, or 3 years since their last service as Captain, whichever term expires first.

On promotion to Vice-Admiral at Admiralty discretion, should a list be decided not to offer any further employment, provided that, if considered they shall be retained on the Active List until the end of their appointments.

Flag Officers promoted to Flag rank before the 1st August, 1938, may exercise an option of being placed under the new conditions as laid down in Note 5, paragraph 1 of the Retired Pay Regulations on page 41 and in paragraph 4 below.

4. Officers promoted to the rank of Captain, R.N., before 1st August, 1938, and promoted to the rank of Rear-Admiral after 1st August, 1938 (other than those already placed on the Retired List immediately on promotion), will be placed on the Retired List, when it becomes certain that they will not be given further employment, on a special rate of retired pay assessed as shown in Note 6 to paragraph 1 of the Retired Pay Regulations on page 41. An Officer promoted to the rank of Captain before 1st August, 1938, and promoted to Rear-Admiral after 1st August, 1938, if he should be decided when his turn comes for promotion to Vice-Admiral, and if it should be decided that he will not be given further employment as Vice-Admiral, will be promoted to Vice-Admiral and will be retained on the Active List until the end of his appointment. He will then be placed on the Retired List with retired pay assessed as laid down in Note 6 to paragraph 1 of the Retired Pay Regulations on page 41 for an Officer retired as Rear-Admiral. If on the other hand he should be employed ashore or be not in employment when his turn comes for promotion to Vice-Admiral, and if it should be decided he will not be given further employment as Vice-Admiral he will be placed on the Retired List immediately with retired pay assessed as laid down in Note 6 to paragraph 1 of the Retired Pay Regulations, and will immediately be promoted to Vice-Admiral. An Officer promoted to the rank of Captain, R.N., before 1st August, 1938, and promoted to Rear-Admiral after 1st August, 1938, if the decision that he shall not be given further employment is reached at any other period in his career, will be placed upon the Retired List immediately if he is then unemployed or at the end of his appointment if he is in employment; if retired as Rear-Admiral or Vice-Admiral he will receive one promotion on the Retired List to Vice-Admiral or Admiral respectively when the Officer on the Active List below him is promoted.

5. Flag Officers (except Admirals of the Fleet) who were promoted to the rank of Captain after 1st August, 1938, will be placed on the Retired List when it becomes certain that they will be given no further employment.

If such an Officer should be in an appointment when the Officer below him is promoted to Vice-Admiral he will be retained on the Active List as a Rear-Admiral until the end of his appointment and will then be placed on the Retired List with retired pay as laid down in the Retired Pay Regulations, page 41, paragraph 1 (iii).

NOTE.—Flag Officers, while serving, will not count their service in their new rank to save them from compulsory retirement for non-service in that rank where the Admiralty has definitely assigned the appointment to an Officer of the lower rank.

### III.—Captains.

1. The age for compulsory retirement is 55.

2. Captains promoted to that rank before 1st August, 1938, will be placed on the Retired List 2 years from the day of last "service" in the rank of Captain, but not less than 3 years from date of promotion to that rank; or, if they have not served in the rank of Captain, 3 years from date of promotion to that rank.

3. Captains promoted to that rank before 7th October, 1931, when it is decided not to employ further after promotion to Flag rank, to be placed on the Retired List at Admiralty discretion, or promotion to the rank of Rear-Admiral; these Officers may, however, exercise an option to be treated under the following clause 4.

4. Captains promoted to that rank after 7th October, 1931, when they are approaching the top of the list, if it is decided that they shall not be promoted to Rear-Admiral, will be placed on the Retired List immediately, if unemployed, but if in employment will be placed on the Retired List at the end of their employment.

(NOTE.—During the War such Officers if in employment will be placed on the Retired List when the last successful officers of about their seniority are promoted).

5. Captains promoted to that rank after 1st August, 1938, will be placed on the Retired List when it becomes certain that they will not be further employed.

6. To have the option of retiring at any age at the discretion of the Admiralty.

### IV.—Commanders.

1. The age for compulsory retirement is 50.

2. To have the option of retiring at any age at the discretion of the Admiralty.

3. Commanders promoted to that rank before the 8th October, 1931, may be granted the rank of Retired Captain on or after retirement, at the discretion of the Admiralty, provided they have served the time to qualify them for promotion; but such step will not be given before they attain the age of 45.

### V.—Lieutenant-Commanders and Lieutenants (other than under XII).

1. The age for compulsory retirement is 45.

2. To have the option of retiring at the age of 40, at the discretion of the Admiralty.

3. Officers who have not reached the optional age may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be allowed to retire voluntarily when the state of the list admits of such retirements; subject to the restriction that no Officer shall be allowed to retire before reaching the rank of Lieutenant-Commander. Lieutenant-Commanders under 40 allowed to retire voluntarily are, equally with other retired Officers, liable to serve in an emergency if required to do so.

4. Lieutenant-Commanders or Lieutenants who were promoted to the rank of Lieutenant before the 8th October, 1931, may, by permission of the Admiralty, rise to the rank of Retired Commander, if, before retirement, they have served the time to qualify them for promotion on the Active List; but no Officer can obtain this step till he has attained the age of 40.

VI.—Sub-Lieutenants.

1. The age for compulsory retirement is: 40.

VII.—Engineer Officers.

1. ENGINEER-IN-CHIEF.

(1) To be compulsorily retired on ceasing to hold the appointment or on attaining the age of 63 if not superseded before.

(2) To have the option of retiring at any age at the discretion of the Admiralty.

2. ENGINEER REAR-ADMIRALS.

To be retired at the age of 60, and to have the option of retiring at any age, at the discretion of the Admiralty.

3. ENGINEER CAPTAINS AND CAPTAINS (E).

(1) To be retired at the age of 55, and to have the option of retiring at any age, at the discretion of the Admiralty.

(2) Engineer Captains and Captains (E) approaching the top of the list, if it is decided that they shall not be promoted to Engineer Rear-Admiral, will be placed on the Retired List immediately if unemployed, but if in employment will be placed on the Retired List at the end of their employment.

(NOTE.—During the War such Officers if in employment will be placed on the Retired List when the last successful Officers of about their seniority are promoted).

4. ENGINEER COMMANDERS AND COMMANDERS (E).

(1) To be retired at the age of 50, and to have the option of retiring at any age, at the discretion of the Admiralty.

(2) Engineer Commanders or Commanders (E) promoted to those ranks before the 8th October, 1931, may be granted the rank of Engineer Captain or Captain (E) on the Retired List at the discretion of the Admiralty, provided that they have served the time to qualify them for promotion on the Active List and that they have attained the age of 45.

5. LIEUTENANT-COMMANDERS (E), ENGINEER LIEUTENANT-COMMANDERS, LIEUTENANTS (E) AND ENGINEER LIEUTENANTS (other than under XII).

(1) To be retired at the age of 45, and to have the option of retiring at the age of 40, at the discretion of the Admiralty.

(2) To be eligible, if retired from these ranks at Admiralty discretion, for promotion to the rank of Commander (E) or Engineer Commander if, before retirement, they have served the time to qualify them for promotion on the Active List, and provided that the date of promotion to Engineer Lieutenant or Lieutenant (E) was before the 8th October, 1931. No Officer to obtain this step till he has attained the age of 40.

NOTE.—This regulation does not apply to Officers promoted from Mate (E) who retired before 5th November, 1926.

6. SUB-LIEUTENANTS (E)

(on Cadet entry).

To be retired at the age of 40.

VIII.—Chaplains.

CHAPLAIN OF THE FLEET.

1. The rank and title of Chaplain of the Fleet to be retained on retirement.

Retirement to be compulsory on attaining the age of 60, or if physically unfit, or on superannuation from the position of Chaplain of the Fleet.

CHAPLAINS.

2. (a) Entered on or before 25th December, 1934.

To be retired at the age of 50. Only selected Chaplains to remain after 50, and these are to be retired at 55.

(b) Entered after the 25th December, 1934, and Chaplains electing to serve under the conditions applicable from that date.

To be retired at the age of 55, but may be compulsorily retired at any time after reaching the age of 50, at the discretion of the Admiralty, if their services are no longer required.

3. Chaplains to have the option of retiring at the age of 40, at the discretion of the Admiralty, with the scale of retired pay or gratuity provided in the regulations.

4. (a) All Chaplains to be allowed, at the discretion of the Admiralty, to withdraw from the Naval Service at the expiration of certain defined periods of service, with gratuity, if not qualified for retired pay, according to the scale laid down in the Regulations. The name of an Officer so withdrawing with a gratuity will be removed from the List of the Navy, with which all connection will then be severed.

(b) The privilege of withdrawal on these terms will be allowed, as a rule, only when an Officer is unemployed or serving at home. Under special circumstances, however, it may be permitted in the case of an Officer serving abroad, provided he is prepared to pay, if necessary, the cost of his passage home and that of the Officer appointed to relieve him; in such a case the Officer will not be entitled to pay beyond the date of ceasing duty.

IX.—Instructor Officers.

1. Instructor Captains to be retired at the age of 55.

2. Instructor Commanders to be retired at the age of 40.

3. Instructor Lieutenant-Commanders to be retired at the age of 45.

4. Optional retirement at 40 to be allowed for all ranks at Admiralty discretion.



5. Instructor Commanders promoted to that rank before 8th October, 1931, to be eligible, at the discretion of the Admiralty, for the rank of Instructor Captain on the Retired List, but such step will not be given before they attain the age of 45.

6. Instructor Officers have the option, at the discretion of the Admiralty, of retiring after 12, 16 or 20 years' service, with gratuities, if not qualified for retired pay, according to the scale laid down in the Regulations.

#### B.—(a) Medical Officers.

(Permanent List.)

##### 1. Medical Director-General.

(a) To be compulsorily retired on ceasing to hold the appointment or on attaining the age of 65 if not superseded before.

(b) To retain on retirement any higher rank which he may have been granted while holding the appointment.

##### 2. Surgeon Rear-Admirals.

To be retired at the age of 60.

##### 3. Surgeon Captains.

To be retired on attaining the age of 57 years.

##### 4. Surgeon Commanders.

(a) To be retired at the age of 55.

(b) Surgeon Commanders promoted to that rank before 8th October, 1931, and retired on or after 22nd March, 1933, may be granted the rank of Surgeon Captain on the Retired List, at the discretion of the Admiralty, if, before retirement, they were qualified for promotion on the Active List; but such step will not be given before they attain the age of 45.

NOTE.—Officers on the Surgeon Commanders' list on the 22nd March, 1933, to be dealt with under previous regulations if eligible on retirement for a step in rank under those regulations and not under the foregoing clause.

(c) Surgeon Commanders promoted to that rank before the 8th October, 1931, who have not completed the qualifying service as laid down but who have performed valuable services during the war are eligible, at Admiralty discretion, for promotion to the rank of Surgeon Captain.

#### 5. Surgeon Lieutenant-Commanders.

To be retired at the age of 45.

6. (a) Voluntary retirement is to be allowed, subject to the approval of the Admiralty, to any Officer over the age of 40. Such Officers will be placed on the Retired List and will receive the scale of retired pay or gratuity provided in the Regulations.

(b) Voluntary retirement to be allowed below the age of 40, subject to the approval of the Admiralty, to any Officer on the Permanent List. Such Officers will receive the scale of gratuity provided in the Regulations.

#### (b) Dental Officers.

##### 1. Surgeon Captains (D).

To be retired at the age of 57.\*

##### 2. Surgeon Commanders (D).

To be retired at the age of 55.\*

3. Surgeon Lieutenant-Commanders (D) to be retired at the age of 50,\* and Surgeon Lieutenants (D) at the age of 45.

4. (a) Voluntary retirement to be allowed subject to the approval of the Admiralty, to any Officer over the age of 40. Such Officers will be placed on the Retired List and will receive the scale of retired pay or gratuity provided in the Regulations.

(b) Voluntary retirement to be allowed below the age of 40, subject to the approval of the Admiralty, to any Officer on the Permanent List. Such Officers will receive the scale of gratuity provided in the Regulations.

(c) A Dental Officer who entered the Service on or after the 1st July, 1926, who has held, for a period of not less than 6 months before the date of his entry into the Service, a whole-time appointment as Dental Officer in a recognised civil dental hospital, or in the dental department of a recognised civil general hospital, after becoming a qualified dental practitioner, and whose seniority is antedated under the conditions laid down, will count such additional seniority for increase of retired pay or gratuity on retirement or withdrawal.

\* Officers entered before 1st October, 1935, will be subject to retirement for age as follows:—Surgeon Captains (D) 55, Surgeon Commanders (D) 50, Surgeon Lieutenant-Commanders (D) 45, except that such officers may, at Admiralty discretion, be retained up to the ages stated above.

(d) Applications from Officers to retire or withdraw or to resign their Commissions will receive every consideration, but no Officer will, as a rule, be permitted to resign within three years from the date of entry.

# **XI.—Accountant Officers.** (Other than under XII.)

1. (a) Paymaster Captains to be retired at the age of 55.

(b) To have the option of retiring at the age of 40, at the discretion of the Admiralty.

2. (a) Paymaster Commanders to be retired at the age of 50.

(b) Paymaster Lieutenant-Commanders to be retired at the age of 45.

(c) Paymaster Commanders and Paymaster Lieutenant-Commanders to have the option of retiring at the age of 40, at the discretion of the Admiralty.

(d) Paymaster Commanders promoted to that rank on or after 1st July, 1924, but before the 8th October, 1931, may be granted, at the discretion of the Admiralty, the rank of Paymaster-Captain on or after retirement, provided they have served the time to qualify them for promotion on the Active List and have attained the age of 45.

3. Paymaster Lieutenants who have been passed over for promotion to Paymaster Lieutenant-Commander are to be retired on reaching the age of 40.

# **XII.—Warrant Officers and above (excluding Schoolmaster Branch).**

1. With the exceptions mentioned in paragraphs 2, 4 and 5, Warrant Officers and above to be retired at the age of 50.

2. Commissioned Officers from Warrant rank and Warrant Officers of the Telegraphist, Ordnance, Electrical, Regulating, Wardmaster, Supply and Cookery Branches who were promoted to Warrant rank prior to 1st July, 1923, and Officers of these branches who were promoted to the equivalent rank of Lieutenant before that date to be retired at the age of 55.

3. Voluntary retirement may be allowed from the age of 40 at the discretion of the Admiralty.

4. Officers promoted to the rank or equivalent rank of Lieutenant for acts of gallantry or daring after 29th March, 1926, to be retired at the age of 50, or at the age of 55 if promoted to the rank or equivalent rank of Captain.

5. Lieutenant-Commanders, Lieutenants, Lieutenant-Commanders (E) and Lieutenants (E) who were promoted to the rank of Lieutenant or Lieutenant (E) for acts of gallantry or daring may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted the rank of Commander or Commander (E) on retirement under the conditions applicable to direct entry Officers.

6. Commissioned Officers from Warrant rank with not less than 3 years' service as such may be granted, at the discretion of the Admiralty, the rank or equivalent rank of Lieutenant on retirement.

# **XIII.—Schoolmaster Branch.**

1. Officers of the Schoolmaster Branch of or above the rank of Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank to be retired on reaching the age of 55.

2. Schoolmasters who are not promoted to the rank of Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank to be retired, at the discretion of the Admiralty on reaching the age of 45.

3. Officers of the Schoolmaster Branch may be allowed to retire at any age at the discretion of the Admiralty.

4. Senior Masters to be eligible, at the discretion of the Admiralty, for promotion to the rank of Headmaster Lieutenant on the Retired List if they have had not less than 10 years' service in that rank or a total of 23 years' service. Similar promotion as a reward for long and zealous service may be granted to specially recommended Schoolmasters who retire after not less than 23 years' service.

# **XIV.—Royal Naval Shore Signal Service.**

(Note.—These regulations apply to all Senior Chief Officers and Chief Officers of the Shore Signal Service).

1. Senior Chief Officers (S.S.S.) and Chief Officers (S.S.S.) may be allowed to serve until the age of 60, provided that they are in all respects suitable, and that their services are required.

## CONDITIONS OF RETIREMENT, &amp;c.

2. Senior Chief Officers (S.S.S.) and Chief Officers (S.S.S.) to be discharged at any age if found physically unfit to serve.

3. All Senior Chief Officers (S.S.S.) and Chief Officers (S.S.S.) who held that rank on 7th October, 1931, may be granted, at the discretion of the Admiralty, the rank of Lieutenant on the Retired List, provided that at the date of ceasing service they have served three years from the date of promotion to Chief Officer (S.S.S.).

Chief Officers (S.S.S.) promoted to that rank, after 7th October, 1931, will not be eligible for the rank of Lieutenant on the Retired List.

4. Officers of the R.N. Shore Signal Service may be permitted to retire voluntarily, subject to a requirement of a minimum period of service of one year as Chief Officer.

#### XV.—Royal Naval Shore Wireless Service.

1. Senior Chief Officers (S.W.S.) and Chief Officers (S.W.S.) may be allowed to serve until they reach the age for compulsory retirement as laid down in para. 2, provided that they are in all respects suitable, and that their services are required.

2. Senior Chief Officers (S.W.S.) and Chief Officers (S.W.S.) to be compulsorily retired at the age of 50, or at any age if found physically unfit to serve.

3. Senior Chief Officers (S.W.S.) and Chief Officers (S.W.S.) may be allowed to retire voluntarily, at the discretion of the Admiralty, on or after attaining the age of 40.

4. Senior Chief Officers (S.W.S.) and Chief Officers (S.W.S.) to be eligible on retirement at Admiralty discretion, for the grant of the rank of Lieutenant, provided that, at the date of ceasing service, they have served nine years from the date of promotion to Chief Officer.

5. Shore Wireless Service Officers who attain the rank of Chief Officer on or after 30th April, 1936, may be granted, at the discretion of the Admiralty, the rank of Lieutenant on the Retired List, provided they have served as Senior Chief Officer for more than 3 years.

ROYAL MARINES.

Promotion.

1. Lieutenants who have passed the prescribed examination are, subject to the approval of the Admiralty, to be promoted to the rank of Captain in vacancies on the establishment, or, if not sooner promoted, after twelve years from date of seniority as Second Lieutenant provided that no seniority has been lost by sentence of Court-Martial or otherwise.

2. Lieutenants promoted to commissioned rank under the provisions of Clauses 1 and 7 of Order in Council of 11th February, 1913, who are qualified for promotion, and who have not completed 12 years' commissioned service, to be promoted to Captain as from the date on which the Direct Entry Officer next below on the seniority list is promoted to that rank, after 12 years from the date of seniority as Second Lieutenant.

Officers promoted under Clause 7 of Order in Council of 11th February, 1913, are exempted from passing such examinations as may be required to qualify Direct Entry Officers for promotion to higher rank.

Promotion to Captain may be accelerated by not more than 12 months as a reward for exceptional keenness and ability. The number of accelerated promotions will not exceed three annually.

3. Subject to the approval of the Admiralty, Captains who have passed the prescribed examinations and are recommended will be promoted to the rank of Major as vacancies occur in the establishment. Promotion will normally be by seniority, but may be delayed or accelerated at their Lordships' discretion.

4. Majors are to be promoted by selection to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel as vacancies occur on the establishment. Before promotion to substantive Lieutenant-Colonel or Colonel, Officers R.M. will be required to pass satisfactorily the Army Senior Officers' School. Majors permanently superseded for promotion will be placed on the retired list.

5. Colonels Second Commandant to be appointed by selection from Lieutenant-Colonels.

6. Colonels Commandant are to be appointed by selection from Officers who hold the rank of substantive Colonel, or substantive Lieutenant-Colonel.

7. Not more than two of the Officers who have been appointed as Colonels Commandant to be promoted to the rank of Major-General, at Admiralty discretion, during the tenure of their appointments.

8. The Officer selected to be Adjutant-General to be promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-General on appointment.

9. Paymasters and Barrackmasters are to be eligible for the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel when their turn for such promotion would have arrived, had they remained on the general list of Officers.

10. A Quartermaster shall on appointment be granted the rank of Lieutenant.

11. A Quartermaster shall, after 3 years' seniority as Lieutenant, be granted rank as Captain.

12. A Quartermaster employed in an appointment of trust and responsibility to which the Admiralty may assign the rank of Major, may be granted such rank.

Special Promotion.

13. An Officer of any rank may be promoted as a reward for special merit and promise, but such special promotion shall not exceed one in each year for the whole Corps, and in every case the promotion is to be notified in the "London Gazette" with a statement of the special merit for which it has been granted.

Brevet Promotion.

14. A Captain, Major or Lieutenant-Colonel may be promoted to the next higher rank by brevet for distinguished service in the field, or for meritorious or distinguished service of an exceptional nature other than in the field.

A Lieutenant-Colonel appointed as Aide-de-Camp to The King will be promoted to Colonel by brevet.

An officer who has received a brevet Colonelcy or brevet Lieutenant-Colonelcy and who is subsequently promoted to Colonel may count seniority on the Colonel's list from the date of his brevet Colonelcy or three years from the date of his substantive or brevet Lieutenant-Colonelcy, whichever is the more advantageous to him, but his seniority in Corps rank will remain unaffected.

Promotion by brevet does not affect the emolument of Officer.

Honorary Colonels Commandant.

15. Appointments as Honorary Colonel Commandant are filled by selection from Admirals of the Fleet, Admirals or General Officers on the Active or Retired List and, except in special circumstances, are to be vacated on the holder attaining the age of 70 years.



# CONDITIONS OF PROMOTION, RETIREMENT, &c. ROYAL MARINES.

## RETIREMENT, &c.

General Regulations. See also General Regulations on page 68, which also applies to Officers of the Royal Marines.

16. An Officer shall not be permitted to remain in the Royal Marines unless during the first three years of his service his retention therein is shown to be in every respect desirable.

17. An Officer shall not have any claim to the half-pay, retired pay, or gratuity established for Officers of his rank or service unless the Admiralty is satisfied with the manner in which he has performed his duties.

18. Officers electing to be placed on half-pay are borne on a Supplementary List while on half-pay, and then vacancies thus created on the Active List are filled.

Officers placed on the Supplementary Half-Pay List are not replaced on full pay until vacancies occur on the Establishment.

19. An Officer placed upon the Retired List is in no case to be replaced on the Active List.

## Compulsory Retirement.

20. Officers to be placed on the Retired List when it becomes certain they will not be further employed, with the exception of General Officers of seniority as Colonel Second Commandant prior to 1st May, 1940, who do not elect to exercise the option of promotion to Major-General (O. in C. 2-40).

21. Major-Generals Commanding Royal Marine Divisions will be placed on the retired list on relinquishing their Commands unless further employment as Adjutant-General or otherwise is probable.

22. The ages for compulsory retirement to be as follows:—

General	.. .. }	65
Lieutenant-General	.. .. }	60
Major-General	.. .. }	60
	or on expiration of command, if under 60, unless further employment is probable.	
Colonel Commandant	.. ..	57
Colonel Second Commandant	.. ..	55
Lieutenant Colonel	.. ..	52
Major	.. ..	50
Captain	.. ..	45
Paymaster and Barrackmaster	.. ..	55
Quartermaster	.. ..	55
Director of Music and Musical Director, R.N.	.. ..	60
School of Music	.. ..	60

23. Officers promoted to commissioned rank under Clause 7 of Order in Council of 11th February, 1913, to be retired at the age of 50 years, unless then holding a rank or appointment in respect of which the age for compulsory retirement in the case of direct entry Officers exceeds 50 years, when such higher age limit shall be applicable.

24. In order that the services of an Officer who has been granted brevet rank may not be lost through his retirement on account of age, brevet rank will be regarded as substantive rank when determining the age for compulsory retirement of such Officers.

25. The Officers referred to in para. 20, who have not exercised the option therein mentioned and have not reached the age for compulsory retirement come under the following regulations.

(I) On completion of their periods of command to be placed on the Retired List or on half-pay at the discretion of the Admiralty.

(II) If promoted to Major-General or above to be retired as follows:—

(a) Major-Generals on completion of three years from their last date of service in that rank, or, if they have not been employed in the rank of Major-General on completion of three years from date of promotion.

(b) Lieutenant-Generals on completion of three years from their last date of employment as a General Officer, or if they have not been employed as a General Officer, on completion of three years from the date of promotion to Major-General, provided that no Lieutenant-General be retired for non-service before completion of one year from date of promotion to Lieutenant-General.

(c) Generals on completion of three years from their last date of employment as a General Officer, or, if they have not been employed as a General Officer, on completion of three years from date of promotion to Major-General, provided that no General be retired for non-service before completion of one year from date of promotion to General.

Irrespective of the foregoing regulations Their Lordships have power to retire an Officer for non-service at Their discretion when in Their opinion such a course is warranted.

## Voluntary Retirement.

26. An Officer may be allowed to retire voluntarily on or after attaining the age of 40, at the discretion of the Admiralty.

27. Regulations for the Grant of a Step in Rank to Officers of the Royal Marines on or after Retirement.

(a) Officers below the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, including Officers promoted from the ranks to permanent Commissions other than Quartermasters.

# CONDITIONS OF PROMOTION, RETIREMENT, &c. ROYAL MARINES.

77

To be granted one step in rank when they would normally have been promoted had they continued to serve, provided they have 12 years' service as Commissioned Officer and have served for 3 years in the rank held on retirement.

The above rule applies only to the rank held before the 8th October, 1931. Officers promoted to a higher rank on or after that date will not be eligible for a step in rank on retirement.

## (b) Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank.

To be granted on retirement the rank or equivalent rank of Lieutenant (Retired) provided they have completed 3 years' service as Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank.

II. Officers to be advanced under the foregoing rules only when they have rendered satisfactory service and are recommended by the Adjutant-General, Royal Marines, and the grant of all steps in rank under these rules to be subject to the discretion of the Admiralty.

III. Only service covered by permanent commission is allowed to reckon for the purpose of these Regulations.

## Good Service Pension.

28. An Officer retired from the position of Colonel Commandant is to be eligible for the Good Service Pension of a General Officer.

## Schoolmasters, Royal Marines.

### Promotion and Retirement.

Schoolmasters, Royal Navy, transferred to the Royal Marines as Schoolmasters, Royal Marines, on or after 1st July, 1927, retain their Royal Navy seniority, provided that such seniority does not render them senior to any Schoolmasters, Royal Marines; otherwise their seniority will date from the same day as that of the junior Schoolmaster, Royal Marines, to whom they are to be junior on the List.

Full and half pay of transferees will be at the rate for Schoolmasters, Royal Marines, according to Royal Marine seniority, but transferred Schoolmasters who are subsequently promoted to Headmaster and Chief Schoolmaster, Royal Marines, to be subject, when promoted, to the rates of full and half-pay established for Officers of those ranks who entered into the Royal Marines as Officers after the 16th October, 1926, notwithstanding that such transferred Officers may have been originally entered in the Royal Navy on or before the 16th October, 1926, or that their Royal Marine seniority may date from or earlier than that date.

The whole of the service of transferred Officers as Schoolmasters, whether in the Royal Navy or Royal Marines, to count for purposes of retired pay or retirement gratuity on the appropriate scales for Schoolmasters, Royal Marines.

Schoolmasters will be eligible for promotion to Commissioned Officer from warrant rank:—

(i) On attaining 12 years' seniority, provided they are deserving and their records are satisfactory.

(ii) On selection for appointment as Headmaster.

2. The Headmaster selected for promotion to commissioned rank will be titled Chief Schoolmaster and will be granted the rank of Lieutenant.

3. The Chief Schoolmaster will be eligible for the rank of Captain after 8 years as Lieutenant.

4. Chief Schoolmasters, Headmasters, and Schoolmasters to be retired on attaining the age of 35 years, or at any age at the discretion of the Admiralty, if found physically unfit to serve.

5. Widows' pensions will be as for those of Warrant Officers, R.M.

## Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank.

1. The following appointments will be held by Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank, R.M.:—

Commissioned Superintending Clerk.  
" Sergeant-Major.  
" R.M. Gunner.  
" Bandmaster.  
" Master Tailor

2. All Warrant Officers (except Schoolmasters or Master Tailors) will be eligible for promotion to Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank, promotion to be by selection from Warrant Officers within the zone of from 6-10 years seniority as Warrant Officer.

The service qualifications required will be:—  
Recommendation by the Commanding Officer.  
Warrant Officers Royal Marine Band to have 3 years' service at sea as a Warrant Officer.

3. The maximum numbers of commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank will be:—

3 Superintending Clerks.  
2 Staff Sergeant-Majors.  
2 Bandmasters.  
1 Royal Marine Gunner.

4. Pay, Retired Pay and Widow's Pension as for Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank, R.M. (Non-Mechanical Branch).

5. Retirement. As for Warrant Officers, R.M.

# CONDITIONS OF PROMOTION, RETIREMENT, &c., ROYAL MARINES.

6. Master Tailors will be eligible for promotion to commissioned Master Tailors after 10 years service as W.O.

## Warrant Officers.

1. The following appointments will be held by Warrant Officers (see "Sergeant-Majors") :—

- Superintending Clerk.
- Staff Sergeant-Major.
- Field Gunner.
- Barrackmaster.
- Schoolmaster.
- Warrant Master Tailor.

2. To be compulsorily retired on attaining 50 years of age (55 in the case of Schoolmasters and 60 for Master Tailors), or at any age if found physically unfit for further service. They may also be allowed to retire at their own request at the discretion of the Admiralty, provided they have attained 40 years of age.

3. A Warrant Officer, R.M., is not to be granted an annuity for meritorious service and distinguished conduct, nor a medal or gratuity for long service and good conduct; but he may retain any annuity he has been granted before promotion for conspicuous gallantry in action; and he may keep and wear his medal for long service and good conduct. He may also receive a special pension with the Victoria Cross.

4. Pay, Retired pay and Widow's Pension as for Warrant Officer, R.N. (Non-Mechanical Branch).

## Sergeant-Majors.

Status of the rank is Warrant Officer (equivalent of Warrant Officer, Class 1, in the Army).

Pay, allowances, awards, etc., as prescribed for Non-commissioned Officers, R.M., and Naval ratings, generally and to be eligible (by rank) for any special awards, decorations, etc., which may be conferred by the Military authorities or under Army rules on Warrant Officers, Class 1, in the Army.

Sergeant-Majors will be discharged at 45 years of age unless previously promoted.

To be eligible for promotion, by selection, in vacancies to Staff Sergeant-Major without further

examination and subsequently to commissioned rank, provided they qualify at the examination for that rank. Seniority as Warrant Officer for promotion to commissioned rank to be date of promotion to Sergeant-Major, service as Sergeant-Major to reckon as Warrant Officer service for the purpose of assessing retired pay after promotion to Staff Sergeant-Major.

Pensions and allowances to widows, children, and other dependants at rates and under the general conditions applicable to Warrant Officers, Class 1, in the Army.

## Directors of Music.

1. The number of Directors of Music is fixed at 3, exclusive of the Musical Director and Assistant Musical Directors of the R.N. School of Music.

2. Directors of Music are granted the rank of Lieutenant. The rank of Captain may be given after 8 years' commissioned service.

3. The senior Director of Music to be granted the rank of Major provided he is recommended and has not less than 15 years' commissioned service.

4. Directors of Music to be compulsorily retired at the age of 60.

Musical Director, Assistant Musical Directors, Company Officer and Quartermaster, R.N. School of Music.

The Musical Director, Assistant Musical Directors, Company Officer and Quartermaster at R.N. School of Music to be eligible for promotion to Captain after 3 years' commissioned service.

The Musical Director to be granted the rank of Major, provided he is recommended and has not less than 15 years' commissioned service.

Retirement in the case of the Musical Director be compulsory at the age of 60. Remainder as Quartermasters.

## General.

Under the provisions of Orders-in-Council of 14th October, 1913, and 15th August, 1941, the Retired Pay or Pensions of Royal Marine Officers and Warrant Officers called out for further service in war or emergency are secured to them within certain limits and with certain restrictions.

WIDOWS' PENSIONS, AND ALLOWANCES TO DEPENDANTS OF  
NAVAL AND ROYAL MARINE OFFICERS.

PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES TO WIDOWS.

NOTE.—The award of pensions and allowances to the widows and dependants of Officers whose deaths are attributable to service during the present war is governed by the regulations of the Ministry of Pensions which appear at the end of this Appendix.

1. Pensions and allowances shall be payable, at the discretion of the Admiralty and subject to the regulations following, to the widows of Officers dying on or after the 13th August, 1920 (on or after the 1st October, 1921, in cases where the attributable rate is payable), except to the widows of Officers whose deaths were attributable to service during the last war whose cases were dealt with by the Ministry of Pensions:—

Rank of Officer.	Pension.		Additional gratuity for death in action, etc.
	Ordinary rate per annum not exceeding	Attributable rate per annum. †	
Admiral of the Fleet .. .. .	300	650	2,000
Admiral (see Note (i)) .. .. .	225	500	1,500
General, R.M. .. .. .			
Vice-Admiral (see Note (i)) .. .. .	187 10	410	1,250
Engineer Vice-Admiral .. .. .			
Surgeon Vice-Admiral .. .. .			
Lieutenant-General, R.M. .. .. .			
Rear-Admiral (see Note (i)) .. .. .	150	325	1,000
Engineer Rear-Admiral .. .. .			
Rear-Admiral (E) .. .. .			
Surgeon Rear-Admiral .. .. .			
Surgeon-General .. .. .			
Inspector General of Hospitals and Fleets .. .. .			
Paymaster Rear-Admiral .. .. .			
Chaplain of the Fleet (if he has served in a service capacity on or after the 2nd August, 1914) .. .. .			
Major-General, R.M. .. .. .	120	260	800
Commodore, 1st or 2nd Class .. .. .			
Captain, R.N. .. .. .			
Engineer Captain .. .. .			
Captain (E) .. .. .			
Surgeon Captain .. .. .	100	215	600
Colonel Commandant, R.M. .. .. .			
Captain, R.N. .. .. .			
Staff Captain .. .. .			
Engineer Captain .. .. .			
Chief Inspector of Machinery .. .. .			
Inspector of Machinery .. .. .			
Surgeon Captain .. .. .			
Deputy Surgeon General .. .. .			
Deputy Inspector General of Hospitals and Fleets .. .. .			
Paymaster Captain .. .. .			
Paymaster in Chief .. .. .			
Instructor Captain .. .. .			
Chief Naval Instructor .. .. .			
Chaplain qualified under Note (iii) .. .. .			
Colonel 2nd Commandant, R.M. .. .. .			
Colonel, R.M. .. .. .			
Lieutenant-Colonel, R.M. (including a Paymaster or Barrack-master promoted to that rank before retirement or employed in that rank during war or emergency) .. .. .			

† Operative from 1st February, 1942.



80 PENSIONS, ALLOWANCES, &c., TO DEPENDANTS OF  
R.N. AND R.M. OFFICERS.

WIDOWS' PENSIONS, AND ALLOWANCES TO DEPENDANTS OF  
NAVAL AND ROYAL MARINE OFFICERS—continued.

Rank of Officer.	Pension.		Additional gratuity for death in action, etc.
	Ordinary rate per annum not exceeding	Attributable rate per annum †	
Commander .. .. .	£	£	£
Staff Commander .. .. .			
Engineer Commander .. .. .			
Commander (E) .. .. .			
Fleet Engineer .. .. .			
Chief Engineer of 10 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring on or after 1st April, 1877, and before 1st April, 1900			
Chief Engineer of 15 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring before 1st April, 1877			
Surgeon Commander .. .. .			
Fleet Surgeon .. .. .			
Surgeon Commander (D) .. .. .	90	195	450
Paymaster Commander .. .. .			
Fleet Paymaster .. .. .			
Instructor Commander .. .. .			
Naval Instructor of 15 years' seniority .. .. .			
Chaplain of 14 years' seniority and above (if he has served in a service capacity on or after 2nd August, 1914) unless eligible for the higher rate (see Note (iii))			
Chaplain of 15 years' seniority and above (who has not so served) .. .. .			
Headmaster Commander .. .. .			
Major, R.M. .. .. .			
Lieutenant-Commander .. .. .			
Lieutenant, R.N. of 8 years' seniority .. .. .			
Navalising Lieutenant of 8 years' seniority .. .. .			
Engineer Lieutenant-Commander .. .. .			
Lieutenant-Commander (E) .. .. .			
Engineer Lieutenant (Senior List) .. .. .			
Chief Engineer, retiring on or after 1st April, 1900			
Chief Engineer of less than 10 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring on or after 1st April, 1877, but before 1st April, 1900			
Chief Engineer of 8, but less than 15 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring before 1st April, 1877			
Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander .. .. .			
Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander (D) .. .. .			
Staff Surgeon .. .. .			
Paymaster Lieutenant-Commander .. .. .			
Staff Paymaster .. .. .			
Paymaster retiring on or after 17th February, 1886, but before 12th June, 1917	70	155	300
Paymaster of 8, but less than 15 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring before 17th February, 1886			
Instructor Lieutenant-Commander .. .. .			
Naval Instructor of 8, but less than 15 years' seniority .. .. .			
Chaplain of 6, but of less than 14 years' seniority (if he has served in a service capacity on or after 2nd August, 1914)			
Chaplain of 8, but of less than 15 years' seniority (who has not so served) .. .. .			
Lieutenant-Commanders or Lieutenants, R.N. of 8 years' seniority of all Warrant Officer Branches .. .. .			
Headmaster Lieutenant-Commander .. .. .			
Captain, R.M. See Note (vi) .. .. .			
Chief Schoolmaster, R.M., of and over 8 years' seniority as such reckoned from a date not earlier than 1st February, 1919			
Lieutenant, R.N. .. .. .			
Lieutenant, R.N. under 8 years' seniority .. .. .	50	115	200
Navalising Lieutenant under 8 years' seniority .. .. .			
Engineer Lieutenant .. .. .			

† Operative from 1st February, 1942.

WIDOWS' PENSIONS, AND ALLOWANCES TO DEPENDANTS OF NAVAL  
AND ROYAL MARINE OFFICERS—continued.

Rank of Officer.	Pension.		Additional allowance for death in action, etc.
	Ordinary rate per annum not exceeding	Attributable rate per annum.	
Lieutenant (E) .. .. .	£	£	£
Engineer Lieutenant (junior list) .. .. .			
Engineer retiring on or after 17th February, 1886 .. .. .			
Engineer of 8 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring on or after 1st April, 1877, but before 17th February, 1886 .. .. .			
Chief Engineer of less than 8 years' seniority at date of retire- ment, retiring before 1st April, 1877 .. .. .			
Surgeon Lieutenant .. .. .			
Surgeon-Lieutenant (D) .. .. .			
Surgeon .. .. .			
Paymaster Lieutenant .. .. .			
Assistant Paymaster of 4 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring on or after 9th October, 1903 .. .. .			
Assistant Paymaster of 6 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring on or after 17th February, 1886, but before 9th October, 1903 .. .. .			
Assistant Paymaster of 8 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring on or after 1st October, 1877, but before 17th February, 1886 .. .. .	50	115	200
Paymaster under 8 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring before 17th February, 1886 .. .. .			
Instructor Lieutenant .. .. .			
Naval Instructor of less than 8 years' seniority .. .. .			
Chaplain of less than 6 years' seniority (if he has served in a service capacity on or after 2nd August, 1914) .. .. .			
Chaplain of less than 6 years' seniority (who has not so served) .. .. .			
Lieutenant or Lieutenant under 8 years' seniority of all Warrant Officer Branches, R.N. .. .. .			
Headmaster Lieutenant .. .. .			
Chief Officer of Coastguard Permanent Cruiser Service .. .. .			
Lieutenant, R.M. (except as provided below for certain Officers with less than four years' commissioned time) .. .. .			
Chief Schoolmaster, R.M., under 8 years' seniority as such .. .. .			
Sub-Lieutenant .. .. .			
Mate .. .. .			
Navigating Sub-Lieutenant .. .. .			
Engineer Sub-Lieutenant .. .. .			
Mate (E) .. .. .			
Assistant Engineer .. .. .			
Engineer of less than 8 years' seniority on retirement, retiring between 1st April, 1877, and 16th February, 1886, both dates inclusive .. .. .			
Engineer retiring or pensioned before 1st April, 1877 .. .. .			
Paymaster Sub-Lieutenant .. .. .			
Assistant Paymaster retiring before 1st October, 1877 .. .. .			
Assistant Paymaster of less than 8 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring on or after 1st October, 1877, but before 17th February, 1886 .. .. .	45	110	180
Assistant Paymaster of less than 6 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring on or after 17th February, 1886, but before 9th October, 1903 .. .. .			
Assistant Paymaster of less than 4 years' seniority at date of retirement, retiring on or after 9th October, 1903 .. .. .			
2nd Lieutenant, R.M., or Probationary 2nd Lieutenant, R.M., promoted under Order in Council of the 21st December, 1920 .. .. .			
Lieutenant, R.M., with less than 4 years' commissioned time (except an Officer promoted from the ranks or otherwise than under Clause 1 of Order in Council of the 11th February, 1913) .. .. .			
2nd Lieutenant, R.M., or Probationary 2nd Lieutenant, R.M., other than Officers promoted under Order in Council of the 21st December, 1920 .. .. .			
Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank, R.N. or R.M. .. .. .	45	110	100
Divisional Chief Officer of Coastguard .. .. .			
Chief Officer of Coastguard ranking with Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank .. .. .			
Senior Mate, Coastguard Cruiser Service .. .. .			

† Operative from 1st February, 1942.

# 82 PENSIONS, ALLOWANCES, &c., TO DEPENDANTS OF R.N. AND R.M. OFFICERS.

## WIDOWS' PENSIONS, AND ALLOWANCES TO DEPENDANTS OF NAVAL AND ROYAL MARINE OFFICERS—continued.

Rank of Officer.	Pension.		Additional gratuity for death in action, etc.
	Ordinary rate per annum not exceeding	Attributable rate per annum.	
Warrant Officer, R.N. or R.M. ...	£	£	£
Chief Officer of Coastguard ranking with Warrant Officer (see Note (vi))	35	95	80
Second Mate, Coastguard Cruiser Service Sergeant-Major, R.M. (see Note (vii))	30	—	—

Notes:—(i) The widows and other dependants of Officers retired in the rank of Rear-Admiral or Vice-Admiral under clause 6 of Order in Council of 4th November, 1938, and promoted on the Retired List to Vice-Admiral or Admiral respectively, will be eligible for pensions and allowances applicable to their rank on the Retired List.

(ii) The widows of Captains, Engineer Captains or Captains (E) and Surgeon Captains, whom it has been decided not to employ in a higher rank, and who have been retired on reaching or approaching the top of their respective lists under Orders in Council of the 7th October, 1931, and 4th November, 1938, will be eligible for pension at the rate applicable to the widow of a Commodore, viz., £120 a year, provided that their husbands were qualified for promotion to Rear-Admiral, or equivalent rank, under such regulations as were in force at the date of their retirement.

This rule will apply to all Officers promoted to the ranks of Captain or Engineer Captain or Captain (E) or Surgeon Captain after the 7th October, 1931, except Medical Officers entered on or after 1st May, 1934, or transferred to the conditions laid down in A.F.O. 1119/34, Part 1.

(iii) The widow of a Chaplain will be eligible for pension at the ordinary rate of £100 a year provided that her husband, if he entered the Royal Navy:—

(a) before the 2nd January, 1927, had attained 20 years' seniority and served in a service capacity on or after the 2nd August, 1914.

(b) after the 1st January, 1927, but before the 25th December, 1934, had attained 22 years' seniority and had been specially selected for retention on the Active List beyond the age of 50 under Schedule V, Section VIII, Clause III (a) of Order in Council of the 22nd January, 1920.

(c) on or after the 25th December, 1934, had attained the age of 50 before retirement and 22 years' seniority on the Active List, provided that where Officers otherwise coming under (a) or (b) had accepted the conditions of service laid down in Order in Council of the 21st, February, 1935, the conditions specified under (c) will govern the award.

(iv) The widow of a Temporary Chaplain, being a Minister of a religious body not in conformity with the Church of England, who dies from a cause not directly attributable to the Service while serving on the Active List, and who would have been eligible for Service retired pay had he been invalided on account of a non-attributable disability, or who had retired after completion of 15 years' commissioned service and was in receipt of retired pay, may be awarded a pension at the ordinary rate not exceeding £70 a year.

(v) Pension and gratuity for the widow of Quartermaster (Captain), R.M., with less than eight years' service since promotion to Lieutenant retired on or after 1st October, 1932, to be at the rates applicable to the widow of Lieutenants, R.M.

(vi) The widow of a Chief Officer of Coastguard ranking with Warrant Officer granted the rank of Lieutenant on retirement not earlier than 7th July, 1897, nor later than 25th June, 1925, may be awarded a pension of £30 per annum.

(vii) Widows and other dependants of Sergeant-Majors, R.M., are eligible for pensions, etc., from Naval Pay at the rates and under the general conditions applicable to Warrant Officers, Class 1, in the Army, vide Articles 1162 to 1193 of the Royal Warrant for Pay, etc., of the Army, 1931, and Order in Council of 2nd February, 1937, No. 131/N.

(viii) The widows and dependent relatives of deceased Naval and Royal Marine Officers who have been employed on certain Inspection, Research, Design and Experimental Ordnance duties, are eligible for pensions and allowances as set out in paragraphs 13 VI and 16 of the rules (published in this Appendix) governing the conditions of service of Officers engaged on those duties.

7. For the purpose of assessing these pensions and gratuities, the rank of the Officer shall be, except as hereinafter provided, the highest substantive rank held by the Officer on the Active List. In the case of a Chaplain on the Retired List, seniority for this purpose shall be taken as seniority at date of retirement. Brevet or honorary rank shall not count, except where otherwise specifically stated, but the rank of Commodore 1st or 2nd class shall be regarded as a substantive rank. Brevet rank held on the Active List prior to or on 25th June, 1925, shall also be regarded as a substantive rank. The widows and dependants of Officers of the following ranks shall be eligible, subject to these regulations, for pensions or allowances at the rates appropriate to the substantive rank in which the Officers were acting or serving in a probationary capacity at the time of their death:—

Probationary Lieutenants, Royal Marines.

Acting Lieutenants promoted to that rank under A.F.O. 611/39 (Order in Council 25th May, 1939).

Acting Warrant Officers (this term including Schoolmaster Candidates, Royal Navy, and Probationary Schoolmasters, Royal Navy and Royal Marines).

If an Officer accepts a temporary rank lower than his substantive rank, and dies in circumstances rendering his widow eligible for a pension at the attributable rate, his widow shall not receive a pension greater than the rate on the attributable scale appropriate to her husband's temporary rank, unless eligible for a higher pension on the ordinary scale appropriate to his substantive rank. (see, however, paragraph 19 regarding supplementary Widows' pensions).

Pensions and gratuities appropriate to higher rank than that last held by the Officer on the

Active List may, however, be granted in the following cases:—

(a) The widows of Officers who were promoted to the rank of Captain, Royal Navy, on the Active List, and advanced to the rank of Flag Officer whilst on the Retired List, and were retired or married before the 10th November, 1886, may receive pensions and gratuities applicable to the rank last held by their husbands on the Retired List.

(b) The widows of the Officers referred to in the notes to the table in clause 1 may be granted pensions as laid down therein.

(c) The widows of Officers promoted to Commissioned Officers from Warrant rank on the Active List prior to the 25th June, 1925, may be granted pensions and gratuities applicable to the rank or relative rank of Lieutenant, Royal Navy, provided that their husbands—

(i) If on the retired list at the date of death, retired after 1st April, 1896 (or in the case of Officers of the schoolmaster branch, after the 10th January, 1910), with the substantive, honorary or relative rank of Lieutenant, Royal Navy, or Lieutenant, Royal Marines, as the case may be; or

(ii) If on the active list at the date of death, were qualified in all respects under the regulations for the grant on retirement of the rank or relative rank of Lieutenant, Royal Navy, in the case of Naval Officers, or of the rank or relative rank of Lieutenant, Royal Marines, in the case of Royal Marine Officers, and had attained the age of 40 years.

(d) The widows of Officers whose deaths were directly attributable to the conditions of service may receive pensions and gratuities applicable to the highest substantive rank held by their husbands on the Active List, or while re-employed in a service capacity during war or emergency.

(e) The widows of retired Officers who were re-employed in a service capacity during war or emergency prior to the 17th December, 1929, may receive pensions at the ordinary rate applicable to the highest substantive rank held by their husbands during such re-employment.

(f) The widows of retired Chaplains who were re-employed in a service capacity during war or emergency prior to the 17th December, 1929, may receive pensions based on the seniority of their husbands at date of retirement, increased by the amount of actual service during such re-employment.

3. Pension at the attributable rate may be granted in all cases where death is due to wounds, injuries or disease certified by the competent medical authority to be directly attributable to the conditions of service, provided—

(i) That death takes place within seven years of the date on which the deceased Officer was wounded or injured, or was first removed from duty on account of the disease leading to retirement.

(ii) That the marriage took place before the Officer received the wound or injury or before such first removal from duty.

(iii) In the case of disease, that the Officer survived the marriage by at least a year, unless it can be shown that he was manifestly in good health at the time of the marriage; and

(iv) In the event of death after retirement, that the Officer did not elect the conditions of voluntarily retirement instead of retirement for disability. (See Clause 7, Schedule III, Disability Retired Pay Regulations.)

4. The additional gratuity to the widow, together with pension at the attributable rate, may be granted in cases when the Officer is killed in action or dies of wounds received in action within seven years of the date on which the wounds were received.

So long as this rule shall continue in force for Officers of the Royal Air Force, the gratuity to the widow may also be granted in cases where the Officer is killed on flying duty, or while being

carried on duty in aircraft under proper authority, or dies of injuries sustained on flying duty, or while being carried on duty in aircraft under proper authority within seven years of the date of the injuries.

(NOTE.—The rates and general conditions applicable to awards of pensions, etc., to widows and other dependants of Sergeant-Majors, R.M., the causes of whose deaths are certified by the competent Naval Medical Authority to be directly attributable to the conditions of service, are the same as those for Warrant Officers, Class 1, in the Army vide Articles 1170 to 1183 of the Royal Warrant for the Pay, etc., of the Army and Order in Council of 2nd February, 1937, No. 131/N.)

5. In cases in which the deaths of Officers are not certified by the competent medical authority to be attributable to the conditions of service, pensions not exceeding the ordinary rate laid down in Clause 1 of these regulations may be granted to widows of Officers, other than temporary Officers, on the Active or Retired List of the Royal Navy and Royal Marines at the time of their death, and of permanent Officers of the Coast Guard (not being pensioned ratings), including the Cruiser Service, provided that the total income of the widow be not thereby brought up to an annual sum in excess of the limit laid down in respect of the rank held by her husband at the date of death, in the confidential scale fixed by the Admiralty from time to time. In cases where the total income of the widow would exceed the limit laid down, if a pension at the full ordinary rate were awarded, the Admiralty may, at their discretion, award a reduced pension, but with effect from a date not earlier than the 1st January, 1924. The pension of a widow whose private income increases or decreases, after her pension has been awarded, shall be adjusted or suspended, as may be necessary, and may be increased, or reduced, or restored at the same, or a greater, or a lesser rate, according to the manner and extent to which her income may vary from time to time.

Except where the Officer dies in such circumstances as would render his widow eligible for a pension at the attributable rate, a pension shall not be granted to a widow:—

(a) If her husband shall have married her after he reached the age of 60.

(b) If she was more than 25 years younger than her late husband, except in the case of a widow already married to an Officer on the list on 25th June, 1925.

(c) If her husband, being capable of service, should have been excused at his own request from serving when called upon, provided that he had been officially warned that his widow would thereby forfeit the pension.

(d) If her husband should have died in the service of a foreign state, unless serving with the permission of the Admiralty.

(e) If she had not been married for 12 months to the Officer deceased, unless it be shown that such Officer was manifestly in good health at the date of his marriage, and that his death was not due to injury or disease arising from his misconduct or from any cause within his own control.

(f) In the case of Officers who retired after the 10th November, 1886, or Officers retired before that date whose widows are not eligible for pensions under the regulations existing before the 25th June, 1925, if the age took place after the Officer was removed from the Active List.

If, however, the Officer was subsequently to his marriage, or at the time of his marriage, re-employed in time of war or emergency, a pension may be awarded to the widow; provided that such re-employment occurred before the 17th December, 1929, and subject to the other conditions laid down in these regulations.



(c) If her husband retires with a gratuity on or after the 25th June, 1925, or if he retired with a gratuity only under the provisions of Order in Council of 14th July, 1922, or, being a Medical or a Dental Officer, or a Royal Marine Officer, retired or withdrew with a gratuity prior to 25th June, 1925.

(h) Unless her husband shall have had—

(i) In the case of Chaplains already on the list on the 25th June, 1925, if they are still on the list at the time of their death, three years' service on full pay, of which one year must have been subsequent to the marriage, provided the widow is otherwise qualified.

(ii) In the case of Officers promoted after service as ratings in the Royal Navy, or in the ranks of the Royal Marines, 12 months' service in Warrant or Acting Warrant, or in the higher rank, or in the case of pensioners who were granted temporary Acting Warrant rank during the Great War, 12 months' service in such rank.

(iii) In the case of other Officers, including Chaplains, where the conditions under (i) are not satisfied, 10 years' seniority on the Active List in commissioned or warrant rank, or in commissioned and warrant rank combined, or in the case of Officers who retired before the 10th November, 1886, and whose widows are eligible for pensions under the regulations existing before the 25th June, 1925, 10 years' seniority as Commissioned Officers either on the Active, Reserved, or Retired Lists combined. Should an Officer already on the list and already married on the 25th June, 1925, have five years' seniority or more on the Active List, have been in good health when he married, and it be clearly shown that his death was not due to injury or disease arising from his misconduct or from any causes within his own control, the Admiralty may award pensions in such cases as they may think proper.

(i) In the case of an Officer entered in the Air Branch, unless he had retired with service retired pay or had been retained on the Active List beyond 15 years to complete time for retired pay. This period includes such service in the Royal Air Force as is allowed to qualify for award retired pay.

6. The widow of an Officer placed on the retired or pension list, on or after the 2nd August, 1910, on account of misconduct, after having completed not less than 20 years' service counting towards retirement or pension may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted a pension if she is otherwise eligible, provided that a deduction of not less than 10 per cent. shall have been made from the retired pay or pension to which, but for his misconduct, the Officer would have been entitled. In such cases, the widow's pension shall be reduced by not less than half the percentage by which her husband's retired pay or pension has been reduced.

The widow of an Officer placed on permanent Half-pay or on the retired or pension list for misconduct, before the 2nd August, 1910, shall not be eligible for a pension.

7. The pension of a widow who re-marries shall be suspended from the date following that of her re-marriage, but, in the event of her again becoming a widow, her pension may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be restored for such time as she remains a widow, provided that she is otherwise qualified and that her pecuniary circumstances are such as in the opinion of the Admiralty, to justify the award. Should she become eligible by re-marriage for a pension at a different rate, she may choose that which is more to her advantage.

#### ALLOWANCES TO CHILDREN.

9. Allowances to the legitimate children (see Note (a) below) of deceased Officers may be granted at the discretion of the Admiralty at the following rates, provided it be shown that the children have no other allowance, pension, or provision from the public on account of the Officer's services, and that in cases where the Officer died in circumstances which would entitle the widow to a pension at the ordinary rate, their pecuniary circumstances and those of their family are, in the opinion of the Admiralty, so limited that they actually require assistance.

Where the Officer died in circumstances which would entitle the widow to a pension at the attributable rate:—

Children of	Rates of Allowance per annum (operative from 1st Feb., 1942).	
	If Mother is Living.	If Mother less Living Children

Commissioned Officers (including Commissioned Officers from Warrant rank) and equivalent ranks in the Royal Marines and Coastguard	33	50
Warrant Officers and equivalent ranks in the Royal Marines and Coastguard	26	38

Where the Officer died in circumstances which would entitle the widow to a pension at the ordinary rate:—

(In such cases, the Admiralty may, at their discretion, grant smaller rates of allowances, if the pecuniary circumstances of the children and the family are, in their opinion, such as to justify allowances, though not at the full rates. Such provision to have effect as from the 1st January, 1924.)

Children of	Rates of Allowance per annum	
	If Mother is Living.	If Mother less Living Children

Commissioned Officers (including Commissioned Officers from Warrant rank) and equivalent ranks in the Royal Marines and Coastguard	16	25
Warrant Officers and equivalent ranks in the Royal Marines and Coastguard	12	20
Sergeant-Majors R.M.	10	20

(See Note (vii) at foot of clause 1.)

The children of an Officer retiring or withdrawing with a gratuity will not be eligible for allowances if the widow is ineligible for an ordinary pension under these regulations, unless the Officer died in circumstances which would entitle his widow to a pension at the attributable rate.

Note (a).—Where the Officer died in circumstances which would entitle the widow to a pension at the attributable rate, allowances may, in certain circumstances and with effect from 1st June, 1939, be granted in respect of other children.

10. The allowances granted to the children of Officers may be continued:—

(i) In the case of sons until they attain the age of eighteen or are otherwise provided for, and

(ii) In the case of daughters until they marry or attain the age of eighteen (see Note (a)), whichever shall happen first, or, in the case of allowances granted on or after 17th September, 1942; are otherwise provided for; and no longer, except in special cases, in which it shall be shown that such sons or daughters are afflicted with a mental or bodily infirmity, rendering them incapable of making adequate exertion for

their own support, and that they are still in distressed circumstances, when the allowance may be continued, or revived, should any break of continuity have occurred.

These allowances may be granted or continued after the ages specified in the preceding paragraph in the case of either sons or daughters who are apprentices receiving not more than nominal wages, or who are being educated at secondary schools, technical institutions or universities.

They may also be awarded in special cases where the sons and daughters of Officers who were not in receipt of allowances when under age are rendered incapable of making adequate exertion for their own support through infirmity, dating from a period before the father's death, and before the sons and daughters reached the age at which in ordinary circumstances allowances would cease, provided that they are in distressed circumstances.

**Note (a).—**Allowances (other than those granted on an attributable basis with effect from a date earlier than 10th November, 1932) to unmarried daughters of Officers who have neither—

(i) been promoted to higher rank on the Active List nor

(ii) entered the Service subsequent to 10th November, 1932, will normally continue to the age of twenty-one.

11. Children who are being educated at the expense of Greenwich Hospital may be granted the allowances applicable to their father's rank, provided they are in real need.

12. In the event of a widow re-marrying, her children by the first marriage are still eligible for allowances, provided they are otherwise qualified to receive them.

13. Allowances to children are payable from the date following that of the Officer's death to the 31st March next ensuing, and subsequent payments are made yearly in advance from the 1st April in each year.

14. In addition to these allowances, an allowance may be granted, at the discretion of the Admiralty, for the education of the children of Officers (other than Sergeant-Majors R.M.) who die in circumstances which render the widow eligible for a pension at the attributable rate, provided that the pecuniary need of the family is such as to require it. The allowance shall be at such rate (not exceeding £40 per annum) as the Admiralty may think fit, and shall commence on or after the attainment of the age of 8. The continuance of the allowance shall be dependent upon the Admiralty being satisfied as to the education which the child is receiving, and it shall cease at the age of 18, unless the education of the child is being continued at a secondary school, technical school or university, when it shall be within the discretion of the Admiralty to continue it, on the recommendation of a competent educational authority.

#### ALLOWANCES TO OTHER DEPENDANTS

15. (1) If an Officer dies in circumstances which would have qualified his widow, or child, had he been married, for a pension or allowance at the attributable rate, his parent or parents may be granted an annual allowance subject to such conditions as the Admiralty may determine, provided that:—

(a) the Officer did not leave a widow, or a child eligible for an allowance, under these regulations;

(b) the parent or parents are in pecuniary need;

(c) either the parent or parents were largely dependent on the Officer at the time of his death, or the father is deceased or incapable of self-support through age or infirmity.

(2) The rate of allowance shall be at the discretion of the Admiralty but shall not exceed:—

(a) Officers of the rank or equivalent rank of Lieutenant, R.N., and above. One and a half times the "Ordinary" rate of Widow's Pension.

(b) Other Commissioned ranks. £70 a year.

(c) Warrant Officers, R.N., and Officers of equivalent rank. £60 a year.

(3) A grant shall not be transferable, but, if an award has been made to the two parents of an Officer payment of pension may be continued to the survivor at such rate as the Admiralty may determine.

(4) An allowance shall cease on the re-marriage of the grantee.

#### BROTHERS AND SISTERS.

16. Similarly, brothers and sisters of an Officer who died in circumstances which would have rendered his widow, had he been married, eligible for pension at the attributable rate may, collectively, be granted an annual allowance of such amount as the Admiralty may decide, but not exceeding half the pension the widow would have received, and not exceeding £24 (or £16 if the deceased was a Warrant Officer) for any one brother or sister, provided:—

(i) That the Officer did not leave a widow, legitimate child, or parent;

(ii) That the brothers and sisters were largely dependent on the Officer at the time of his death; and

(iii) That their pecuniary and other circumstances are such as, in the opinion of the Admiralty, justify the grant.

Allowances granted to the brothers and sisters of Officers shall be subject to the same age limits and rules as to continuance and cessation as those laid down for the allowances of Officers' children, except that the grant will not be continued beyond the normal ages, unless in cases of mental or bodily infirmity.

#### GENERAL.

17. A pension or allowance to the widow or other relative of a deceased Officer shall not be claimed as a right. It shall not be granted when the applicant is shown to be unworthy of the public bounty, nor unless the Officer's estate has been such as, in the opinion of the Admiralty, to justify the award. It may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be discontinued in the event of any misconduct rendering the recipient unworthy of such bounty. In the event of an Officer acquiring foreign nationality, any pension or allowances which might otherwise be payable to his widow shall be liable to forfeiture.

18. If the applicant is granted any other pension or allowance from the public on account of the Officer's services, whether in the Royal Navy, Royal Marines, or in any other capacity, the amount of such other pension or allowances will be taken into consideration and the grant permissible under these regulations may be withheld or reduced at the discretion of the Admiralty, but this provision shall not apply where a pension is awarded from the Civil List or a pension or an allowance is awarded by the Ministry of Pensions under the Personal Injuries (Civilian) Scheme; (see also paragraph 19 regarding supplementary pensions and allowances to the widow and children of a retired officer who loses his life as a result of further service during the present war in a rank lower than his rank on the retired list).

19. In the case of a retired officer who loses his life as a result of further service in any of H.M. Forces during the present war in a rank lower than his rank on the retired list, the Admiralty may, at their discretion, supplement the widow's pension

and children's allowances, if any, payable by the Ministry of Pensions under the Naval War Pensions Regulations up to the extent necessary to ensure that the total of the pensionary awards payable by the two Departments shall be equal to the total of the pensionary awards which would have been payable by the two Departments had the Officer died as a result of service as a member of a Civil Defence Organisation scheduled in the Personal Injuries (Civilian) Scheme, provided, however, that the total of the pensionary awards by the two Departments shall not exceed those which would have been payable by the Ministry of Pensions had the Officer lost his life as a result of service during the present war in his rank on the retired list. The award and payment of these supplementary pensions and allowances will be subject to the general rules governing the award and payment of Naval pensions and allowances to the widow and children of an Officer who dies from causes not directly attributable to the conditions of service.

20. Subject to any exception which the Admiralty may require in a particular case, a pension will not be granted to a widow who was living apart from her husband at the time of his death. Any pension so granted will be at such rate within the scales laid down in this Order and subject to such conditions as the Admiralty may determine.

21. Any case in which the deceased Officer's rank is not provided for in Clause 1 of these regulations shall be dealt with according to the Officer's relative rank, ascertained in accordance with the method outlined in Clause 2 of these regulations.

22. The date of commencement of any pension or allowance granted under these regulations, will as a rule be the day following the date of the Officer's death. The date of commencement is, however, at the discretion of the Admiralty and in fixing this date, account will be taken of any delay on their part of the widow or other relative in applying for such pension or allowance.

Where a temporary post-mortem allowance is paid in respect of an Officer, who at the date of his death was either on the Active List or re-employed at Naval rates of pay, the widow's pension and children's allowances, if any, will, as a rule, be paid with effect from the day following the termination of the temporary allowance. Where, however, the pension and children's allowances are greater than the temporary allowance, the pension, etc., will be antedated to the day following that of the Officer's death, and the temporary allowance treated as a recoverable advance of pension.

23. The benefits granted by these regulations to the widows and other dependants of Officers on the permanent lists shall be extended, subject to the other conditions here laid down, to the

widows and other dependants of Officers of the Reserve Forces, or of Officers entered for temporary service only, provided that they die in circumstances which would, had they been on the permanent lists, have entitled their widows to a pension at the attributable rate.

24. If an Officer, Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank, or Warrant Officer is killed or dies in such circumstances that any grant is payable in respect of him under these regulations, and his widow, child or other dependant receives compensation from or on behalf of a third party for the act, omission, or circumstances which caused the death, any such compensation may be taken into consideration in assessing any grant which might be made in respect of the Officer, Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank, or Warrant Officer under these regulations; and if the compensation is received after assessment, it may be taken into consideration and the assessment may be amended or cancelled.

If, in the opinion of the Admiralty, the widow, child, or dependent relative of a Naval or Marine Officer either unreasonably refuses to prefer a claim for compensation against a third party or unreasonably accepts an inadequate amount of compensation from such party, any pension or other grant which may be or may have been awarded under these Regulations, may be withheld or reduced at the discretion of the Admiralty.

25. If an Officer, Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank or Warrant Officer who has been seconded to the Royal Air Force and paid at Royal Air Force rates of pay dies of wounds, injuries or disease directly attributable to the conditions of service in the Royal Air Force, his widow, children or other dependent relatives shall be dealt with as under the Royal Air Force regulations appropriate to his rank in that Force, or under Naval regulations appropriate to his Naval rank, whichever would be more to their advantage, subject to the condition that such award, if made as under the Royal Air Force regulations, shall not exceed that which might have been made had the Officer died on the date of his ceasing to draw full pay in the Royal Air Force.

26. If an Officer's death or the wound, injury or disease which resulted in his death, was due wholly or in part to his own negligence or misconduct, or to any cause within his control, any grant which might otherwise have been made under these regulations to his widow or other dependent relative may be withheld or reduced in amount at the discretion of the Admiralty.

27. With regard to the effect of commutation on widow's pensions and allowances, see paragraphs 15, 16 and 17 of the Commutation Regulations (page 68).

## REPORT OF OFFICER'S MARRIAGE.

REPORT of an OFFICER'S MARRIAGE, made for the purpose of its being recorded at the Admiralty, with a view to facilitate the Settlement of any claim that may be made on behalf of the Officer's Family in the event of his Death.

Officer's Name and Rank and where serving ..	Date .....
Officer's Age at the time of Marriage ..	
Maiden Names of the Lady, at full length ..	
Date of Marriage .. .. .	
Place where the Ceremony was performed ..	

Names of the Officiating Clergyman, and Subscribing Witnesses .. .. .

Signature of the Officer .....

His place of Residence, if he is not }  
serving on Full Pay .. }

Wife's intended place of residence, after marriage .....

*Applicable to Marriages in Scotland only.*

We, the subscribing parties, *viz.*, A.B. (here mention the Name of the Officer, his Rank and the Ship to which he belongs) and C.D. of (here give the Lady's designation) hereby declare and do certify to the Secretary of the Admiralty that we are lawfully married persons.

(Signed)

A.B.

Made and subscribed in my presence at

C.D.

dated

day of

(Signed)

E.F.

J.P. for the County of

*Note.*—An Officer who marries a lady of alien birth should also report this fact to the Admiralty when reporting his marriage (*vide* Articles 505 and 932 K.R. & A.I.).



## GOOD SERVICE PENSIONS.

(Application for these pensions is unnecessary and should not be made).

The following are the established Good Service Pensions for Naval and Marine Officers:—

Flag Officers. 10 Pensions of £300 a year (each two of which may be held by Vice-Admirals, and two by Rear-Admirals).

Captains, R.N. ... 18 Pensions of £150 a year each.

Engineer Vice-Admirals, Engineer Rear-Admirals who hold or may have held that rank on the Active List.	2	"	£200	"
--	---	---	------	---

Engineer Captains who hold or may have held that rank on the Active List.	2	"	£150	"
---	---	---	------	---

Medical Officers ..	3	"	£100	"
---------------------	---	---	------	---

General Officers, Royal Marines	6	"	£200	"
---------------------------------	---	---	------	---

Colonels and Lieutenant-Colonels, Royal Marines.	4	"	£150	"
--	---	---	------	---

Accountant Officers	3	"	£100	"
---------------------	---	---	------	---

The Good Service Pensions of Retired Officers are subject to the general Regulations contained in the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions, Art. 1978.

These Pensions shall not be held in addition to any other Pensions, unless it shall be a Pension conferred for wounds or injuries received in the Service.

A Flag Officer shall give up his Good Service Pension if he is appointed Naval Aide-de-Camp to His Majesty.

Good Service Pensions shall be awarded to Flag Officers and Captains for distinguished service at sea, and, in determining their claims, preference shall be given, in cases of special gallantry, to Officers who have commanded ships in action against the enemy.

The Good Service Pensions for Flag Officers may be conferred on Officers either on the Active or the Retired List, provided, in the case of Retired Officers, that retirements shall have taken place after attaining Flag Rank, and that the retired pay, together with the Good Service Pension, shall not exceed the half-pay of an Admiral of the fleet.

Flag Officers in receipt of these Pensions shall be allowed to retain them after being retired; but, if the retired pay and Good Service Pension together exceed the half-pay of an Admiral of the fleet the retired pay shall be reduced so as to make the two together equal to that amount.

An Admiral of the Fleet on the Active List shall not be allowed to hold any Pension, unless it be a Pension conferred for wounds or injuries received in the Service.

Captains, Royal Navy, shall be eligible for the award of Good Service Pensions while on the Active List only; and shall forfeit them on promotion to be Flag Officers on the Active List.

Captains, Royal Navy, shall relinquish their Good Service Pensions on retirement, and no Captain will be allowed to receive any addition to his retired pay on account of a Good Service Pension held by him upon retirement, except in the event of retirement for ill-health caused by the Service. Such Officers will receive, at the discretion of the Admiralty, an addition ranging from a minimum of £50 to a maximum of £150 and the increase over the minimum will be at the rate of £15 for each year's service in excess of 20 years. In no instance, however, will the retired pay of a Captain exceed £900 a year.

Flag Officers and Captains are allowed to receive their Good Service Pensions notwithstanding appointment to Full Pay or Civil Salary.

Should any Flag Officer holding a Good Service Pension be in receipt of, or become entitled to a Civil Pension, exceeding the value of his Good Service Pension, the latter Pension shall be suspended so long as he receives such Civil Pension, and the vacancy thus occasioned may be filled up; but, as a rule, it is not intended that more than one such supernumerary Pension shall be in existence at the same time.

Engineer Vice-Admirals, Engineer Rear-Admirals and Engineer Captains shall be eligible for the award of Good Service Pensions whether on the Active or Retired List, but when a Good Service Pension is awarded to an Engineer Captain on the Active List he shall relinquish it on promotion to Engineer Rear-Admiral, or on retirement.

General Officers of Royal Marines shall be eligible for the award of Good Service Pensions whether on the Active or Retired Lists.

A General Officer awarded a Good Service Pension while on the Active List shall be allowed to retain it on being retired.

Officers retired from the position of Colonel Commandant or placed on the Reserve List of Colonels shall relinquish the Good Service Pension, but they are eligible for the Good Service Pensions for General Officers.

Colonels and Lieutenant-Colonels shall be eligible for the award of Good Service Pensions while on the Active List only, and shall forfeit them on promotion to be General Officers on the Active List.

Medical Officers shall be eligible for the award of Good Service Pensions, whether on the Active or Retired Lists.

A Medical Officer awarded a Good Service Pension while on the Active List shall be allowed to retain it on being retired.

# NAVAL, GREENWICH HOSPITAL AND TRAVERS PENSIONS.

(These Pensions are not awarded without application and Officers wishing to be considered must therefore apply to the Secretary of the Admiralty for an application form. Awards can only be made as vacancies occur.)

## (1) Naval and Greenwich Hospital Pensions (Officers).

These Pensions are established for the purpose of affording relief to Retired Officers, and are awarded to such Retired Officers as may be, in the opinion of the Admiralty, most deserving, provided they are qualified by service.

The following table shows the numbers of Pensions which will be eventually established for Commissioned Officers, Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank, Warrant Officers and Chief Officers of Coastguard (Old Force). Until the re-allocation is completed, the numbers of Pensions will differ from the establishment shown below.

Last rank held by Officer on the Active List	No. of Pensions.	Amount of each Pension. £ per annum.
<i>Naval Pensions</i>		
Flag Officers .. ..	4	150
Captains .. ..	12	100
Commanders .. ..	25	65
Lieutenant-Commanders and Lieutenants .. ..	32	50
<i>Greenwich Hospital Pensions.</i>		
Lieutenant-Commanders and Lieutenants .. ..	17	50
Chaplains, Instructor Lieutenants-Commanders and Instructor Lieutenants .. ..	5	50
Surgeon Captains and Medical Officers of higher rank .. ..	2	100
Surgeon Commanders, Surgeon Lieutenant-Commanders and Surgeon Lieutenants .. ..	11	50
Paymaster Captains and Accountant Officers of higher rank .. ..	2	100
Paymaster-Commanders, Paymaster Lieutenants-Commanders and Paymaster Lieutenants .. ..	13	50
Captains (E), Engineer Captains and Engineer Officers of higher rank .. ..	3	100
Commanders (E), Engineer Commanders, Lieutenant-Commanders (E), and Engineer Lieutenant-Commanders and Engineer Lieutenants .. ..	23	50
Field Officers, Royal Marines .. ..	10	50
Captains, Royal Marines .. ..	10	50
Lieutenants, Lieutenant-Commanders, Commanders, R.N., and Officers of equivalent rank promoted from Warrant rank .. ..	19	40
Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers, R.N. .. ..	36	30
Quartermasters R.N., Directors of Music R.N., Musical Directors R.N., Company Officers, R.N., School of Music, Chief Schoolmasters R.N., Captains and Lieutenants promoted from R.N. Gunners .. ..	40	40

Last rank held by Officer on the Active List.	No. of Pensions.	Amount of each Pension. £ per annum.
Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers, R.N. .. ..	3	30
Officers H. M. Coastguard (Old Force), Permanent Cruiser Service, and Royal Naval Shore Wireless Service .. ..	12	25

Note.—Other Retired Officers of corresponding ranks to the above will continue to be eligible for Greenwich Hospital Pensions, according to the last rank held on the Active List, provided they are qualified by service.

2. Officers shall be eligible only for the Pension applicable to the rank which they last held on the Active List.

3. These Pensions may be held in addition to retired pay, but not in addition to any other pensions, except it be in addition to—

(a) To a Pension or Annuity conferred for wounds or injuries received in the Service.

(b) Or, to a Pension or Annuity granted with the Victoria Cross, and its additional bars, or with the Conspicuous Gallantry Medal.

(c) Or, to a sum added to a Pension on account of the reward for distinguished or meritorious service granted under Article 801, King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions.

4. The periods of qualifying service required to render an Officer eligible for a Naval or Greenwich Hospital Pension are as follows:—

	Years
Flag Officers and Captains and Officers of other branches of the equivalent rank of Flag Officer or Captain, except Instructor Officers .. ..	15
Commanders and Officers of equivalent rank, except Instructor Officers .. ..	12
Lieutenant-Commanders and Lieutenants and Officers of equivalent rank (excluding Officers promoted from Warrant rank for long and zealous service, after examination or under special rules during the late War.) .. ..	9
Chaplains, and Instructor Officers of all ranks .. ..	9
Field Officers, R.M. .. ..	12
Captains, R.M. (except as provided below) .. ..	9
Warrant Officers, Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank, R.N., and Officers promoted from those ranks; Warrant Officers, Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Quartermasters and corresponding ranks, R.M.; Officers of the Coast Guard, Permanent Cruiser Service and Royal Naval Shore Wireless Service .. ..	5

Officers who have received severe wounds or disabling hurts from actual service or Officers retired for physical unfitness which arose in and is directly due to the Service shall be exempt from the foregoing rules for qualifying service.

3. Service for these Pensions shall be calculated as follows:—

(a) *Naval Pensions*.—All time while borne on ships' books in the proportions allowed for retired pay to be included, and to be reckoned in the same way as for retired pay.

(b) *Greenwich Hospital Pensions*:—

(i) Service to be calculated according to the rules laid down for the calculation of service for retired pay, except that in the case of Warrant Officers or Officers of equivalent rank and Officers promoted therefrom the aggregate of service in each rank from Warrant Officer or equivalent rank upwards, calculated according to the rules for retired pay is to be taken.

(ii) Service of Retired Officers in time of war or emergency shall count as service for Greenwich Hospital Pensions.

(iii) *Chief Officers of Coastguard (Old Force)* who retired after retirement in the Coastguard (New Force) or in the Royal Naval Shore Service shall be allowed to count such service after retirement as qualifying service for the award of a Greenwich Hospital Pension, provided that the service before retirement and after retirement was continuous.

(iv) *Travers Pensions*.

These Pensions of £75 per annum each may be awarded, at Admiralty discretion, to the Senior Pension holders on the Greenwich Hospital and Naval Pensions list whose last rank on the Active List was Lieutenant or Lieutenant-Commander, or to such other Officers retired from those ranks as in the opinion of the Admiralty may be best qualified to receive them, having regard to long and faithful service. There are at present 29 Travers pensions.

No Officer may hold a Travers Pension and a Greenwich Hospital or Naval Pension at the same time, and an Officer awarded a Travers Pension thus automatically relinquishes the Greenwich Hospital or Naval Pension of which he was in receipt, and which thereupon becomes available for re-awarding.

## PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES TO CHIEF PETTY OFFICERS, PETTY OFFICERS, R.N., SERGEANT-MAJORS AND NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS, R.M., AND MEN AND BOYS OF THE ROYAL NAVY AND ROYAL MARINES.

**NOTE.**—The award for compensation for disablement directly due to service during the present war is governed by the Regulations of the Ministry of Pensions, which are shown at the end of this Appendix.

### 1. General Regulations

1. The following Regulations are supplementary and subordinate to the Regulations for the award of Pensions or Gratuities in respect of Service or Disability published in Chapter XVI of the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions.

2. Any pensioner convicted of felony and sentenced to penal servitude, imprisonment with hard labour, or imprisonment exceeding twelve months, or of an attempt to commit a fraud in the receipt of pension or prize money, shall be struck off the pension list. *Note.*—The personation or falsely assuming the name or character of a naval pensioner in order to obtain his pension money is made felony by Act of Parliament.

3. All pensions are tenable only during good behaviour, and may be suspended or forfeited by reason of misconduct on the part of the pensioner, to be judged of by the Admiralty, but the Admiralty, at their discretion, may restore, either wholly or partially, any pension which has been suspended or forfeited.

4. A pension so restored may be paid to, or applied for the benefit of the pensioner's wife, children, or other dependants, for the period of the imprisonment.

5. Any assignment, sale, or contract relating to a Naval or Greenwich Hospital pension is void, but if the naval pensioner desires to commute a portion of his pension, and can show that commutation would be to his distinct and permanent advantage, the Admiralty, at their discretion, and on such terms and subject to such conditions as

they may prescribe, may commute, by the payment of a capital sum of money, any portion of the pension that may be in excess of three shillings a day in the case of a Sergeant-Major, R.M., or two shillings a day in the case of Naval ratings and other ranks of the Royal Marines. Pensions of three shillings a day, or less, for Sergeant-Majors, R.M., and two shillings a day, or less, for others shall not be commutable.

6. Pensioners in the categories enumerated below will be paid quarterly in advance, but if they so desire payment may be made weekly in advance on the strict understanding that their choice of payment weekly, once made, is irrevocable. Pensioners in category (i) who so desire, will be paid weekly in advance. Those in category (ii) are to signify on Form S. 409 when applying for pension, whether they desire payment to be made on a weekly or quarterly basis.

(i) Men and boys pensioned from a date commencing before the 1st January, 1936.

(ii) Continuous service ratings whose re-engagement to complete time for pension dated from not later than 30th September, 1935; non-continuous service ratings serving on that date under an engagement which will enable them to complete 22 years' pensionable service; and all ranks of the Royal Marines who, not later than 30th September, 1935, re-engaged for a second period or completed 10 years' pensionable time by that date and declared in writing, not later than 30th September, 1935, their intention of re-engaging as soon as such re-engagement is open to them (provided, in each instance, that no break in service occurs on or after the 1st August, 1935).

\* This is to be deemed to include candidates for mechanician who have re-engaged for a second period of 12 years, and Yard Craft ratings (see para. 1 (i) of Section IV) with 10 years pensionable service on 30th September, 1935.

7. The widows or legal representatives of pensioners to whom the provisions of paragraph 6 apply, may be allowed to receive their pensions up to the end of the quarter in which the pensioners died, provided such pension shall not already have been paid, and provided there be no stoppage against the pension on account of maintenance in a hospital, or other reason. If any such pensioner shall have received his pension up to the end of the quarter in which he died, and his death takes place within two days from the end of the quarter, a month's pension may be paid to the widow on special authority from the Admiralty.

8. All pensioners other than those in the categories enumerated in paragraph 6 will receive payment of pension weekly in advance. The pension of men and boys finally entered, or re-entered, after a break in service, on or after 1st August, 1935, will cease at the end of the pension week in which death occurs but for all others the benefits mentioned in paragraph 7 may be allowed.

9. The arrangements for weekly payment in advance apply to pensioners resident in the United Kingdom, the Channel Islands and the Irish Free State. Pensioners resident abroad who do not wish, or are ineligible to receive payment of their pensions quarterly in advance, will, generally, be paid monthly in arrears.

10. Any pensioner guilty of violence or outrage towards any person employed in paying the pension, shall be punished by the loss either of a part or of the whole of his pension, in addition to any other punishment which the law may inflict for such offence.

11. A pensioner who neglects to draw his pension for four successive quarters, will be struck off the pension list and not restored unless he accounts satisfactorily for such omission, and the Admiralty, at their discretion, will grant or withhold the arrears, or any portion thereof, but in no case will arrears be paid for a longer period than two years, unless the man shall have been serving in the Navy in a rating which entitled him to receive his pension while so employed.

12. Naval pensioners may draw their naval pensions while serving in British merchant ships, or residing in any British possession abroad, but not for any period during which they may serve under a foreign flag, or reside in any foreign country of which they are not native, unless with the special permission of the Admiralty. Naval pensioners may also draw their pensions while serving in His Majesty's naval or civil establishments, including yard craft. A pensioner acquiring foreign nationality may thereby forfeit his pension.

13. When a pensioner, serving in a British merchant ship, has been compelled temporarily to reside on shore in a foreign country, owing to the wreck of the ship in which he may have been serving, or other unavoidable occurrence, his pension may be paid for the period of such residence, provided he take the earliest opportunity of joining another British ship, or of returning to England.

14. In special circumstances, and with the consent of the pensioner, the Admiralty may order a man's pension, or any portion of it, to be paid to or on behalf of his wife, or, if he have no wife, to or for the benefit of his child or children.

15. An advance of naval pension, not exceeding six months, may be made to a pensioner for the purpose of assisting him to emigrate to any of His Majesty's possessions abroad. This advance is payable only when authorised by the Admiralty.

16. Naval and Greenwich Hospital Age pensions, under such conditions as may from time to time be laid down, are liable to the claims of the Public Assistance authorities, in the event of a pensioner being relieved, or becoming chargeable in respect of relief afforded to himself, or to any person whom he is liable to maintain.

17. Naval and Greenwich Hospital Pensions are not payable in respect of any period during which Pensioners are maintained as patients in a Naval or other hospital or infirmary at the expense of Greenwich Hospital.

## II.—PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES FOR LONG SERVICE.

1. The periods of service necessary to qualify for the award of a pension for Long Service are defined in Article 1281, K.R. & A.I.

2. Such pensions are awarded on the following basis to those finally entered as men or boys after 31st March, 1930, or re-entered after that date after a break in service (see, however, note at end of para. 3):—

For each complete year of pensionable service .. .. . 8d. a week, to which additions are made as follows, subject to the rules in paragraphs 4 to 9:—

For Good Conduct Badges, &c. ..

For one G.C. Badge .. .. .	6d. a week.
For two G.C. Badges .. .. .	1s. 0d. a week.
For three G.C. Badges .. .. .	1s. 8d. a week.
Good Conduct Medal .. .. .	1s. 2d. a week.
V.G. character throughout service .. .. .	6d. a week.

For Single Petty Time:

For each year of service as 2nd Class Petty Officer (Old System) or Leading Rate or corresponding Royal Marine Rank .. .. . 1d. a day.

For each year of service as Chief Petty Officer, or Petty Officer, or corresponding Royal Marine Rank .. .. . 1d. a day.

For Double Petty Time:

Time served with "Very Good" character in any of the foregoing ranks and ratings will count double for these additions in the cases of continuous service men and Royal Marines pensioned after 15 years' service, provided the man has served for one continuous period of not less than 10 years on the continuous and general service system, or under a Royal Marine engagement, and provided also that the man is discharged to pension from continuous service whilst holding any of the foregoing ratings.

Allowance for Chief Petty Officers pensioned as such.

For each year of service as Chief Petty Officer or equivalent Royal Marine rank, subsequent to the completion of twenty years' actual service from the commencing date of first continuous service or Royal Marine engagement .. .. . 1d. a day.

Allowance for Sergeant-Majors, R.M., pensioned as such.



# PENSIONS, GRATUITIES, &c., TO R.N. RATINGS AND ROYAL MARINES.

## For Double Petty Time—contd.

For each completed year of qualifying service in the rank ... 2½d. a day.

3. For those who finally entered or re-entered the Service as men or boys, on or before 31st March, 1930, and had no break in service after that date (see, however, note below), the award of pension will be on the following basis:—

For each complete year of pensionable service ... 1½d. a day.

to which additions are made as follows:—

For each Good Conduct Badge to a maximum of three ... 1d. a day.

Good Conduct Medal ... 2d. a day.

A.C.C. character throughout service ... 1d. a day.

together with allowances for Petty and C.P.O. time as shown in paragraph 2.

## NOTE—

(i) Men transferred from the Army without re-employment for continuation of service in the Royal Marines, and

(ii) Continuous Service Men who have been invalided from the Royal Navy and have re-entered, under their former engagements, when the period between the date of medical survey for invaliding and the date of application to re-enter does not exceed twelve months, will not be precluded from being awarded pension on the above scale or the scale in Section III A (3) and B (3) by reason of the date of such transfer or re-entry being subsequent to the 31st March, 1930.

4. Stewards and Officers' Cooks became eligible from 2nd August, 1914, for the privilege of rank addition, and time served in petty officer or leading rating will reckon for rank additions as from that date, but Petty Time will not be doubled in respect of any period prior to 11th October, 1921. Non-Continuous Stewards and Officers' Cooks transferred to the continuous and general service system will be permitted to count their previous non-continuous service time as service rendered under a continuous service engagement, and the continuity of service will not be deemed to be broken by discharge to shore, unless such discharge was due to misconduct.

Stewards and Officers' Cooks (C.S.) will be granted C.P.O. addition only in respect of Chief Petty Officer service rendered on and after the 11th October, 1921, or from the date subsequent to the completion of 12 years' pensionable service, whichever may be the later.

5. For purposes of rank additions Royal Marines will be classed as follows:—

Sergeant Major ... No equivalent Naval rank.

Armourer	Quartermaster-Sergeant	} Chief Petty Officer.
Barrackmaster, 1st Class	Sergeant	
Barrook	Quartermaster-Sergeant	
Colonel	Sergeant	
Company Sergeant-Major	Sergeant	
Hospital Quartermaster-Sergeant	Sergeant	
Hospital Staff Sergeant	Sergeant	
Quartermaster-Sergeant	Sergeant	
Quartermaster-Sergeant-Instructor	Sergeant	
Staff Clerk	Sergeant	

Sergeant ... Petty Officer.

Corporal ... After 5 years' service on the recognised establishment of a Divisional or Depot Band. Leading Rate.

NOTE.—Armourer Sergeants, Bugle Majors and Drum Majors are eligible for rank additions according to service in their substantive ranks of Colour Sergeant or Sergeant.

6. Acting time will be regarded as equivalent to confirmed time for the purpose of rank additions, with the exception of time served as Acting Chief Petty Officer in the temporary appointments of Admiral's Coxswain, Torpedo or Submarine Coxswain, and Fleet Officers Steward or Cook. In the case of Royal Marines acting or lance rank will be allowed to count as confirmed time for purposes of rank additions provided the acting or lance service is recorded on the Service Certificate and the Royal Marine is subsequently promoted to the substantive rank.

6a. The regulations governing the counting for rank additions to pension of time served in temporary higher rank during the war period have been promulgated in Admiralty Fleet Orders.

7. Continuity of service for the purpose of rank additions will not be considered to be broken for a continuous service man, or Royal Marine, who may be invalided before completing his engagement, and who may afterwards recover and rejoin for continuous service, or under a Royal Marine engagement, provided he rejoin as soon as the state of his health will admit, and be otherwise eligible for the double rank addition.

8. The transfer of a Royal Marine to the Regulating Branch will not be regarded as breaking the continuity of his service for purposes of double rank additions.

9. As an encouragement of good conduct, a single case of imprisonment or detention for not more than three calendar months, or a single case of confinement in cells with deprivation of time, during a period of continuous service, will not be considered as breaking the continuity of service, and therefore depriving the individual of the advantage of double rank addition, provided he be otherwise eligible for the allowance, and provided also that he serve, in addition to his time for pension, a further period equal to double the time forfeited. In the case of a man who has suffered more than one of such punishments, the continuity of service will be considered as broken.

10. Pensioners in Class A of the Royal Fleet Reserve may be awarded an additional pension of fivepence a day on attaining the age of 50, provided they have fulfilled the prescribed conditions as to drill, &c. Payment of this pension will cease on the award of the Greenwich Hospital Age Pension at age 55.

11. Native Ratings, who complete a minimum period of 22 years' satisfactory service and are not entitled to a Service pension, may be granted a gratuity at the rate of 15s. for each complete year of service, together with rank additions of £1 and 10s. respectively, for each year of service in a petty officer or leading rating.

### III.—DISABILITY PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES.

**A.—**When the Cause of Invaliding is attributable to the Service, or, in certain circumstances, when a Man is discharged otherwise and has sustained a Wound or Injury in the Service.

**NOTE.**—The following Regulations apply to Seamen and Marines suffering from disabilities directly attributable to the conditions of service between 1st October, 1921, and 2nd September, 1939.

The award of compensation in respect of disabilities attributable to service during the present war is governed by the Regulations of the Ministry of Pensions, which are shown at the end of this Appendix.

1. Seamen and Royal Marines invalided on account of wounds or hurts received in action, or otherwise in the execution of duty, or on account of sickness attributable to the conditions of service, may be granted compensation, at the discretion of the Admiralty, in accordance with the following scales, subject to the conditions appended thereto. The assessment will be based on length of service and degree of disablement, and, when a pension is admissible, will include the appropriate additions for rank, good conduct badges and medal.

2. Scales applicable to those finally entered as man or boy after 31st March, 1930, or re-entered after that date after a break in service (*see, however, note at end of paragraph 3 of Section II*)—

**(a) Service element of Pensions.\***

14 years' service .. ..	8/- a week for life.
16 " " " " " "	9/4 " " "
18 " " " " " "	10/8 " " "
20 " " " " " "	13/4 " " "
21 " " " " " "	14/- " " "

Special scale for Stewards and Officers' Cooks (Non-C.B.)—

**(i) without sea-going service:—**

14 years' service .. ..	8/- a week for life.
16 " " " " " "	9/4 " " "
18 " " " " " "	10/8 " " "
20 " " " " " "	13/4 " " "
21 " " " " " "	14/- " " "

**(ii) with short sea-going service:—**

When some sea-going service has been rendered but not the full qualifying period of seven years the pension will be assessed at Admiralty discretion according to the circumstances of the case.

**(b) Disablement Element of Pensions.**—The awards will be either temporary or permanent, according to the circumstances of the case:—

**Degree of Disablement.**

	Weekly rate.
100 per cent .. ..	37 6
Less than 100 but not less than 90 per cent.	33 0
" 90 " " " "	30 0
" 70 " " " "	26 3
" 60 " " " "	22 6
" 50 " " " "	18 9
" 40 " " " "	15 0
" 30 " " " "	11 3
" 20 " " " "	7 6
" " " " " "	Nil.

\* See also paragraph 6 of general rules governing disability pensions.

**(c) Rank Element of Pensions.**—This element will comprise the additions for good conduct badges and medal as allowed when long service pensions are awarded (*vide para. 2 of long service pension regulations*), and allowances for petty and non-commissioned officer time. Service with very good character reckoning as petty or non-commissioned officer time will be doubled for a continuous service man or Royal Marine who is invalided while holding a petty officer or leading rating or non-commissioned officer rank, irrespective of the length of his service under the continuous service system, or engagement for Royal Marines.

3. Scales applicable to those who finally entered or re-entered the Service as men or boys, on or before 31st March, 1930, and had no break in service after that date (*see, however, note at end of paragraph 3 of Section II*):—

**(a) Service Element of Pensions\* :—**

14 years' service .. ..	1/6 a day for life.
16 " " " " " "	1/9 " " "
18 " " " " " "	2/- " " "
20 " " " " " "	2/6 " " "
21 " " " " " "	2/7½ " " "

Special Scale for Stewards and Officers' Cooks (Non-C.B.)—

**(i) without sea-going service:—**

14 years' service .. ..	1/6 a day for life.
16 " " " " " "	1/9 " " "
18 " " " " " "	2/- " " "
20 " " " " " "	2/6 " " "
21 " " " " " "	2/7½ " " "

**(ii) with short sea-going service:—**

*Vide paragraph 2 (a) (ii).*

**(b) Disablement Element of Pensions.**—The scale is as in paragraph 2 (b).

**(c) Rank Element of Pensions.**—The rules are as laid down in paragraph 2 (c), except that the scale in respect of good conduct badges and medal will be that shown in the long service pension regulations, paragraph 3.

**4. Gratuities.—**

(i) Subject to (ii) below, Seamen and Marines discharged with less than the qualifying period of service required for the award of a pension (service element) will be eligible for the grant of a gratuity not exceeding £2 for each completed year of service from the date of entry. (For the purpose of these gratuities service under the age of 18 will be reckoned under the same conditions as service above that age.) If the degree of disablement be assessed at less than 20% a gratuity appropriate to the degree of disablement but not exceeding a maximum of £100 may be awarded at Admiralty discretion.

(ii) Seamen and Marines entered only for a period of hostilities are not eligible for the award of gratuities in respect of service.

**5. Method of combining the Service, Disablement and Rank Elements.**—Men eligible for pension in respect of both the service and disablement elements will be granted the larger amount in full, and one-half of the other. The total so arrived at will be increased by the addition of the rank element.

Men eligible for a pension in respect of the service element and for a gratuity on the ground of disablement, or vice versa, will have their pensions

\* See also paragraph 6 of general rules governing disability pensions.

# PENSIONS, GRATUITIES, &c., TO R.N. RATINGS AND ROYAL MARINES.

assessed on the appropriate service or disablement scale, plus the rank element, and will receive payment in full, in addition to the disablement or service gratuity appropriate to their case.

Men eligible for gratuities only in respect of both the service and the disablement elements will receive payment in full.

6. *Pensioners injured during further Service.*—When a pensioner employed in His Majesty's Naval Service shall become unfit for further service through wounds or injuries received in the actual performance of duty, or sickness attributable to the conditions of service, he may be awarded in respect of his disablement such compensation under these regulations as the Admiralty shall think fit in the circumstances of the case.

7. As from 30th December, 1940, and for the period of the present emergency, Native ratings may be granted compensation for injuries or disabilities certified to be attributable to the Service at the rates laid down in Admiralty Fleet Orders.

8. *Compensation in respect of injuries, &c., recorded on a Hurt Certificate.*—No compensation in respect of disability shall be payable under these regulations to any person discharged on or after 1st December, 1921, except in respect of the sickness, wound or injury for which he is invalided, unless arising from a wound or injury due to the Service, which is recorded on any Hurt Certificate that may have been granted. In the latter case, and provided that discharge was not due to the man's own request, and that the wound or injury was not occasioned by the Great War (1914-1921), or former wars, compensation may on discharge, but not later, be granted at the disablement element rate that would have been appropriate had he been invalided for such disability on date of discharge, but only in respect of the degree of disability persisting at that date.

9. *Alternative Disability Pension.*—As from the 1st June, 1939, a scheme of alternative disablement pensions, with family additions, has been introduced, particulars of which have been promulgated in Admiralty Fleet Orders.

## III. WHEN THE CAUSE OF INVALIDING IS NOT ATTRIBUTABLE TO THE SERVICE.

1. Seamen and Royal Marines invalided for disability contracted in, but not attributable to the Service, may be granted compensation, at the discretion of the Admiralty, in accordance with the following scale, subject to the conditions appended thereto. The assessment will be based on length of service, and when a pension is granted, will include the additions earned in respect of rank, good conduct badges and medal.

2. Rules applicable to those finally entered as man or boy after 31st March, 1930, or re-entered after that date after a break in service (see, however, note at end of paragraph 3 of Section II):—

### (a) Scale of Pensions\* :—

14 years' service ..	8/- a week for life.
16 " " " ..	9/4 " "
18 " " " ..	10/8 " "
20 " " " ..	13/4 " "
21 " " " ..	14/- " "

## Special Scale for Stewards and Officers' Cooks (Non-C.S.).

### (i) without sea-going service :—

14 years' service ..	8/- a week for life
18 " " " ..	9/4 " "
22 " " " ..	10/8 " "
26 " " " ..	13/4 " "
28 " " " ..	14/- " "

### (ii) with short sea-going service :—

When some sea-going service has been rendered but not the full qualifying period of seven years the pension will be assessed at Admiralty discretion according to the circumstances of the case.

(b) *Rank, &c., Additions.*—Additions will be made for good conduct badges and medal as allowed when long service pensions are awarded (vide para. 3 of long service pension regulations) and for petty and non-commissioned officer time. For a continuous service man or Royal Marine, service with very good character reckoning as petty or non-commissioned officer time will be doubled after 15 years' service, subject to completion of 10 years' continuous service, provided the man is discharged while holding a petty officer or leading rating, or non-commissioned officer rank.

3. Rules applicable to those who finally entered or re-entered the Service as men or boys, on or before 31st March, 1930, and had no break in service after that date (see, however, note at end of paragraph 3 of Section II).

### (a) Scale of Pensions\* :—

14 years' service ..	1/6 a day for life.
16 " " " ..	1/9 " "
18 " " " ..	2/- " "
20 " " " ..	2/6 " "
21 " " " ..	2/7 1/2 " "

## Special scale for Stewards and Officers' Cooks (Non-C.S.).

### (i) without sea-going service :—

14 years' service ..	1/6 a day for life.
18 " " " ..	1/9 " "
22 " " " ..	2/- " "
26 " " " ..	2/6 " "
28 " " " ..	2/7 1/2 " "

### (ii) with short sea-going service :—

Vide paragraph 2 (a) (ii).

\*See also paragraph 6 of general rules governing disability pensions.

(b) Rank, etc., additions will be made as in paragraph 2 (b), except that the scale in respect of good conduct badges and medal will be that shown in the long service pension regulations, paragraph 3.

#### 4. Gratuities—

(i) Subject to (ii) below, Seamen and Marines discharged with less than the qualifying period of service required for the award of a pension, will be eligible for the grant of a gratuity of £2, plus an additional 10s. for each ten degrees of disability in excess of 20%, in respect of each completed year of service from the date of entry. For the purpose of these gratuities service under the age of 18 will be reckoned under the same conditions as service above that age.)

(ii) Seamen and Marines entered only for a period of hostilities are not eligible for the award of these gratuities.

5. Native Ratings who, having completed a minimum period of six years' service, are invalided for disability contracted in, but not attributable to the Service, may be granted a gratuity of 15s. for each complete year of satisfactory service, together with rank additions of £1 and 10s. respectively, for each year served in a petty officer or leading rating subsequently to the completion of a total service of fourteen years.

### C. GENERAL RULES GOVERNING DISABILITY PENSIONS.

1. The foregoing scales of compensation for attributable and non-attributable disabilities will be subject to reduction, at the discretion of the Admiralty, in the event of the cost of living falling considerably as compared with the standard cost which prevailed when these scales were established. Such reduction, if made, will apply to all pensions assessed thereunder which are being drawn at the date of reduction, as well as to future grants.

2. If any person, on being invalided from the Service, is suffering from two separate and distinct disabilities, and is eligible in respect of one of them for a grant under the Regulations of the Ministry of Pensions, for the Great War (1914-21), and in respect of the other for a grant under these Regulations, only one grant will be made in respect of both. This grant will be assessed partly under the Regulations of the Ministry of Pensions, and partly under these Regulations. When the invaliding disability is attributable to the Service the grant will be assessed according to the proportion which the percentage of the peace and the war disability, respectively, bears to the sum of the two percentages added together: the assessment under these regulations being so regulated, however, as to ensure that the total grant made shall not be more than the person would receive if the two disabilities were dealt with as one combined disability under the Regulations of the Ministry of Pensions, nor less than he would receive if they were so dealt with under these regulations.

3. Where a seaman or marine is injured in such circumstances that a pension, allowance, or grant is payable to or in respect of him under these regulations, and where he receives compensation from or on behalf of a third party for the act, omission or circumstances which caused the injury, any such compensation may be taken into consideration in assessing any pension or grant which might be awarded to or in respect of the man; and where the compensation is received after assessment it may be taken into consideration and the assessment may be amended or cancelled accordingly.

If, in the opinion of the Admiralty, a seaman or marine either unreasonably refuses to prefer a claim for compensation against the third party or unreasonably accepts an inadequate amount of compensation from such party, any pension or other grant which may be or may have been awarded to or in respect of the man under these Regulations may be withheld or reduced at the discretion of the Admiralty.

4. When the cause of invaliding is due to negligence or misconduct on the part of the man, or to his want of proper care, pension or gratuity may be withheld, or awarded at such reduced rate as may be thought fit.

5. It is a necessary condition in order that a man may be qualified for the award of a pension (service element) on being invalided that he has re-engaged to complete time for Long Service Pension (or to complete 21 years' service in the case of a Royal Marine) or that there is a reasonable presumption that he intended to complete the full period of service but was prevented by the invaliding from doing so.

6. Continuous Service ratings of the Royal Navy who entered prior to 1st October, 1921, under regulations which conferred a claim to a life pension, if invalided, after 10 years of service on the continuous service system, may be granted 1s. a day (service element) for life.

### IV.—Greenwich Hospital Pensions and Benefits.

#### A.—AGE PENSIONS.

1. Greenwich Hospital age pensions of 5d. a day (£1 18s. a quarter) for Seamen and Royal Marine pensioners over 55 years of age, and at the increased rate of 9d. a day (£3 8s. a quarter) for Seamen and Royal Marine pensioners over 65 years of age, are awarded under the Greenwich Hospital Act of 1865, according to the following Regulations. The increased pension of 9d. a day (£3 8s. a quarter) will not be granted to men who entered or (after a break in service) re-entered the Service after the 3rd October, 1925; for the purpose of this provision, however, the date of transfer of, or resumption of former engagement by, the men enumerated in the Note at the end of paragraph 3 of Section II will not be regarded as debarring them from the increased age pension provided they are otherwise eligible.

(a) Seamen and Royal Marines who are in receipt of naval pensions for life (other than deferred marine pensions), and are qualified by age, may be granted, at the discretion of the Admiralty, an age pension at the appropriate rate as from 1st April, 1919, or from the date on which the qualifying age is attained, whichever may be the later. Claims to arrears in respect of any period prior to 1st April, 1919, will not be admitted, notwithstanding apparent eligibility; all awards previous to that date having been made by selection according to the funds then available.



# PENSIONS, GRATUITIES, &c., TO R.N. RATINGS AND ROYAL MARINES.

(b) These pensions are only for those who have served as seamen or marines, except in the cases of yard craft personnel and Riggers on the Wages List, who are specially provided for in sub-clause (f).

(c) Greenwich age pensions may be drawn by men residing in British possessions abroad.

(d) The Greenwich age pension shall not be awarded to any man whose general conduct in the Service was inferior to "Good," or whose character and conduct since his discharge shall be considered by the Admiralty to be bad or indifferent.

(e) All applications for Greenwich age pensions shall be made to the Secretary of the Admiralty, London, S.W.1.

(f) Yard craft personnel and Riggers on the Wages List, who have been granted civil superannuation, as well as those who have been granted naval pensions, or who have been pensioned under the old Dockyard Regulations, are eligible for the Greenwich Hospital Age Pension of 5*l.* a day (£1 18*s.* a quarter) and, provided they did not enter or (after a break in service) re-enter the Service after the 3rd October, 1925, for the increased pension of 9*l.* a day (£3 8*s.* a quarter). Breakwater men are not entitled to these pensions, never having been eligible for the benefits of Greenwich Hospital.

(g) Greenwich Hospital Age pensions are not payable concurrently with family additions to dischment pensions.

## B.—SPECIAL PENSIONS AND OTHER BENEFITS OF GREENWICH HOSPITAL.

1. Under the Greenwich Hospital Act of 1869, Seamen and Royal Marines are admitted to the benefits of Greenwich Hospital. By the term "benefits of Greenwich Hospital" is meant the grant of special pensions from the funds of Greenwich Hospital, to Seamen and Royal Marines of good character who have been discharged from His Majesty's Service, and are permanently or temporarily unable to maintain themselves; or, the admission of men into hospitals or infirmaries at the expense of Greenwich Hospital.

2. The under-mentioned persons shall be considered eligible for the benefits of Greenwich Hospital if infirm or helpless, or permanently or temporarily unable to maintain themselves:—

Class I.—All seamen and marines who have been granted naval pensions for life.

Class II.—All seamen and marines who have served with good characters for 12 years continuously, or with short intervals.

Class III.—All seamen and marines who, having served for not less than five years, have been discharged or invalided on account of disease or wounds, and whose present disability is clearly the result of such disease or wounds.

Class IV.—All seamen and marines who have been discharged or invalided on account of disease or wounds clearly attributable to the service of the Crown, and whose present disability is clearly the result of such disease or wounds.

Class V.—Seamen and marines whose claims may be considered special and exceptional, not coming within the above-mentioned classes.

3. Seamen and Royal Marines coming within any one of the above classes, whose claims to the benefits of Greenwich Hospital have been allowed may, after examination, be received into hospitals, or infirmaries for temporary treatment, or they may be allowed such special pensions from the funds of Greenwich Hospital as, with their existing pension or pensions, if any, will make up an amount not exceeding 1*l.* 6*d.* a day, the exact amount within that limit being regulated by the circumstances of each case, and by the money available. In cases of exceptional need or distress, however, they may be granted such special pensions in excess of 1*l.* 6*d.* a day as may seem to the Admiralty to be fit, but so that the amount thereof shall not, together with their existing pension or pensions, if any, exceed the sum of 2*l.* 6*d.* a day.

Special pensions may be drawn by men residing in British possessions abroad.

4. All applications for the benefits of Greenwich Hospital shall be made to the Director of Greenwich Hospital, Admiralty, 14, Buckingham Gate, S.W.1. A medical survey will be held on each applicant, to ascertain the degree in which he can contribute towards his own support, and on this report a decision will be formed by the Admiralty as to the claims of the applicant upon the funds of Greenwich Hospital, and the nature of the assistance that should be afforded to him. No man shall be admitted into a hospital or infirmary, without the sanction of the Admiralty, except in case of urgent necessity, and every such urgent case shall be immediately reported to the Medical Director-General by the Officer in charge of the hospital.

5. When men are admitted into hospitals or infirmaries, under these regulations, money allowances to themselves, and to their wives and families, may, at the discretion of the Officer in charge of the hospital or infirmary, be granted as follows, viz:—

(a) To non-pensioners	1 <i>l.</i> a week during good behaviour
To all pensioners	1 <i>l.</i> a week during good behaviour, and when retained beyond the quarter for which they last received pension.
(b) To all pensioners, married or unmarried, or to their wives; the guardian of their children; their nominees.	If the rate of pension be— From 6 <i>d.</i> to 1 <i>l.</i> a day, 3 <i>s.</i> per week. Over 1 <i>l.</i> and not exceeding 1 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> a day, 4 <i>s.</i> per week. Over 1 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> and not exceeding 2 <i>l.</i> a day, 5 <i>s.</i> per week. When the pension exceeds 2 <i>l.</i> a day the balance is to be given to the men's wives, to the persons having charge of their children, instead of the above allowance, but in such cases the allowances are not to be less in amount than 5 <i>s.</i> a week.

Similar Greenwich Hospital allowances may also be granted to the wives and families of men maintained in Yarmouth hospital at the expense of naval funds, when sanctioned by the Admiralty in cases of exceptional need.

The allowance of 3s., 4s., or 5s. a week, or as the case may be, will be paid on the first Friday in each month. Persons living at a distance may receive the allowance by post-office order from the hospital.

6. The pensions of all men admitted under these regulations to hospitals or infirmaries will be paid to the funds of Greenwich Hospital, which are chargeable with their maintenance.

7. All men admitted to the benefits of Greenwich Hospital, who may apply at naval hospitals or infirmaries, will be allowed medical advice and medicine gratis, upon the approval of the Officer in charge of the establishment, and under such regulations as he may deem necessary to prevent abuse and irregularities.

8. All pensioners whose claims to the benefits of Greenwich Hospital have been allowed, after examination, and who may be living at a distance from hospitals or infirmaries, if ordered by the Admiralty to be admitted to such hospitals or infirmaries, will be furnished with railway passes, and, on their final discharge therefrom, they will be again furnished with a similar means of transit to their homes.

Men not in receipt of pensions when ordered by the Admiralty to be sent to hospitals or infirmaries must not only pay their own travelling expenses, but must be furnished with sufficient money to take them home again, in the event of their being rejected by the medical officers as unfit cases. If admitted, the money expended in travelling will be refunded, and the patient will be given a railway pass when he is discharged from hospital. Similarly the expenses of passes supplied to pensioners will be deducted from their pensions, in the event of their being rejected.

9. When pensioners eligible for the benefits of Greenwich Hospital become inmates of mental hospitals supported at the public expense, their wives, or the persons having charge of their children, may, in cases of exceptional need, be paid allowance

at the same rate as in the case of pensioners who are maintained in naval hospitals, less such portion, if any, of the naval pension as may not be claimed by the Public Assistance authorities.

10. *Persons ineligible.*—The following persons shall not be considered eligible for the benefits of Greenwich Hospital—

(a) Men who are materially able to contribute towards their own support.

(b) Men with less than 12 years' service, however old they may be, who were discharged in good health, and do not come under Class V, paragraph 2.

(c) Men discharged for any form of venereal disease, unless they be life pensioners, and men suffering from any such disease contracted since their discharge from the Service, whether life pensioners or not.

(d) Men whose general character has been inferior to "Good."

(e) Men maintained at the expense of Public Assistance authorities.

(f) Foreigners entered after 24th April, 1900.

11. Civil and Army pensioners who, in consequence of naval or marine service, may be eligible for the benefits of Greenwich Hospital, shall not be granted special pensions if their other pensions be equal to, or exceed, the amount which might be awarded to them as special pensions from the funds of Greenwich Hospital, if they were not in receipt of civil or army pensions. If, however, their pensions be less than such amount, they may be awarded the difference between the two, if otherwise eligible. Should such men be admitted into hospital, their pensions will be paid to the funds of Greenwich Hospital, as in the case of naval pensioners.

12. Time served in the Army shall not be allowed to reckon with subsequent naval service for the benefits of Greenwich Hospital.

13. Yard craft personnel and Riggers on the Wages List, who have been granted superannuation, as well as those who have been granted naval pensions, or who have been pensioned under the old dockyard regulations, shall be considered eligible for all the benefits of Greenwich Hospital, but breakwater men are not eligible for those benefits.

PENSIONS, ALLOWANCES AND GRATUITIES TO THE WIDOWS,  
CHILDREN AND CERTAIN OTHER DEPENDANT RELATIVES OF CHIEF  
PETTY OFFICERS, PETTY OFFICERS, R.N., SERGEANT-MAJORS AND  
NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS, R.M., AND MEN & BOYS OF THE  
ROYAL NAVY & ROYAL MARINES.

NOTE.—The following Regulations apply to widows and other dependants of Seamen and Marines whose deaths are attributable to the conditions of service between the 1st October, 1921, and the 2nd September, 1939. The award of compensation in respect of deaths attributable to service during the present war is governed by the regulations of the Ministry of Pensions, which are shown at the end of this Appendix.

*General.*

1. Pensions, allowances and gratuities may be granted to the widows, children and certain other dependent relatives of deceased Chief Petty Officers and Petty Officers, R.N., Sergeant-Majors and Non-Commissioned Officers, R.M., and men of the Royal Navy and Marines and of the Reserve Forces at the rates and subject to the conditions set out in the following paragraphs. A deceased Chief Petty Officer or Petty Officer, R.N., or Sergeant-Major or Non-Commissioned Officer, R.M., or man is hereinafter referred to as a Seaman or Marine.

2. These Regulations take effect as from 1st October, 1921, but will not apply in any case where it is proved that the death of the Seaman or Marine is attributable to service during the period of the Great War in which event his family will be eligible for consideration under Ministry of Pensions Regulations instead of under these Regulations. For this purpose, "The period of the Great War" is to be read as meaning the period beginning on 4th August, 1914, and ending on 10th September, 1921.

3. The grant of a pension, allowance, or gratuity under these Regulations will only be allowable provided that the Seaman or Marine was killed or drowned in the service of the Crown or died as the result of wound, injury or disease, directly attributable to the conditions of service and that the death occurred within seven years after he was wounded or injured, or after he was first removed from duty on account of the disease.

4. A pension, gratuity, or allowance under these Regulations cannot be claimed as a right; it will not be granted when the applicant is shown to be the proprietor of a grant from public funds, nor will it be granted unless the service of the deceased Seaman or Marine has been such as, in the opinion of the Admiralty, to justify the award, nor if, having been a pensioner, he shall have forfeited his pension through the acquisition of foreign nationality.

5. If the applicant is granted any other pension or allowance from the public, on account of the services of the Seaman or Marine in any other public capacity, the grant permissible under these Regulations shall be reduced by the amount of such pension or allowance.

6. Subject to any exception which the Admiralty may approve in a particular case, a grant under these Regulations will not be made to a widow who was separated from her husband at the time of his death. Should such exception be approved, the grant made will be at such rate within the scales laid down in these Regulations and subject to such conditions as the Admiralty may determine.

7. If a Seaman's or Marine's death or the wound, injury or disease which resulted in his death was due wholly or in part to his own negli-

gence or misconduct or to any cause within his control, any grant which might otherwise have been made under these Regulations to his widow or other relative may be withheld or reduced in amount at the discretion of the Admiralty.

8. If a Seaman or Marine is killed or dies in such circumstances that any grant is payable in respect of him under these Regulations, and his widow, child or dependent relative receives compensation from or on behalf of a third party for the act, omission, or circumstances which caused the death, any such compensation may be taken into consideration in assessing any grant which might be made under these Regulations; and if the compensation is received after assessment, it may be taken into consideration, and the assessment may be amended or cancelled accordingly.

9. If, in the opinion of the Admiralty, the widow, child or dependent relative of a Seaman or Marine either unreasonably refuses to prefer a claim for compensation against a third party or unreasonably accepts an inadequate amount of compensation from such party, any pension or other grant which may be or may have been awarded under these Regulations may be withheld or reduced at the discretion of the Admiralty.

10. Any pension or allowance granted under these Regulations will be discontinued should the recipient, subsequently prove to be unworthy of it or should the conditions which justified the grant no longer be fulfilled. Any assignment, sale or contract relating to a pension, allowance or gratuity is void.

11. A grant under these Regulations will not be made if the claim thereto fails to be established before the death of the person to whom it might have been made and such failure is due to neglect or omission on the part of such person, or, in the case of a person not of adult age, on the part of his or her guardian or other representative.

12. If a person who is in receipt of a pension or allowance under these Regulations is granted relief by a Public Assistance authority or is admitted to an institution which is supported wholly or in part at the expense of the rates or public funds, the pension or allowance may be applied in whole or in part towards satisfying the claims of the Public Assistance authority in respect of relief and so much of the pension or allowance as would otherwise be payable in respect of the period of maintenance in the institution may be withheld or reduced in amount at the discretion of the Admiralty or administered in such manner as the Admiralty may determine.

13. Any pension or allowance which may become payable under these Regulations to the widow or other dependent relative of a Naval pensioner who is, at the time of death, in receipt of pension paid on a weekly basis, shall not commence before the date of expiry of the period covered by the last payment of his pension or by the special grant of a month's pension which may be made to his widow. Otherwise, the date of commencement of any pension or allowance will, as a rule, be the day following the date of the Seaman's or Marine's death, or if later, the date following that to which any marriage allowance to his family has been paid. The date of commencement is, however, at the

discretion of the Admiralty, and in fixing the date, account will be taken of any delay on the part of the widow or other relative in applying for such pension or allowance.

#### Widows.

13. As from the 5th February, 1942, the scale of pensions to widows of Seamen and Marines is as follows:—

Rank	Widow over 40, or under 40 with eligible children or incapable of self-support	Widow under 40, without eligible children and not incapable of self-support
	Weekly rate	Weekly rate
	<i>s. d.</i>	<i>s. d.</i>
Sergeant Major R.M.	35 0	25 0
Chief Petty Officer ..	31 0	22 0
Petty Officer ..	29 0	20 6
Leading Rating ..	27 0	19 0
Other men ..	25 0	17 6

14. Widows and other dependants of Sergeant-Majors, R.M., are eligible for pensions, etc., from Naval Funds at the rates and under the general conditions applicable to Warrant Officers, Class 1, in the Army, vide Articles 1162 to 1163 of the Royal Warrant for the pay, etc., of the Army, 1931, and Order in Council of 2nd February, 1937, No. 131/N.

15. A pension will not be granted if the Seaman or Marine married after he received the wound or injury, or after he was removed from duty on account of the disease from which he died.

16. If a widow who has been granted a pension under these Regulations re-marries, her pension will cease on the date of her re-marriage, but she may then be granted a gratuity equal to one year's pension. This grant will be subject to such conditions as to payment as the Admiralty may determine and will be in full discharge of all claims. (As regards the widows of Sergeant-Majors, R.M., see clause 14).

#### Children.

17. Compassionate allowances may be granted to the legitimate children, step-children, legally adopted children and illegitimate children under the age of 16 of a Seaman or Marine whose widow is awarded a pension under these Regulations or would, if she had been living at the time of the Seaman's or Marine's death, have been eligible for such pension. In exceptional circumstances compassionate allowances may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted to such children even though the widow herself is ineligible for the award of a pension under the Regulations. (As regards the children of Sergeant-Majors, R.M., see clause 14).

In the case of children other than legitimate children an award shall not be made unless the following conditions are satisfied:—

- (a) For a step-child, the mother shall have married the Seaman or Marine before he sustained the wound or injury, or before he was removed from duty on account of the disease, from which he died, and the child shall have been regularly maintained in whole or in part by the Seaman or Marine up to the date of any award or renewal of pension to him, or up to the date of his death.
- (b) For a legally adopted child, the child shall have been adopted by the Seaman or Marine before he sustained the wound or injury, or before he was removed from duty

on account of the disease, from which he died, unless the child would, but for the adoption, have qualified for a pension as a step-child or as an illegitimate child of the Seaman or Marine.

- (c) For an illegitimate child, the child shall have been born before or within nine months after the date on which the Seaman or Marine sustained the wound or injury, or the date on which he was removed from duty, on account of the disease, from which he died, and the child, unless posthumous, shall have been regularly maintained in whole or in part by the Seaman or Marine up to the date of any award or renewal of pension to him, or up to the date of his death, or shall have been the subject of an affiliation order in force against the Seaman or Marine at the date of his death.

NOTES.—(i) Awards under (a), (b) and (c) above shall not have effect from a date earlier than 1st June, 1939.

(ii) The expressions "removed from duty" or "removal from duty" shall be interpreted with reference to the date of the first removal from duty on account of the disease upon which the claim in respect of death or disablement is based, provided that if, as a result of subsequent service, the Seaman or Marine suffered material aggravation of this disability, the date of removal from duty shall be that of the later removal on account of the disability; or, if there was no such removal, the date of termination of full pay service of the Seaman or Marine.

18. Compassionate allowances under paragraph 17 may be granted to a widow pensioned under these Regulations, at the following weekly rates (as from 5th February, 1942), in respect of each child under the age of 16, so long as the child is maintained by her:—

	<i>s. d.</i>
For the 1st Child .. .. .	9 6
For the 2nd Child .. .. .	7 0
For each other child .. .. .	5 6

It shall be within the discretion of the Admiralty to decide which, if any, of the eligible children of the family shall be regarded as at any time qualified for an allowance in excess of 5/6.

The rate for motherless children will be 11/- a week each.

19. These allowances will not, as a rule, be paid to or in respect of children over the age of 16. At the discretion of the Admiralty, however, they may be granted or continued after that age in the case of a child who is an apprentice receiving not more than nominal wages or who is being educated at a secondary school, technical school or university.

20. They may also be granted or continued between the ages of 16 and 21 in the case of a child incapable through mental or bodily infirmity of earning a living, provided the infirmity existed before the child attained the age of 16.

21. If pension to a widow be withheld or discontinued on grounds of unworthiness her children, if otherwise eligible for compassionate allowance and if removed from her control, may at the discretion of the Admiralty be granted such allowance at the rate appropriate to motherless children.

22. Children's Allowances will not be payable for any period during which the children are maintained in the Royal Navy, the Army or the Royal Air Force.

#### Parents.

23. If a Seaman or Marine die in circumstances which would have qualified his widow or child, had he been married, for a pension or allowance under these regulations, his parent or parents



## 100 PENSIONS, ALLOWANCES, &c., TO DEPENDANTS OF R.N. RATINGS AND ROYAL MARINES.

may be granted an Allowance subject to such conditions as the Admiralty may determine, provided that—

(a) the Seaman or Marine did not leave a widow, or a child eligible for an allowance under these regulations;

(b) the parent or parents are in pecuniary need;

(c) the father is deceased or is incapable of self-support through age or infirmity.

24. The rate of pension shall be at the discretion of the Admiralty but shall not exceed 10s. a week for one parent or 12s. 6d. a week for both parents.

25. A grant shall not be transferable, but if an award has been made to the two parents of a Seaman or Marine payment of pension may be continued to the survivor at such rate as the Admiralty may determine.

26. An allowance shall cease on the re-marriage of the grantee.

### *Brothers and Sisters.*

27. The brothers and sisters of a Seaman or Marine who died in circumstances which would

have rendered his widow, had he been married, eligible for a pension under these Regulations may, collectively, be granted an allowance at such rate not exceeding 10s. a week and not exceeding 5s. a week for any one brother or sister as the Admiralty may decide, provided:—

(1) That the Seaman or Marine did not leave a widow, child, or parent;

(2) That the brothers and sisters were largely dependent on the deceased Seaman or Marine at the time of his death; and

(3) That their pecuniary and other circumstances are such as, in the opinion of the Admiralty, would justify the grant.

28. Allowances granted to the brothers and sisters of Seamen or Marines will be subject to the same age limits and rules as to continuance and cessation as those laid down in this Schedule for the compassionate allowances of children, except that the special grant or extension provided for in paragraph 19 will not be admissible.

## GRATUITIES TO RELATIVES OF NATIVE SEAMEN, OTHER THAN EUROPEANS.

29. A pension or an allowance will not be payable in respect of the death of a Native Seaman, other than a European (whether or not he was a British subject) but, provided the conditions laid down in the foregoing paragraphs are satisfied, a gratuity, of such amount as the Admiralty may decide, but not exceeding the amount of a year's pay attaching to the substantive rating and any Good Conduct Badges held at the date of death may be granted to the dependent relatives.

30. Only the dependent relatives specified in the foregoing paragraphs will, under the circumstances stated therein, be eligible for gratuities.

31. As from 30th December, 1940, and for the period of the present emergency, an alternative scheme of compensation has been introduced, particulars of which have been promulgated in Admiralty Fleet Orders.

## OFFICERS EMPLOYED ON INSPECTION, RESEARCH, DESIGN AND EXPERIMENTAL ORDNANCE DUTIES, &c.—CONDITIONS OF SERVICE.

The following regulations govern, with effect from 21st November, 1929, the conditions of service of Naval and Royal Marine Officers employed on Inspection, Research, Design and Experimental Ordnance Duties, etc., as indicated in paragraph 4 below. They do not apply to any civilians so employed.

1. *Recruitment.*—The following Officers are eligible for appointment:—

(a) Executive Officers, who have at least three years' service in a ship of war at sea as Lieutenants, are qualified as Gunners or Torpedo Lieutenants and have been employed at sea in that capacity for not less than one year.

(b) Engineer Officers who have at least three years' service in a ship of war at sea in Lieutenant's rank.

(c) Royal Marine Officers who have (i) passed the Naval Gunnery Instructor's Course in H.M.S. "Excellent" and have been employed as Gunnery Instructor, or (ii) passed the advanced course at the Military College of Science.

Officers will be considered for appointment up to the age of 37. (Note: This limit is temporarily in abeyance.)

2. *Conditions of Service, Training and Promotion.*—Officers will be on probation for two years from the date of appointment, or for such period exceeding two years as may be necessary owing to a confirmed appointment not being available.

If at any time during the probationary period an Officer is found to be unsuitable, he will revert to sea service or corps duty.

During the probationary period, Officers will be allowed the option of severing to sea service or corps duty after they have had sufficient time to find out by actual experience whether they are fitted for the work.

The period of probation will be spent under training as follows:—The first year's training will be under the direction of the Inspector of Naval Ordnance, Woolwich, including inspection, visits to Cordite Factory, Ordnance Factory, shell and steel makers' works and the Research Department. During the second year they will join the R.N. College, Greenwich, for a course lasting about eight months in metallurgy and chemistry, the instruction in the latter relating principally to explosives, propellants and metals. During this period, visits will be arranged, as requisite, to the Research Department at Woolwich, and other similar establishments.

Officers who, at the end of the probationary period, are finally selected for permanent appointment under the scheme will not be eligible to revert to sea service or corps duty.

Officers will be interchangeable, so far as efficiency permits, between the various branches, though it is contemplated that some will display special capacity and preference for a particular branch, and it may prove to the advantage of the Service to allow such Officers to devote a large proportion of their service to that branch.

In order to give opportunity for judging the relative suitability of Officers for the various types of work, for the first eight years after the completion of the probationary period, Officers will normally be appointed for terms of two years only. Endeavour will be made to give each Officer one period in the Design and Research Departments, though the number of posts available will not permit this to be done in all cases.

Appointment to the senior posts and higher posts (paragraph 4) will be in vacancies, and will be made solely by selection.

After the initial ten years mentioned above, all appointments will be normally for four years.

## NOTE—

(a) The number of posts permits of a proportion of Officers only obtaining higher posts. An Officer may hold one of the higher posts more than once, but only in exceptional circumstances will he hold one more than twice.

(b) The duration of all appointments will be subject to the exigencies of the Service, and while, in normal circumstances, the duration will be as given above, appointments may be curtailed or extended at the discretion of the Admiralty.

(c) Officers who hold Group (c) and Group (d) posts (paragraph 4) will not be eligible for further promotion under the scheme after they have attained the ages of 52 and 47 years, respectively.

Exceptions to this rule may be made at Admiralty discretion in the case of Officers who already held confirmed appointments on 21st November, 1929, in posts covered by the scheme, each case being considered on its merits. The Admiralty may make exceptions otherwise in very special cases where it is considered necessary in the interests of the Service to do so.

(d) Officers subject to this scheme will not be borne on ships' books or included in Vote A, either during the probationary period or after. While still on the Active List, they will be superannuated to the establishments of Officers of their particular ranks.

3. Rank, etc.—The Naval rank corresponding to each post is prescribed in paragraph 4. Precedence and control within the departments is determined by the post held.

Officers are to wear uniform only when serving with Officers of the Navy, Army or Air Force wearing uniform, or when otherwise required.

The uniform worn is to be that of the rank corresponding to the post (see paragraph 4).

The special grant of steps in rank after retirement (see paragraph 14) will be limited to what is required to give an Officer the rank corresponding to his grade (see paragraph 4).

A Lieutenant-Commander occupying a Group (d) post on retirement will remain a Lieutenant-Commander unless he is eligible for higher rank under the ordinary general Naval rules in force.

Active service Officers appointed to any of the posts in the ensuing paragraph, who do not already hold the rank appropriate thereto, will be given acting rank, as necessary, until placed on the Retired List.

A Captain R.M. on the Active List holding a Group (d) post, or holding a Group (c) post with the rank of Acting Major, will be promoted to the rank of Brevet Major at the time at which he would normally have been promoted to the rank of Major if he were performing Corps duty. Such promotion will be subject to the Officer being recommended in all respects but *not* to having passed for promotion. Should an Officer who is on probation become due for promotion under this clause, such promotion will be suspended until he is confirmed in his appointment.

A Captain R.M. who is placed on the Retired List under the provisions of paragraph 11 while holding the rank of Brevet Major, will be granted the rank of Major on the Retired List.

None of the above conditions affects the pay of the Officers in question while employed, which is dealt with in paragraph 4.

## 4. Posts.—

## Group (a). Higher Posts.

Rank—If R.N.—Captain.

If R.M.—Colonel.

Chief Inspector of Naval Ordnance .. .. . 1

## Group (a)—contd.

Naval Members of Ordnance Board (when appointed from the inspection, etc., staff) .. 4

Superintendent, R.H. Cordite Factory .. 1

\*Head of Torpedo and Mine Development Section (Torpedo and Mining Department, Admiralty) .. 1

\*Superintendent, Mine Design .. 1  
Head of Torpedo Inspection and Deputy Chief Inspector of Naval Ordnance .. 1

## Appointments made alternately by Admiralty and War Office.

Chief Superintendent, Research Department .. 1

Chief Superintendent of Design .. 1

## Group (b). Senior Posts.

Rank—If R.N.—Commander.

If R.M.—Lieutenant-Colonel.

Ordnance Assistant (Armament Supply Department, Admiralty) .. 1

Deputy Chief Inspector of Naval Ordnance (G) .. 1

Inspectors of Naval Ordnance Naval Experimental Officer (Shoeburyness) .. 1

\*Chief Torpedo Development Officer (Greenock) .. 1

Naval Secretary, Ordnance Board .. 1

Inspector of Torpedoes and Mines .. 1

Ballistic Officer .. 1

## Appointments made alternately by Admiralty and War Office.

Deputy Chief Superintendent of Design .. 1

Deputy Chief Superintendent of Research Department .. 1

Proof and Experimental Officer .. 1

## Group (c). Senior Posts.

Rank—If R.N.—Commander

If R.M.—Major.

Superintendents of Design .. 2

Assistants to Chief Inspector of Naval Ordnance .. 3

Deputy Inspectors of Naval Ordnance .. 10

\*Deputy Superintendent, Mine Design .. 1

\*Deputy Chief Torpedo Development Officer (Greenock) .. 1

\*Range Officer (Loch Long) .. 1

Inspecting Torpedo Officer .. 3

Assistant Superintendent, Research Department .. 1

Deputy Proof and Experimental Officer, Research Department .. 1

Range Table Officer (Naval), Ordnance Board .. 1

## Group (d). Junior Posts.

Rank—If R.M.—Captain or Major.

Assistant Superintendents, Design Department, etc. .. 2

Assistant Proof and Experimental Officers, Research Department .. 3

Assistant Range Table Officer (Naval), Ordnance Board .. 1

Ordnance Assistant (Armament Supply Department, Admiralty) .. 2

Assistant Naval Experimental Officer (Shoeburyness) .. 1

## Group (d)—contd.

*Assistant Torpedo Development Officers...	34
Naval Ordnance Inspecting Officers	
*Torpedo Ordnance Inspecting Officer	
Assistant Inspectors of Naval Ordnance (including Officers on probation)	

\* The posts marked with an asterisk will be filled from Officers employed on inspection, research, design and experimental ordnance duties unless, in any particular instance, a suitable Officer is not available from the inspection, etc., staff to fill the post.

If, in the latter event, an Officer who has not been recruited and trained under the conditions laid down in paragraphs 1 and 2 is appointed, he will be subject to the other conditions of the scheme and Notes (a), (b), (c) and (d) in paragraph 2 will also apply, as also will the first three and the fifth clauses of that paragraph.

Notes of Salary (see also note (i) below).

Consolidated rates from 1st July, 1935.

	Annual Increment			
	Minimum.	£	Maximum.	£
Group (a) ..	1,221 75	45 5	1,357 10	
Group (b) ..	675 10	25 5	1,176 10	
Group (c) ..	514 10	25 5	950 5	
Group (d) (but see notes (b) and (p) below) ..	724 0	22 12/6	814 10	

Notes.—(b) When the rate of pay of an Officer has been calculated as above it will be rounded up or down for purpose of payment to the nearest 10s. per annum, any amount of exactly 5s. being dealt with in the Officer's favour, i.e., being rounded upwards.

(iii) Lieutenant-Commanders and Officers of equivalent rank will come on to the scale for group (d) on commencement of period of probation, or on promotion, whichever is the later date. Probationary time in this rank will count for increments.

(iii) Lieutenants and Officers of equivalent rank, when on probation, will receive pay at the consolidated rate of £678 15s. per annum without increments.

(iv) In the event of circumstances leading to an Officer being appointed to a group (c) post after holding a group (b) post, he will be placed at the top of the group (c) scale. Officers transferred from one post to another of equal pay within the same group (a, b, c or d) will continue at their existing rate, counting further service in the group towards increments.

(v) The retired pay of retired Officers serving in any of these appointments will be suspended during such service.

(vi) Officers employed in these appointments may receive an allowance of 2s. a day for each day on which they are required to serve at sea in a submarine.

5. *Remuneration during periods of temporary unemployment.*—Officers on the Active List serving in any of these appointments will be eligible for unemployed pay or half pay at the rates appropriate to their substantive rank and seniority, and under the conditions applicable to officers on the general Active List.

Officers on the Retired List will be eligible to receive unemployed pay at a rate equal to their retired pay plus the addition to retired pay, if any (see paragraph 11), for which they would have been eligible, if on the date of ceasing salary their services had been finally terminated at their own request.

6. *Counting of service for increase of retired pay.*—All time in respect of which salary is drawn will count as full time for increase of retired pay. Time in respect of which unemployed pay or half pay is drawn will, in the case of officers on the Active List, count in the same manner as for officers on the general Active List, and in the case of retired officers be ignored.

7. *Leave.*—Leave up to 42 days per annum will be granted, subject to departmental requirements.

8. *Sick Leave.*—Sick leave on full salary may be granted up to six months in any twelve months, subject to an over-riding limit of twelve months in any four years. Admiralty sanction must be obtained for the grant of sick leave in excess of three months in any period of twelve months (see also paragraph 9).

9. *Hospital, medical and dental treatment.*—Officers on full salary, whether on the Active List or Retired List, R.N. or R.M., will be eligible for hospital, medical and dental treatment at the expense of Navy Votes, under the same conditions as R.N. and R.M. officers on full pay. As the rates in paragraph 4 include an element for victualling (i.e., they are assessed on the basis that the officers will have to make their own arrangements for food), a charge will be made for their maintenance while in hospital, so long as they continue to receive full salary. A sum equivalent to the current rate of provision allowance will be deducted from their salary for each day or part of a day in hospital. Officers who have exhausted the sick leave to which they are entitled (see paragraph 8) will, if on the Active List be placed on half pay, and, if on the Retired List, on unemployed pay (see paragraph 5). Officers who may be maintained in a Naval hospital while in receipt of half pay or unemployed pay will be liable to charges for maintenance and treatment. These charges will be at the rates approved from time to time for unemployed and retired officers generally (see A.F.O. 1493/30), except that officers who have been granted the retired rank of Captain, R.N., or Colonel, R.M., (see paragraph 14), will be charged at the rate appropriate to retired officers whose rank last held on the Active List was that of Captain, R.N., and officers granted the retired rank of Commander, R.N., or Lieutenant-Colonel, or Major, R.M., will be charged at the rate appropriate to retired officers whose rank last held on the Active List was that of Commander, R.N.

10. *Termination of employment.*—Employment under the scheme will terminate compulsorily at the following ages:—

Higher posts .. .. .	37
Senior posts .. .. .	35
Junior posts .. .. .	32

except in the case of officers already holding confirmed appointments in such employment on 21st November, 1929, where the Admiralty may decide to extend the age limit. Such extensions can be arranged only when suitable employment continues to be available, and each case will be considered on its merits, with due regard to the regulations formerly in force and to past practice in administering them. Under those regulations officers are subject to a maximum retiring age of 60 if they have not previously been discharged to retired pay at their own request or for some other reason; and those appointed after September, 1925, were informed that they might normally expect employment to continue to the following ages:—

Assistant Inspectors .. ..	50
Inspectors .. ..	51
Chief Inspector and Officer of the corresponding grade ..	57

Officers may be unemployed for two consecutive years, but will not be eligible for further employment subsequently.

The employment of an officer may be terminated at any time, if, in the opinion of the Admiralty, he has been guilty of misconduct, or has unsatisfactorily performed his duties, or is otherwise unsuitable, or is physically unfit for further service.

Voluntary termination of employment, which, if the officer is on the Active List, must be accompanied by retirement therefrom, may be allowed at the discretion of the Admiralty, at or after the age of 45.

The Admiralty reserve to themselves the right to terminate an officer's employment under this scheme if, having regard to the posts he has held and the necessity for providing opportunity for promotion of more junior officers, they are unable to offer him further suitable employment.

**11. Retirement from the Active List and retired pay.**—Officers on the Active List serving in any of these appointments, if not previously retired at their own request or otherwise, will be placed on the Retired List as soon as they become qualified for the maximum rate of retired pay laid down for their rank or upon reaching the age for compulsory retirement under the regulations applicable to officers on the general Active List, whichever is the earlier, but such retirement will not necessitate termination of their employment.

Officers whose employment under this scheme (otherwise than on probation) is finally terminated for any cause while on the Active List will be placed on the Retired List at once with the rate of retired pay for which they are eligible under the regulations applicable to officers retired from the general Active List. Officers whose services are finally terminated under paragraph 10, either after two consecutive years of unemployment, or on account of unsatisfactory performance of their duties, or on account of unsuitability, will be granted the retired pay prescribed for retirement from the general Active List for non-service.

**12. Addition to retired pay of retired officers whose employment is finally terminated after retirement from the Active List.**—Officers whose employment is finally terminated after their retirement from the Active List may be granted, in addition to the retired pay earned by their service prior to retirement, an increase in retired pay in respect of their subsequent service calculated, irrespective of the appointment held, under the following regulations:—

I. Except as provided in Clause III below officers whose services are terminated—

(a) otherwise than for misconduct at after ten or more years' service subsequent to their retirement, or

(b) after less than ten years' service subsequent to their retirement either at their own request, or for unsuitability, or for unsatisfactory performance of their duties,

may be granted an addition to retired pay, the rate of which will be calculated at the rate of one-sixth of the salary of the appointment held immediately prior to discharge for each complete year of their service after retirement, excluding any periods for which unemployed pay under paragraph 5 above may have been issued.

II. Except as provided in Clause III below, officers whose services are terminated otherwise than for misconduct or any of the causes mentioned in Clause I (b) of this rule, and after less than ten years' service subsequent to their retirement, may be granted an addition to retired pay, the rate of which will be calculated at the rate of one-fifth of the salary of the appointment held immediately prior to discharge for each complete year of service after retirement, excluding any periods for which unemployed pay under paragraph 5 above may have been issued, provided, however, that the addition to retired pay shall in no case exceed one-sixth of the salary of the appointment held immediately prior to discharge.

III. An officer who on or after 1st April, 1919, has been retired from the Active List, of the Royal Navy or Royal Marines with a special rate of retired pay higher than that permissible under the ordinary regulations applicable to officers on the general Active List at the date of retirement for an officer of like age, rank and service, will not, on the final termination of his employment, receive retired pay and addition to retired pay in excess of the greater of the two following sums:—

(a) The retired pay for which he would have been eligible had he, on retirement from the Active List of the Royal Navy or Royal Marines, been awarded the rate of retired pay permissible under the ordinary regulations in force at the date of such retirement for an officer of like age, rank and service, and permitted to count the whole of his subsequent service for addition to retired pay under Clause I or Clause II he so, whichever be appropriate, and

(b) The actual rate of retired pay awarded to him on retirement from the Active List without any addition for subsequent service.

IV. Officers whose services are terminated on account of misconduct may be granted such rate of addition to retired pay, if any, as the Admiralty at their discretion may see fit to award, provided that it be lower than the rate for which they would have been eligible if their services had been terminated for unsuitability or unsatisfactory performance of their duties.

**13. Non-effective benefits payable to those officers who have retired from the Active List with gratuities only.**—The following regulations apply to those Officers appointed after 1st June, 1936, to the aforesaid posts who have retired from the Active List:—



A. with gratuity, only, under normal regulations.

B. with gratuity, only, under the Special Retirement Scheme (1934) laid down in Orders in Council dated the 26th day of February, 1934, and the 13th day of August, 1935.

10. Service for the purpose of these regulations shall be such service rendered in one or more of the aforesaid posts by an officer after his retirement from the Active List as would have counted for increase of retired pay had the officer retired from the Active List with retired pay. (See para. 6 above.)

11. Officers in both categories A and B above who fail to complete four years' service otherwise than on account of attributable disabilities shall not qualify for the award of retired pay, but shall be eligible on termination of service, at Admiralty discretion, for gratuities, only, at rates not exceeding £209 and £160 for each complete year of service, in lieu of the retired pay additions of one-twelfth and one-sixtieth, respectively, prescribed in para. 12 above.

111. An officer in category A above whose service is terminated on, or after, the completion of four years' service shall be eligible for service retired pay equal in amount to the additional retired pay which he would have been granted under the provisions of para. 12 above, and he shall be added, if his service has been terminated on account of attributable disability, the appropriate disability addition prescribed in para. 15 below.

1V. An officer in category B above whose service is terminated either

(i) on, or after, the completion of four years' service, or

(ii) at any time, on account of attributable disability,

shall be eligible for service retired pay at the rate laid down in para. 12 III, (a) above, less the gratuity value, as determined by the Admiralty, of the gratuity he received on retirement from the Active List; to which shall be added, in the case of (ii), the appropriate disability addition prescribed in para. 15 below.

V. Officers in both categories A and B above whose services are terminated on account of misconduct may be granted such rate of retired pay or gratuity, if any, as the Admiralty at their discretion may see fit to award, provided that it be lower than the rate of retired pay or gratuity for which they would have been eligible if their service had been terminated for unsuitability or unsatisfactory performance of their duties.

VI. Widows' pensions and children's allowances at ordinary rates (see para. 16 below) shall be payable in respect of officers in both categories A and B above, provided that a minimum of four years' service has been rendered, and that the conditions, generally, governing such awards are fulfilled, notwithstanding the provisions of Clause 3 (e) of the Schedule of Order in Council dated the 25th day of June, 1925.

14. Rank on the Retired List.—Officers who on retirement hold, or who may subsequently be appointed to, a Higher Post under these regulations may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted the rank or equivalent rank of Captain, R.N., or the rank of Colonel, R.M., on the Retired List, and, similarly, officers who on retirement hold, or who may subsequently be appointed to, a Senior Post under these regulations may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted the rank or equivalent rank of Commander, R.N., or the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel or Major, R.M., on the Retired List.

15. Additional retired pay or disability retired pay on account of disallowance attributable to the conditions of service.—Officers, whether on the Active or on the Retired List, serving in any of the appointments to which these rules apply, will be eligible at the discretion of the Admiralty for additional retired pay or disability retired pay in respect of disability certified by the competent medical authority as attributable to the conditions of service, at the rates and under the conditions applicable from time to time to officers on the general Active List.

16. Pensions and other grants to widows and dependent relatives of deceased officers.—The widows and other dependent relatives of deceased officers, who have served in any of the appointments to which these rules apply, will be eligible, at the discretion of the Admiralty, for the award of pensions or other grants under the regulations from time to time in force for officers of the Navy and Royal Marines, except that—

(a) for the purpose of determining the eligibility of any applicant for a pension or other grant, service on the Retired List in an appointment to which these rules apply will be regarded as equivalent to service on the Active List, and

(b) the pension or other grant shall be assessed as follows:—

Higher posts—As for Captain R.N.

Senior posts—As for Commander R.N.

Junior posts—To remain on the basis of the highest rank held on the Active List.

Retired rank will carry no higher entitlement to widow's pension.

17. Removal and travelling expenses.—Removal expenses, when allowed, are payable under the Regulations applicable to civilian officers, which are contained in the Home Dockyard Regulations.

They are not payable—

(a) on first appointment under this Order;

(b) on transfer at own request or for misconduct;

(c) on retirement.

18. Official residence or quarters.—Officers appointed under the provisions of this Order may be called upon to occupy an official residence or quarters, and in such an event they will be required to pay an appropriate rent.

ROYAL MARINE POLICE FORCE.

I.—GENERAL.

The appointment of Chief Constable will be filled by the selection of an officer on the Active or Retired Lists of the R.N. or R.M. of the rank of Lieutenant-Commander or above, or Major or above respectively, or by the promotion of an officer already serving in the Royal Marine Police. An officer on the Active List is placed on the Retired List on appointment as Chief Constable.

The appointment is held at the pleasure of the Admiralty and for a period not exceeding five years in the first instance. The appointment is renewable at the discretion of the Admiralty.

The holder will, however, be required to vacate the post on reaching the age of 60 years.

2. Appointments of Superintendents and Chief Inspectors will be filled, at the discretion of the Admiralty, by promotion of serving R.M. Police ranks, or by Commissioned officers R.N. and R.M. on the Active or Retired Lists. Officers, if on the Active List, would be required to retire on appointment. Superintendents will be appointed for 3 years, and Chief Inspectors for 5 years subject to satisfactory service. They will be eligible for extension of appointment at Admiralty discretion.

3. Promotion to Chief Inspector will be by selection from Sub-Divisional Inspectors and Inspectors; Inspectors will be eligible for selection for promotion to Sub-Divisional Inspectors.

4. Retirement will be compulsory for Superintendents, Chief Inspectors and Sub-Divisional Inspectors at 57 years of age.

5. The equivalent Royal Marine rank of R.M. Police officers during service is as follows:—

Chief Constable	.. ..	Colonel.
Superintendent	.. ..	Major.
Chief Inspector	.. ..	Captain.
Sub-Divisional Inspector	.. ..	Warrant Officer.

6. R.M. Police ranks promoted to Commissioned or Warrant rank will revert to their former status on cessation of service in the R.M. Police, and the temporary commissions or warrants issued for such service will be terminated.

7. Medical attendance, including dental treatment, is granted at the public expense as in the case of Royal Marines serving on shore. Wives and families of R.M. Police ranks are not entitled to medical attendance at the public expense. Officers and other ranks admitted to hospitals, infirmaries or sick quarters are required to bear the cost of their subsistence. In the case of Officers and warrant officers the deduction from their pay will be equivalent to the current daily rate of provision allowances for Royal Marine officers, and in the case of other ranks, at a rate equivalent to the mean between the daily rates of provision allowance and victualling allowance for men as promulgated in Fleet Orders.

II.—RATES OF PAY.

Officers.	Annual rate
Chief Constable	£1,000 0 0
Superintendent	613 10 0
After 1 year	625 0 0
.. 2 years	637 0 0
Superintendent (promoted from the ranks)	£390 0 0
After 1 year	404 0 0
After 2 years	418 0 0
Chief Inspector (appointed from the Active or Retired List, R.N. or R.M.)	543 0 0

	Daily rate.
Chief Inspector (promoted from Sub-Divisional Inspector or Inspector)	†0 18 2
Sub-Divisional Inspector ..	†0 13 10
Other ranks.†	Rates per diem.

Constable—	s.	d.
For 6 months on probation	9	2
After 6 months, subject to proficiency	9	11
Sergeant—		
For first 2 years of service in that rank	10	6
Thereafter	10	9
Inspector—		
On probation	11	6
After 2½ years	13	0
.. 5 ..	14	0

\* Retired pay suspended. The full pay of officers who have commuted any part of their retired pay will be reduced by the amount of retired pay commuted. Officers whose retired pay is suspended are not to be entered on full pay until the rate for which they are eligible has been notified.

Officers on the Retired Lists of the Royal Navy or Royal Marines who received a gratuity on retirement, are subject to a deduction from the pay of the post equal to the annual value of the gratuity awarded on retirement, with certain exceptions under special schemes of retirement.

† Rates of pay, exclusive of retired pay or pension. ‡ Rising by annual increments of £48, £46, £44 and £45 to £1,085 (maximum).

III.—SPECIAL ALLOWANCES.

**Lodging Allowance—Officers and Warrant Officers**  
Will be paid Lodging Allowance, whether married or single, at the rates authorised in R.R. & A., when neither married nor single quarters are available.

**Other ranks.**

(i) If unmarried, will be paid Lodging Allowance when no quarters are available.

(ii) If married, will be paid Lodging Allowance when married quarters are not available; when occupying single quarters, e.g., living in the Section House, payment of this allowance will not normally be made.

(iii) Rates payable—

Inspectors .. .. 2s. per diem.  
Sergeants and Constables .. 1s. 6d. per diem.  
(iv) If employed in the Metropolitan Area, and eligible under clause (ii) above, will be paid additional Lodging Allowance of 6d. per diem.

Victualling and marriage allowances are not payable.

**Kit Allowance.**

An allowance is paid to Inspectors and lower ranks, which is revised annually.

**Police Dogs.**

With the approval of the Adjutant-General, R.M., an allowance of 2s. 6d. per week is paid in respect of police dogs owned by members of the R.M. Police, in certain cases.

**Cost of Petrol Engines.**

A contribution in charge of petrol engines of motor boats employed in police patrol will be paid 6d. per gallon of duty paid.

**Plain Clothes Allowance.**

R.M. Police ranks required to wear plain clothes for certain duties are to be paid 6d. per diem extra, in addition to an up-to-date allowance.

**Fire Protect Allowance.**

Married ranks, required either before or after their normal tour of duty, when necessary to ensure that a house or premises is available in certain specified instances will be paid an allowance according to the following scale:—

Detained 5 hours and under 9 hours	1s. 6d.
9 hours but not the night	2s. 6d.
the night, or over 24 hours	2s. 6d.

**"Time off" will be allowed for periods under 5 hours.****Travelling and Subsistence Allowance.**

Meal orders are not issuable.

Special scales of allowances for absences on duty are payable.

**Gratuities.**

Gratuities are payable, under certain conditions, to Officers and Warrant Officers, on resignation or appointment as R.M. Police Officers.

The rates payable are:—

Chief Constable	£16 10s. 6d. if a Commander or Lieutenant-Colonel.
Superintendent	£14 10s. 6d. if a Lieutenant-Commander or Major.
Chief Inspector	£14 10s. 6d.
Sub-Divisional Inspector	

Gratuities are not payable to Superintendents promoted from Chief Inspectors, or Chief Inspectors promoted from Sub-Divisional Inspectors.

Officers will be required to refund one-half of the allowance for each period of six months, or part of such period, that their service falls short of twelve months from the date of becoming eligible for the allowance.

**Residual Expenses.**

Officers and men, Royal Marine Police, will be allowed removal expenses (including the cost of the personal conveyance of their families) from public funds, under certain conditions, when transferred from one Station to another in the interests of the Service.

Inspectors, Sergeants and Constables will, in addition, be eligible for this concession, under certain conditions, on entry, on completion of service or on invaliding (see Instructions for R.M. Division, Article 102).

**Disturbance Allowance.**

Married officers and men will be granted Disturbance Allowance on the following scale as a contribution towards the expenses incurred when moving their homes on change of station:—

Married officers who on change of station are accommodated in unfurnished public quarters or are placed on allowances in lieu of quarters	£20
Married officers who on change of station are provided with partly furnished quarters	£10
Married other ranks	£5

**IV.—GRATUITIES.**

1. Gratuities are paid at the discretion of the Admiralty to Officers, Warrant Officers and Other Ranks on retirement or discharge from the Royal Marine Police, provided that they are not retired or discharged for misconduct, or, in the case of other ranks, by purchase or free at their own request.

2. These gratuities are based upon the number of complete calendar months served in the Force.

(a) In the case of Officers, they are calculated according to the rates in force at the date of retirement.

(b) As regards Other Ranks, the rates are as stated in paragraph 3 below.

3. The current rates are as follows:—

**Officers and Warrant Officers.**  
Rate per month.

Chief Constable	£ 7 4 10	Subject to a maximum of £1,303 10s.
Superintendent	6 6 8	Subject to a maximum of £1,140.
Chief Inspector	5 8 7	Subject to a maximum of £977 5s.
Sub-Divisional Inspector	3 12 5	Subject to a maximum of £651 15s.

If any of these officers have served in a rank lower than that held on retirement, service in the lower rank will earn only the rate of gratuity appropriate to that rank, except that the gratuity awarded to an Officer promoted from the rank of Inspector shall not be less than the amount to which he would have been entitled had he continued to serve as an Inspector until the date of his discharge from the Force. Residuary periods of less than one calendar month in any rank will be treated as service in the next lower rank held.

Officers allowed to retire will be paid the Gratuity earned by their service, subject to a minimum period of twelve months' service in their existing rank.

**Other ranks.**  
Those actually serving on 31st August, 1935.  
Rate per month.

Inspector	£ 3 0 0	Subject to a maximum of £340.
Sergeant	1 5 0	
Constable	1 0 0	

The gratuity is calculated on the total length of service at the rate appropriate to the rank held on discharge.

Those who enlisted for the first time, or who re-enlisted after a break in their previous service in the Force, on or after 1st September, 1935.

Rate per month.		
Inspector	£ 2 10 0	Subject to a maximum of £450.
Sergeant	1 1 0	
Constable	0 17 0	

Service rendered by these ranks in a lower rank than that held on discharge will earn only the rate of gratuity appropriate to the lower rank, and residuary periods of less than one calendar month will be treated as though served in the next lower rank.

4. Gratuities payable to Officers, Warrant Officers and Other Ranks may be reduced, at the discretion of the Admiralty, if their retirement or discharge is certified to be caused either wholly or in part by their own negligence or to be due to causes within their own control and to have arisen from an act committed subsequent to their appointment to, or enlistment in, the Royal Marine Police.

5. Gratuities payable to Inspectors, Sergeants and Constables will be subject to a deduction of 25 per cent. in respect of the first period, and 50 per cent. for the second or any subsequent period in which character is assessed below "Very Good."

6. In the event of the death of an Officer, Warrant Officer or Man whilst serving, the amount of gratuity earned may be credited to his estate, but service in the R.M. Police does not confer any right to pension or compassionate allowance on his widow or children except in the case of death directly attributable to the conditions of service. Where death or disability is directly attributable to the conditions of service, compensation may be granted according to the regulations in force for corresponding ranks of the Royal Marines.

# V.—PENSIONS.

Persons are payable in addition to the special rates of pay, and will not be affected by any misconduct during service in the Royal Marine Police Force, provided that such misconduct be neither mutiny nor felony, nor of such a nature as to be punished by discharge with ignominy or disgrace; but pensions are liable to suspension, in whole or in part, during periods of imprisonment or detention, at the discretion of the Admiralty. Service in the R.M. Police does not, however, count towards increase of retired pay or pension, or towards restoration of the L.S. and G.C. Medal, nor for R.P.R. purposes. Members of the Force are not released from their liability as Pensioners.

## REGULATIONS RELATING TO THE EMPLOYMENT, &c., OF OFFICERS ON THE RETIRED LIST.

*Under the provisions of Orders in Council of the—*

8th March, 1895,  
4th July, 1895,  
5th July, 1911,  
14th October, 1915.

15th February, 1916,  
9th October, 1933,  
20th December, 1934,  
15th August, 1941.

NOTE (A).—These regulations are issued for the general information of Retired Officers. It should however, be understood that they are liable to revision and any alterations made will be applicable in the case of all Retired Officers re-employed.

NOTE (B).—Officers on the Retired and Emergency Lists are reminded that they are under a continuous liability for Naval Service, if so required, on mobilisation. Before undertaking any civil employment which would interfere with their immediate readiness for service Officers should ascertain whether the Admiralty is prepared to grant them exemption from Naval Service, either for a limited period or permanently. For Officers under the age of 60 such exemption will only be approved in special cases, and applications received in time of emergency when mobilisation is expected, or has been ordered, will not be entertained.

1. General.—His Majesty has the power to call all Retired Officers into active employment in case of war or emergency, but the first selection for employment will be made from those who are below the age of 60.

Lists of Retired Officers are kept at the Admiralty, except in the case of the following classes of Warrant Officers and Officers promoted therefrom, lists of whom are kept by the under-mentioned authorities at the Ports:—

Gunnery Warrant Officers .. ..	Captains of Gunnery Schools (at 3 Ports).
Gunnery (T) Warrant Electricians .. ..	Captain of Torpedo School, Portsmouth and Chatham Division Officers, Captain of Torpedo School, Devonport for Devonport Division Officers.
Boatswains .. ..	Commanders, R.N. Barracks (at 3 Ports).
Warrant Shipwrights .. ..	Captain of Signal School, Portsmouth.
Signal Boatswains .. ..	Captain, H.M.S. Osprey.
Warrant Telegraphists .. ..	
Boatswains A/S .. ..	

On retirement, Officers are to report their private addresses to the Secretary of the Admiralty, except in the case of Officers of the classes mentioned in the preceding paragraph, who are to report to the Commanding Officer of the Establishment to which they are attached; any change of address is to be similarly reported.

As a general rule Officers retired on account of physical unfitness are included with a view to employment on such service as they may be fit to perform.

Officers on the Retired List are not to proceed abroad without first obtaining permission from the Admiralty (K.R. & A.L., Art. 658).

2. Employment in case of War or Emergency.—Retired Officers called upon to serve in case of war or emergency, will serve under the following conditions:—

(i) Officers who have retired with retired pay (other than disability retired pay or disability addition to service retired pay):—

(a) i. Flag Officers and Officers of equivalent rank normally to receive the full pay of their rank on the Retired List.

ii. Flag Officers, and Engineer and Medical Officers of Flag rank appointed to the Admiralty or in comparable appointments, to receive consolidated pay of £1,901 per annum.

iii. Flag Officers employed as Commanders of Convoy in the rank of Commodore 2nd class, R.N.R., to receive consolidated pay of £1,700 per annum, plus marriage allowance.

iv. Retired pay to be suspended in all cases.

(b) Officers of the rank or relative rank of Captain and below to receive full pay on the scale appropriate to the rank held on the Retired List, time served on full pay in that rank being reckoned for the purpose of increases of full pay. The scale to be that in force at the time for corresponding Officers on the Active List. Retired pay to be suspended.



(c) A bonus of 25 per cent. to be payable on the full pay issued under clause (b), exclusive of any allowances.

(d) Where any portion of retired pay has been commuted, a sum equivalent to the amount of retired pay commuted to be deducted from the full pay and bonus issued under clauses (a), (b) and (c). No deduction, however, to be made from full pay and bonus on the ground in respect of any gratuity awarded on retirement or discharge.

(e) An Officer eligible for full pay and bonus under clauses (a), (b) and (c) may elect to receive a rate of pay equivalent to the rate of retired pay which is suspended, increased by 25 per cent. thereof, if more to his advantage. Where any part of the retired pay has been commuted the rate of pay to be equivalent to the rate of retired pay suspended, increased by 25 per cent. of the rate of retired pay which would have been suspended had there been no commutation.

(f) An Officer promoted on or after retirement and re-employed in a rank lower than that held on the Retired List, to receive allowances at the rates appropriate to the rank in which he is serving, except that allowances for which, under current regulations, he would be ineligible if serving in the rank held on the Retired List will not be payable.

(g) Neither time nor promotion on or after retirement to qualify for increase or grant of retired pay.

**(III) Officers who have retired without retired pay and Officers on the Emergency List.**

(a) Full pay only to be issued as provided in Section (I), clause (b), no bonus on full pay being payable.

(b) No deduction to be made from full pay in respect of any gratuity awarded on retirement or discharge.

(c) An Officer promoted on or after retirement or resignation and re-employed in a rank lower than that held on the Retired List or the Emergency List to receive allowances as stated in Section (I) clause (f) above.

(d) The time served to count for increase of full pay but neither time nor promotion after retirement to qualify for retired pay or retiring gratuity.

**(III) Officers in receipt of Disability Retired Pay; or Pension or Disability Additions to service retired pay.**

(a) Except as otherwise provided hereunder, the conditions in Section (I) to apply.

(b) Disability retired pay or pension authorised by the Ministry of Pensions not to be suspended for only so much if any of the 25 per cent. referred to in Section (I), clause (c), to be issued as exceeds that portion of the disability retired pay which the Admiralty may decide to have been awarded in respect of service. For this purpose an Officer who has commuted any part of his retired pay or pension shall be deemed to be still in receipt of the part commuted.

(c) Disability additions to service retired pay payable under the provisions of Schedule I, sections 1 and 2 of Order-in-Council dated the 11th day of October, 1923, or under corresponding provisions of any subsequent Order-in-Council, to remain in issue, the service retired pay being suspended.

(d) An Officer awarded disability retired pay under the provisions of Schedule I,

section 3, of the above-mentioned Order-in-Council or under corresponding provisions of any subsequent Order-in-Council, to continue in receipt of such portion of his disability retired pay as the Admiralty may decide to be equivalent to the disability addition which would have remained in issue to him under clause (c) had he been eligible for service retired pay, the remaining portion of his disability retired pay (deemed to be the service element) being suspended.

(e) An Officer awarded disability retired pay under the provisions of Schedule II of the above-mentioned Order-in-Council, or under corresponding provisions of any subsequent Order-in-Council to continue in receipt of such disability retired pay, no bonus on full pay being payable.

(f) Except as regards disability retired pay issued under clauses (b) and (c), a deduction to be made from full pay and bonus thereon equal to that portion of the service element of retired pay, as determined by the Admiralty, which has been commuted.

(g) An Officer to be eligible to receive a rate of pay equivalent to the rate of service retired pay (or the service element of disability retired pay or pension) which is suspended increased by 25 per cent. thereof, as provided in section (I), clause (e), if more to his advantage than the emoluments otherwise payable under these Regulations.

(h) Disability retired pay and disability additions to service retired pay which have been awarded on a temporary basis only, to be liable to cessation or reduction at Admiralty discretion during re-employment.

(i) Re-employment in war or emergency shall not affect the continued payment of an Officer's wound or injury pension awarded under Naval Regulations in force prior to the 1st October, 1921.

**(IV) Officers retained in employment beyond the normal age for compulsory retirement.**

Such Officers to be treated as Retired Officers re-employed and to be subject to the conditions laid down in this Schedule.

(V) The rate of retired pay or pension to which Officers may be entitled at the date of being called out for further service, will not be affected by any misconduct during further service except in the circumstances referred to in Section D of Appendix XIII, K.R. and A.I.

(VI) Allowances will be granted towards the cost of outfit, the amounts of which at the present time are as follows:—

(a) For Officers who have been out of Active Service for not less than 15 years—£40.

(b) For Officers who have been out of Active Service for 5 years but less than 15 years (i) an allowance of £20, or alternatively, (ii) a refund as indicated in (c) below.

(c) For Officers who have been out of Active Service for less than 5 years but more than 1 year, a refund of any reasonable expenditure on any necessary alterations due to change of figure. Refunds under this para, will be subject to an over-riding maximum and will be limited to expenses incurred in respect of the articles of uniform indicated in para. 6.

In the case of refunds of expenditure on alterations, no refunds will be admissible if the expenditure does not exceed £2.

In all cases no allowance or refund will be allowed to Officers who have received such allowance or refund within the last three years.

3. *Promotion*.—Officers called from the Retired List during war or emergency may be dealt with as regards promotion under the regulations which are in force at the time for Officers of the same class on the Active List, in so far as promotion is dependent on service, e.g., a Warrant Officer may be promoted to Commissioned Officer from Warrant rank on completing 10 years as Warrant Officer on the Active List and during re-employment.

Such Officers may also be promoted at the discretion of the Admiralty irrespective of the regulations governing the promotion of Officers on the Active List, provided that such special promotion does not extend to the granting of Flag rank or of any equal relative rank. As a rule, however, such step in rank will not be granted until the Officer has ceased re-employment.

4. *Employment in time of Peace*.—Vice-Admirals who reached the rank of Rear-Admiral before 1st August, 1938, if they are placed on the Retired List and continued in appointments as Admirals Superintendent of C.M. Dockyards, will receive full pay as prescribed in paragraph 2, and, in lieu of receiving a bonus thereon, will count their service in such appointments after retirement from the Active List, for increase of retired pay on the Vice-Admirals' scale.

Other Retired Officers may be voluntarily re-employed in time of peace under the terms of either of the undermentioned Orders in Council as the Admiralty may deem appropriate.

(i) Under Order in Council of the 4th July, 1895:—

(a) Officers will serve in the rank held in the Retired List.

(b) They will receive full pay as laid down in para. 2 (a).

(c) Retired pay will be suspended during re-employment.

(d) Officers will receive a bonus at the rate of 15 per cent. of the full pay earned (exclusive of allowances) but the time served will not count for increase of retired pay.

(ii) Under Order in Council of the 7th October, 1933:—

(a) Officers will serve in the rank they last held on the Active List, and any higher rank held on the Retired List will be in abeyance during re-employment.

(b) They will receive full pay at the rate they were receiving when last on full pay. The rate of full pay in each case will, however, be subject to any revision that the scale may have undergone since the Officer was last on full pay, except that the revised rates introduced for certain ranks in respect of rates on and after 5th October, 1925, do not apply to Officers entered prior to that date. The time served will count for increases of full pay. Time on the Retired List when not serving does not count for increase of full pay.

(c) Retired pay will be suspended during re-employment.

(d) Time served during re-employment will not count for increase of retired pay.

(iii) Under either of the above-mentioned Orders in Council the following conditions will also apply:—

(a) In the case of Officers who have commuted any part of their retired pay or pension or who received gratuities on discharge, deduction will be made from their full pay equal to the amount of retired pay commuted or to the annual value of the gratuity, but no

deductions will be made in respect of gratuities awarded to Officers under certain Temporary Special Retirement Schemes.

(b) Uniform allowances may be granted at the rates and under the same conditions as indicated in para. 2 (V).

5. *Instruction*.—(a) Retired Officers who have been selected to fill appointments in time of emergency will undergo instruction as may be necessary to qualify them for the duties of the posts they will be required to take up. While undergoing such instruction they will receive in lieu of their retired pay, full pay as in para. 2 (without command money, bonus, or equipment allowance), and allowances of their corresponding ranks on the Active List, but in cases where the Officer's retired pay exceeds the full pay of his corresponding rank on the Active List, the payment of retired pay will be continued. The time served will count for increase of full pay, but not of retired pay.

(b) In the case of Officers who have commuted any part of their retired pay or pension, or who received gratuities on discharge, deductions will be made from their full pay equal to the amount of retired pay commuted or to the annual value of the gratuity, but no deductions will be made in respect of gratuities awarded to Officers under certain Temporary Special Retirement Schemes.

(c) Officers will not, however, be detailed for courses of instruction in time of peace except with their own consent.

6. *Uniform*.—Retired Officers mobilised for service in war or emergency will be required to provide themselves with necessary articles of uniform only, viz.:—

Undress coat.	Great coat.
Trousers (two pairs).	Watch & n.
Cap and badge.	or Raincoat.
White tunica	} If selected for service in a hot climate.
White trousers	
Helmet	
White cap or white cap covers	
Shoulder straps	

Officers will wear the uniform of the rank in which they serve (see following paragraph).

7. *Rank and Command*.—Subject to the following provisions as to the right of command steps in rank given on or after retirement will confer the right to the title, and other advantages of the high rank.

In cases where a step or steps in rank have been granted automatically by virtue of and in strict seniority, the Officers shall take command according to their seniority on the Retired List, subject to the condition that Captains retired from that rank shall in no case take command over an Officer on the Active List of Flag Officers, or over one who has retired from the Active List of Flag Officers.

In other cases steps in rank given on or after retirement shall not give the right of command amongst Naval Officers, which shall be governed by the date of commission in the rank held on the Active List at the date of retirement.

(Note.—For regulations regarding widows' pensions, etc., including the effect of total or partial commutation of retired pay see appropriate sections of the Appendix.)

## OFFICERS ON THE EMERGENCY LIST.

GENTLEMEN WHO HAVE RESIGNED  
THEIR COMMISSIONS IN THE ROYAL  
NAVY.

(Under the Provision of Orders in Council of the 17th May, 1911, 20th July, 1916, 7th February, 1921, 10th August, 1921, and 20th December, 1934.)

Notwithstanding that Regulations are issued for the general information of Officers on the Emergency List, it should, however, be understood that they are liable to removal, and any alteration made will be applicable to the case of all Emergency List Officers re-employed.

## OFFICERS ELIGIBLE.

1. In order that the State may not lose altogether the advantages which it has the right to expect in return for the expenses incurred in the training of Officers, a list of Officers eligible for employment in the Emergency List has been established, and the Admiralty Commissioners of the Admiralty expect that all Officers who are permitted to resign their Commissions on the Active List for private reasons should be prepared to enrol their names on this list.

2. Medical and Dental Officers leaving the Active List on completion of their Short Service engagement will, however, be placed on the List in all cases and be liable for service in war or emergency during the subsequent four years. At the end of their four years they may volunteer to continue on the Emergency List, subject to the condition in paragraph 4.

3. Engineer Officers will only be placed on the List if their profession continues to be connected with mechanical engineering. The nature of their employment or intended employment should be stated by candidates when volunteering, and also, if enrolled, once a year after their names are placed on the List.

4. In the same manner Medical and Dental Officers will only be enrolled if they continue to practise their profession. The nature of their work as medical men should be reported annually.

5. Officers are required to write annually, on the 1st January, to the Secretary of the Admiralty, stating their address and, until they reach the age of 50, whether they are still fit to serve, otherwise their names will be removed from the List. They are to report at once any change in their address, and before proceeding abroad they must obtain the approval of the Admiralty.

6. Before Officers on the Emergency List enter into any engagement under or on behalf of Foreign Governments or accept any form of employment which may take them away from the United Kingdom, thus rendering them not available for service in H.M. Fleet at short notice, they must first obtain the approval of the Admiralty.

7. Any Officer who withdraws his name from the Emergency List will be required to resign his Commission.

8. The names of Emergency List Officers are shown in the July edition of the Navy List.

## CONDITIONS OF SERVICE.

9. Officers whilst enrolled are allowed to retain their Commissions and to wear the Uniform of their rank at time of resignation or of any higher rank to which they may be subsequently promoted, but they do not receive pay, or pension, when not employed.

10. Officers actually selected to fill appointments to be taken up in time of war or emergency, will undergo such instruction as may be considered necessary to fit them for the duties they will be called upon to perform. Attendance at such courses of instruction will be under the following regulations—

(a) The pay will be as under paragraph 11.

(b) Travelling expenses of Officers attending the courses are allowed.

(c) Plain clothes may be worn, and no allowance for outfit is given.

(d) Accommodation when available will be provided if desired.

11. When employed, Officers on this list, if promoted subsequently to being placed on the Emergency List, receive the rate of full pay of the higher rank, and those not so promoted the rate they were receiving when last in receipt of full pay, but time on the Emergency List when the Officer is not serving does not count for increases of full pay governed by seniority. Allowances will be granted towards the cost of outfit, the amounts and conditions of payments being determined at the time.

## PROMOTIONS.

12. Officers called from the Emergency List for service during war or emergency may be dealt with as regards promotion under the regulations which are in force at the time for Officers of the same class on the Active List in so far as promotion is dependent on service. In special cases, Officers may be promoted at the discretion of the Admiralty, irrespective of the regulations governing the promotion of Officers on the Active List, but such special promotion will not extend to Flag or equivalent rank and will, as a rule, only be granted on ceasing service.

13. Officers on the Emergency List are not eligible for promotion when not employed except as stated below:—

(i) Lieutenants, promoted to that rank on the Active List before the 8th October, 1931, are eligible for the rank of Lieutenant-Commander on attaining 8 years' seniority as Lieutenant.

(ii) Sub-Lieutenants of seniority prior to 8th October, 1931, are eligible at the discretion of the Admiralty for promotion to the rank of Lieutenant from the date on which they would have been due for such advancement on the Active List, provided that, to be eligible for promotion before attaining three years' seniority in the lower rank, an Officer must have served not less than two years in the rank of Sub-Lieutenant on the Active List.

(iii) Sub-Lieutenants, of seniority prior to 8th October, 1931, who are promoted to Lieutenant are eligible for the rank of Lieutenant-Commander on attaining 8 years' seniority as Lieutenant, provided they have completed 2 years' service after being "called out," including previous service as Sub-Lieutenant.

(iv) Sub-Lieutenants (not Cadet entry), of seniority prior to 8th October, 1931, are eligible for promotion to Lieutenant as from the dates that they would normally have been due for the latter rank had they remained on the Active List, provided that to be eligible for promotion before attaining three years' seniority in the lower rank an Officer must have:—

(1) Served not less than two years as Sub-Lieutenant or Mate.

(2) Obtained a Watchkeeping Certificate.

(3) Been recommended for promotion before resignation.

(v) Sub-Lieutenants (E) (not Cadet entry), of seniority prior to 8th October, 1931, who were promoted under normal Regulations are eligible for promotion to the rank of Lieutenant (E) as from the dates they would have been due normally for that advancement on the Active List, provided that, to be eligible for this promotion before attaining three years' seniority in the lower rank, an Officer must have

- (a) served not less than two years as Sub-Lieutenant (E) or Mate (E).  
 (b) been recommended for promotion before resignation.

(vi) Lieutenants (A) promoted to that rank on the Active List before the 8th October, 1931, are eligible for the rank of Lieutenant-Commander (E) on attaining eight years' seniority as Lieutenant (E).

(vii) Instructor Lieutenants, of seniority prior to 8th October, 1931, are eligible at the discretion of the Admiralty for promotion to the rank of Instructor Lieutenant-Commander on attaining six years' seniority.

(viii) Surgeon Lieutenants, of seniority prior to 8th October, 1931, placed on the Emergency List subsequently to the 1st July, 1919, are eligible at the discretion of the Admiralty for promotion to the rank of Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander on attaining six years' seniority if they are recommended by the Medical Director-General and have served two years at sea.

(ix) Surgeon Lieutenants (D), of seniority prior to 8th October, 1931, are eligible at the discretion of the Admiralty for promotion to the rank of Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander (D) on the Emergency List, on attaining six years' seniority, if they are recommended by the Medical Director-General.

(x) Paymaster Sub-Lieutenants, of seniority prior to 8th October, 1931, are eligible at the discretion of the Admiralty for promotion to the rank of Paymaster Lieutenant:—

(a) On completion of two years' service after being called out, including service prior to resignation or

(b) on attaining three years' seniority whichever is the earlier date.

(xi) Paymaster Lieutenants, of seniority prior to 8th October, 1931, are eligible at the discretion

of the Admiralty, for promotion to the rank of Paymaster Lieutenant-Commander on attaining eight years' seniority if their records are satisfactory, subject to their having passed the necessary examination for the rank on the Active List. At the discretion of the Admiralty the examination qualification may be waived in cases where Officers have been prevented from passing the examination by the exigencies of war service, provided they are otherwise qualified.

#### GENTLEMEN WHO HAVE RESIGNED THEIR COMMISSIONS IN THE ROYAL MARINES.

Paragraphs numbered 1-5 (except that for "Secretary of the Admiralty" read "Adjutant-General, Royal Marines") and 6-12 applicable to Commissioned Officers of the Royal Navy are also applicable to Commissioned Officers of the Royal Marines.

1. Officers on the Emergency List of the Royal Marines are not eligible for promotion when not employed, except that Lieutenants promoted to that rank on the Active List before the 8th October, 1931, are eligible for the rank of Captain, R.M., on attaining 9 years' seniority as Lieutenant.

2. When called into active employment in case of war or emergency, Officers on the Emergency List of the Royal Marines will be required to provide themselves with, or be in possession of, the following articles of uniform and, for this purpose, they should retain them or resignation:—

Drab Service dress jacket,  
 Trousers, S.D.,  
 Cap, Forage, khaki,  
 Greatcoat or waterproof coat,  
 Watertottle,  
 Sam-browne equipm<sup>t</sup>,  
 Haversack,  
 Gloves, brown (cape),  
 Whistle and lanyard,  
 Shirts, collars, ties, khaki.

### UNIFORM REGULATIONS FOR OFFICERS OF THE FLEET.\*

#### EXTRACTS FROM THE KING'S REGULATIONS AND ADMIRALTY INSTRUCTIONS.

##### FROM CHAP. I.—GENERAL REGULATIONS.

3. The officers, men and boys of His Majesty's Fleet and the Royal Marines shall wear such uniforms as the Admiralty in pursuance of His Majesty's pleasure shall from time to time direct. See 163 et seq. (*Uniform Regulations*).

##### FROM CHAP. II.—CEREMONIES AND DISTINCTIONS.

#### SECTION XVI.—UNIFORM.

163. In accordance with the provisions of Art. 3, the uniforms directed to be worn are specified and described in the Uniform Regulations and are also published in the Appendix to the Navy List.

2. The prescribed patterns are to be strictly adhered to.

##### When to be worn.

164. Every officer from the time of his joining the fleet, squadron, or ship to which he shall be appointed, to that of his being removed from it, shall wear the uniform established for his rank, except when he shall have leave from the Admiralty or the Senior Officer to be absent from his duty, or as hereinafter provided.

##### Public occasions.

2. At reviews, public balls, or entertainments given by naval, military or air authorities, by civil functionaries, or by military or air force messes at ports at which their ships may be lying, officers are to wear the uniform of their rank, as prescribed for the various occasions specified in the Uniform Regulations under "Dress" and occasions on which they are to be worn, and no deviations are to be authorised without special authority previously obtained from the Admiralty.

##### Not at Fancy Dress Balls.

3. Officers are not to wear naval uniform at fancy dress balls, except at those given by the Governor of Malta. They are not prohibited, however, from appearing at fancy dress balls elsewhere in uniform of a date anterior to 1843.

##### Plain Clothes.

4. Officers may wear plain clothes on ordinary leave.

##### Foreign Countries.

5. In foreign countries officers are not to wear uniform, except at ports at which their ships are lying, and with the same exception great discretion should be exercised in allowing men to appear in uniform.

\*Specimen uniforms may be seen at the Admiralty Pattern Rooms, Broadway, Westminster, S.W.



*Royal Marines.*

6. Officers of the Royal Marines are to wear their Full Dress on the occasions when Ball Dress and Frock Coat with Epaulettes Dress are worn.

*Officers not on full pay.*

165. Except by special direction of the Admiralty, officers on the Active List not holding an official appointment on full pay and officers on the Retired List whose names appear on the list of the Navy, are permitted to wear the uniform of their respective ranks within the British Empire on State and other occasions of ceremony only.

## SECTION XVII.—ORDERS, DECORATIONS AND MEDALS.

168. The Regulations respecting the manner of wearing Orders, Decorations and Medals, and the occasions on which they are to be worn, are laid down in the Uniform Regulations and are also published in the Appendix to the Navy List.

## MANNER OF WEARING ORDERS, DECORATIONS AND MEDALS.

*Knights Grand Cross and Knights Grand Commander.*

1. The insignia of Knights Grand Cross and Knights Grand Commanders of Orders consisting of the badge suspended from a broad ribbon over the shoulder and the star are to be worn with Full Dress, Ball Dress, White Full Dress, and White Dress. With Full Dress, the ribbon should be worn under the epaulettes and worn belt; with White Full Dress and White Dress under the shoulder straps; and with Ball Dress under the coat and over the waistcoat. One ribbon and badge only is to be worn, and this is to be the senior ribbon and badge, unless a junior or foreign ribbon and badge should appear to be more appropriate to the occasion.

2. With Full Dress, on collar days, the collar taken the place of the ribbon, being worn over the epaulettes, hanging at equal distance back and front, and fastened to the shoulders by bows of white satin, one and a half inches wide; on these occasions a Knight Grand Cross or Knight Grand Commander of more than one Order wears in addition the ribbon and badge of the next senior Order.

3. With Frock Coat with Epaulettes Dress and with White Dress the star of the Order only is worn; with Frock Coat Dress and with White Dress, on the occasions prescribed for Frock Coat Dress, the star of the Order only may be worn at discretion.

4. With White Undress on other occasions and with Frock Coat Dress and Undress, the ribbon of a Companion of the Order is to be worn; with Mess Dress, and White Mess Dress, miniature badges but not stars are to be worn in lieu, and with Mess Undress and White Mess Undress, ribbons of miniatures.

*Knights Commanders and Commanders.*

5. The insignia of Knights Commanders and Commanders of Orders and of Companions of the Orders of the Bath, the Star of India, Saint Michael and Saint George and the Indian Empire, consisting of the badge suspended from a ribbon round the neck, and in the case of Knights Commanders the star, are to be worn with Full Dress, Ball Dress, Frock Coat and Epaulettes Dress, White Full Dress and White Dress. The ribbon should be worn inside the collar of the coat and under the necktie so that the badge hangs outside one inch below the front of the collar or the tie.

If the insignia of more than one Order be so worn, one ribbon and badge only is worn round the neck as described above. The ribbon and badge so worn should be the senior, unless a junior or foreign badge is more appropriate to the occasion.

Other badges are worn, with Full Dress and Frock Coat and Epaulettes Dress, one below the other, each suspended from a small eye stitched inside the coat, on three inches of ribbon emerging from between the buttons of the coat, commencing between the first and second buttons on the right side of the coat. With White Full Dress and White Dress, the badges emerge from between the buttons as in Full Dress, but commencing one inch below the senior badge. Not more than three badges are worn in all.

With Ball Dress, one badge is worn round the neck and all badges are worn on the breast in miniature.

6. With Dresses other than those mentioned in clause 4, the rules laid down in clauses 2 and 3 are to be observed.

*Stars of Orders.*

7. Stars of Orders are worn on the left side of the coat. When two stars are worn, they are placed one directly above the other, the star of the senior Order being in the upper position; when three stars are worn, the star of the senior Order is worn above and the stars of the two junior Orders beneath in line with each other, the star of the second Order being towards the wearer's right; but, if in this position the stars interfere with the ribbon, the stars of the senior Order and second Order may be worn above in line with each other, the star of the senior Order being towards the wearer's right, and the star of the third Order beneath; when four stars are worn, the star of the senior Order is worn above, the stars of the second and third Orders beneath in line with each other, the star of the second Order being towards the wearer's right, and the star of the fourth Order beneath, directly below the star of the senior Order. Not more than four are worn and the order in which they are worn is to be as prescribed in Clause 9.

*Orders worn on the breast, Decorations and Medals.*

8. The Badges of Companions (other than Companions of the Orders of the Bath, the Star of India, Saint Michael and Saint George and the Indian Empire) and Members of Orders are to be worn, together with Decorations and Medals, with Full Dress, Frock Coat with Epaulettes Dress, White Full Dress and White Dress.

9. With all other dresses the rules laid down in clause 3 are to be observed.

*Order in which to be worn.*

10. Orders, Decorations and Medals, and the ribbons appertaining thereto, are to be worn in the following order:—

*(a) British Orders, Decorations and Medals.*VICTORIA CROSS  
GEORGE CROSS

- Order of the Garter.
- Order of the Thistle.
- Order of St. Patrick.
- Order of the Bath.

- Order of Merit (Immediately after Knights Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath).
- Order of the Star of India.
- Order of St. Michael and St. George.
- Order of the Indian Empire.
- Order of the Crown of India.
- Royal Victorian Order (Classes I, II and III).
- Order of the British Empire (Classes I, II and III).

\*\*\* Order of the Companions of Honour (immediately after Knights and Dames Grand Cross of the Order of the British Empire).  
Distinguished Service Order.  
Royal Victorian Order (Class IV).  
Order of the British Empire (Class IV).  
Imperial Service Order.  
Royal Victorian Order (Class V).  
Order of the British Empire (Class V).  
Baronet's Badge.  
Knights Bachelors' Badge.  
Royal Red Cross (Class I).  
Distinguished Service Cross.  
Military Cross.  
Distinguished Flying Cross.  
Air Force Cross.  
Royal Red Cross (Class II).  
Order of British India.

\*\*\* Indian Order of Merit (Military).  
Kazari-i-Hind Medal.  
Order of Burma.  
Order of St. John.  
Albert Medal.  
Medal for Distinguished Conduct in the Field.  
Conspicuous Gallantry Medal.  
Distinguished Service Medal.  
The Royal West African Frontier Force Distinguished Conduct Medal.  
The King's African Rifles Distinguished Conduct Medal.  
Military Medal.  
Distinguished Flying Medal.  
Air Force Medal.  
King's Police and Fire Services Medal for Gallantry.  
George Medal.  
Edward Medal.  
Indian Distinguished Service Medal.  
Consolatory Medal (Ireland).  
Medal for Saving Life at Sea.

\*\*\* Indian Order of Merit (Civil).  
Indian Police Medal for Gallantry.  
Burma Police Medal for Gallantry.  
Colonial Police Medal for Gallantry.  
Burma Gallantry Medal.

\*\*\* British Empire Medal.  
Life Saving Medal of the Order of St. John.

† War Medals (in order of date).  
Polar Medals (in order of date).  
Queen Victoria's Jubilee Medal, 1887 (Gold, Silver and Bronze).  
Queen Victoria's Police Jubilee Medal 1887.  
Queen Victoria's Jubilee Medal, 1897 (Gold, Silver and Bronze).  
Queen Victoria's Police Jubilee Medal 1897.  
Queen Victoria's Commemoration Medal 1900 (Ireland).  
King Edward VII's Coronation Medal 1902.  
King Edward VII's Police Coronation Medal 1902.

\* These Orders are not worn in miniature and the Ribands of the Orders are not worn with Undress Uniform.

\*\* These Orders are not worn in miniature, but are worn round the neck on all occasions except with Service Dress and certain Orders of Undress Uniform.

\*\*\* The Indian Order of Merit (Military and Civil) is distinct from the Order of Merit instituted in 1902.

\*\*\*\* Formerly the Medal of the Order of the British Empire, for Meritorious Service; also includes the Medal of the Order awarded prior to 29th December, 1922.

King Edward VII's Durbur Medal 1903 (Gold, Silver and Bronze).  
King Edward VII's Police Medal 1903 (Scotland).  
King's Visit Commemoration Medal 1903 (Ireland).  
King George V's Coronation Medal 1911.  
King George V's Police Coronation Medal 1911.  
King's Visit Police Commemoration Medal, 1911 (Ireland).  
King George V's Father Medal 1911 (Gold, Silver and Bronze).  
King George V's Silver Jubilee Medal 1925.  
King George VI's Coronation Medal 1937.  
King's Police and Fire Services Medal for Distinguished Service.  
Indian Police Medal for Meritorious Service.  
Burma Police Medal for Meritorious Service.  
Colonial Police Medal for Meritorious Service.  
Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.  
Naval Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.  
Medal for Meritorious Service.  
Indian Long Service and Good Conduct Medal (for Europeans of Indian Army).  
Indian Meritorious Service Medal (for Europeans of Indian Army).  
Royal Marine Meritorious Service Medal.  
Royal Air Force Meritorious Service Medal.  
Royal Air Force Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.  
Indian Long Service and Good Conduct Medal (for Indian Army).  
The Royal West African Frontier Force Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.  
The King's African Rifles Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.  
Indian Meritorious Service Medal (for Indian Army).  
Volunteer Officers' Decoration.  
Volunteer Long Service Medal.  
Volunteer Officers' Decoration (for India and the Colonies).  
Volunteer Long Service Medal (for India and the Colonies).  
Colonial Auxiliary Forces Officers' Decoration.  
Colonial Auxiliary Forces Long Service Medal.  
Medal for Good Shooting (Naval).  
Militia Long Service Medal.  
Imperial Yeomanry Long Service Medal.  
Territorial Decoration.  
Efficiency Decoration.  
Territorial Efficiency Medal.  
Efficiency Medal.  
Special Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.  
Decoration for Officers of the Royal Naval Reserve.  
Decoration for Officers of the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve.  
Royal Naval Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.  
Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.  
Board of Trade Rocket Apparatus Volunteer Long Service Medal.  
The African Police Medal for Meritorious Service.  
Special Constabulary Medal.  
Royal Naval Auxiliary Sick Berth Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.

† Medals awarded for services during the Great War (1914-1919) should be worn in the following order:—1914 Star, 1914-15 Star, British War Medal, Mercantile Marine War Medal, Victory Medal, Territorial Force War Medal, Imperial General Service Medal (for operations in Afghanistan, 1919).

‡ King George V's Durbur Medal 1911 in Gold can be worn in the United Kingdom by Ruling Chiefs of India only.

Royal Fleet Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.  
The King's Medal (for Champion Shots in the Military Forces).  
Colonial Police and Fire Brigades Long Service Medal.  
Royal Naval Wireless Auxiliary Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.  
Trans-Jordan Frontier Force Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.  
Union of South Africa Commemoration Medal.  
Royal Victorian Medal (Gold and Silver).  
Imperial Service Medal.  
Royal Victorian Medal (Bronze).  
Service Medal of the Order of St. John.  
Badge of the Order of the League of Mercy.  
Voluntary Medical Service Medal.  
Foreign Orders (in order of date of award).  
Foreign Decorations (in order of date of award).

Foreign Medals (in order of date of award).  
The above Order of Orders, Decorations and Medals applies to those of similar grades. When the miniature or riband of a higher grade of a junior Order is worn with the miniature or riband of a lower grade of a senior Order the higher grade miniature or riband should come first, e.g., the miniature or riband of a K.C.I.E. will come before a K.C.B., and a G.C.M.G. before a K.C.B.

(b) Foreign Orders.—In order of date of award.

(c) Foreign Decorations.—In order of date of award.

(d) Foreign Medals.—In order of date of award.

The riband of an Order, Decoration or Medal may be assumed from the date of the official notification of the award, and may be worn when the recipient attends for investiture.

#### Medals awarded by Societies.

10. Medals awarded by a Society for bravery in saving human life, if specially authorised to be worn, are to be worn on the right breast similarly to those on the left and on the same horizontal line.

If the Stanhope Gold Medal is awarded to an officer or man by the Royal Humane Society, it is to be worn in place of, and not in addition to, a silver medal previously granted.

#### Bar for Decorations, &c.

11. Orders worn on the breast. Decorations and Medals are to be worn on the left breast in one horizontal line, one inch below the point of the shoulder, suspended from a bar of which no part is to be seen, and commencing from the end furthest from the shoulder.

On the Full Dress Coat the bar must not project beyond the centre seam, and when the Orders, Decorations and Medals cannot, on account of their number, be suspended from the bar so as to be fully seen, they are to overlap, the highest showing in full.

With Frock Coat with Epulettes Dress the bar is to extend from the shoulder inwards and over the lapel of the coat, if necessary. To enable medals to be worn with a frock coat on which ribbons are already sewn in accordance with clause 13, small waist loops or buckles are to be fitted, to accommodate the pin of the medal brooch. These buckles are to be placed immediately above or immediately below the top row of medal ribbons, according to the position of the pin on the brooch, and are to be so arranged that the ribbons on the frock coat shall be completely covered. Where more than four rows of medal ribbons are worn on the frock coat it may be necessary, in order to cover them satisfactorily, for the medals to be mounted in Court style as described in clause 12, and slightly to lengthen the ribbons.

#### Ribbons when Decorations, &c., are worn.

12. When Orders, Decorations and Medals are worn, the medal ribbons are to be of the following lengths:—

Full size	..	..	..	1½ inch
Miniature	..	..	..	1¼ inch

Ribbons of these lengths carry four clasps. If more than four clasps are worn the length of the ribbon is to be regulated by there being half an inch of clear ribbon between the top edge of the ribbon and the highest clasp for full-sized medals, and ½ of an inch for miniatures, the remaining ribbons being so regulated that the centres of the medals are in line with the centre of the medal having the largest number of clasps.

Officers are to wear their medals loose, unless they have such a number as to necessitate overlapping, in which case they may at the option of the wearer be worn in the Court method. Miniatures may be worn either loose or in the Court method. In the Court method the ribbons are mounted on a frame of which the lower edge is in line with the centre of the decorations and medals. Commencing from the lower edge of the frame each ribbon runs over the upper edge and down to the ring or clasp of the decoration or medal. The decorations and medals are stitched down to the ribbons.

#### Ribbons when Decorations, &c., are not worn.

13. When Orders, Decorations and Medals are not worn, the lengths of the full size ribbons worn are to be half an inch.

With blue uniform, the ribbons are to be sewn plain on the cloth of the uniform, without intervals. With white uniform, the ribbons are to be placed on a removable bar or bars. When the space is not sufficient to accommodate them in one row, they are not to be made to overlap, but are to be arranged in two or more rows placed the one immediately under the other, with an interval of ¼ inch intervening between the rows.

Ribbons of Orders, Decorations and Medals, to wear which private permission has been given, are not to be sewn on the coat.

#### Miniatures of Orders, Decorations and Medals.

14. Miniatures of Orders, Decorations and Medals are to be arranged on a bar in the same manner and order as the full-sized. Knights Grand Cross, Knights Grand Commanders, Knights Commanders and Commanders will wear on the bar, senior to all other Decorations, &c., except the Victoria Cross, and George Cross the miniature badge of the Order, or Orders to which they belong. Only one set of miniatures need be maintained. The miniature of Companionship will not be removed when the riband or badge is worn by Knights Grand Cross, Knights Grand Commanders, Knights Commanders, &c. All miniatures are to be of the approved standard size, viz., one-half the size of the full-sized Order, Decoration or Medal.

With Ball Dress, Mess Dress and White Mess Dress, miniatures are to be worn on a bar on the lapel, extending over the lapel towards the shoulder if necessary. They are not to extend beyond the lapel on the inner side.

Ribbons of miniatures are similarly to be worn on a bar of the lapel of Mess Undress and White Mess Undress Jackets, the lengths of the ribbons worn are to be three-eighths of an inch.

#### Decorations, &c., with plain clothes.

15. Insignia of Orders, Decorations and Medals (badges on the breast being worn in miniature) are authorised to be worn with evening dress on the following occasions:—

(1) At all parties and dinners when any of the following members of the Royal Family are present:—

Their Majesties—

The King and Queen.  
Queen Mary.

Their Royal Highnesses—

The Duke and Duchess of Gloucester.  
The Duchess of Kent.  
The Princess Royal.  
The Duke of Windsor.  
The Duke of Connaught.  
Princess Beatrice.  
Princess Arthur of Connaught.  
Princess Alice, Countess of Athlone.

(The host should notify his guests if any of these members of the Royal Family will be present.)

(2) At all Parties and Dinners given in houses of Ambassadors and Ministers accredited to the Court, unless otherwise notified by the Ambassador or Minister concerned.

(A Decoration of the country concerned should be worn in preference to a British one, and if both are worn, the former should take precedence of the latter.)

(3) At all Official Dinners and Receptions, including Naval, Military and Air Force Dinners, Dinners of City Livery Companies and Public Dinners.

(The word "Decorations" on the Invitation card to be the intimation from the host that the entertainment is an official one.)

(4) On Official occasions when entertained by—  
The Lord Lieutenant of a County within his County.

The High Sheriff of a County within his County.

Cabinet Ministers.

Ex-Cabinet Ministers.

Knights of the Order of the Garter.

Knights of the Order of the Thistle.

Knights of the Order of St. Patrick.

Great Officers of State and of the King's Household.

Lord Mayors and Mayors.

Lord Provosts and Provosts.

"The word "Decorations" on the Invitation card to be the intimation from the host that the entertainment is an official one.)

Nothing in the above shall effect in any way the practice of the Knights of the Orders of the Garter, Thistle and St. Patrick, and Members of the Order of Merit, with regard to wearing their Insignia in accordance with previous custom.

Officers may also, should they wish to do so, wear insignia of Orders, Decorations and Medals with morning dress on appropriate official occasions and at public functions.

## Retired Officers.

16. Retired Officers are authorised to wear Insignia of Orders, Decorations and Medals with plain clothes under the same conditions as Officers on the Active List.



TABLE OF ORDERS, DECORATIONS, AND MEDALS WORN WITH UNIFORM.

Dress.	Knights Grand Cross and Knights Grand Commanders.	Knights Commanders	Commanders of all Orders and Companions of Orders of Bath, Saint Michael and Saint George, Star of India, and Indian Empire.	Companions of other Orders and Members.
Full Dress.	Broad Riband and Badge over shoulder. Star or Stars. Decorations and Medals on breast.	Senior* Riband and Badge round neck. Badges† of other Orders emerging between buttons. Star or Stars. Decorations and Medals on breast.	Senior* Riband and Badge round neck. Badges‡ of other Orders emerging between buttons. Decorations and Medals on breast.	Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.
Ball Dress.	Broad Riband and Badge over the waistcoat. Star or Stars. Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.	Senior* Riband and Badge round neck. Star or Stars. Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.	Senior* Riband and Badge round neck. Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.	Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.
Frock Coat with F. paulettes Dress.	Star or Stars. Decorations and Medals on breast.	Senior† Riband and Badge round neck. Star or Stars. Decorations and Medals on breast.	Senior† Riband and Badge round neck. Decorations and Medals on breast.	Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.
Frock Coat Dress.	Star or Stars optional. Ribbons on breast.	Star or Stars optional. Ribbons on breast.	Ribbons on breast.	Ribbons on breast.
Undress.	Ribbons on breast.	Ribbons on breast.	Ribbons on breast.	Ribbons on breast.
Mess Dress.	Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.	Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.	Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.	Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.
Mass Undress.	Ribbons of Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.	Ribbons of Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.	Ribbons of Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.	Ribbons of Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.
White Full Dress.	Broad Riband and Badge over shoulder. Star or Stars. Decorations and Medals on breast. Broad Riband and badge over shoulder.	Senior* Riband and Badge round neck. Badges‡ of other Orders emerging between buttons. Star or Stars. Decorations and Medals on breast.	Senior* Riband and Badge round neck. Badges‡ of other Orders emerging between buttons. Decorations and Medals on breast.	Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.
White Dress.	Star or Stars. Decorations and Medals on breast.	Senior† Riband and Badge round neck. Star or Stars. Decorations and Medals on breast.	Senior† Riband and Badge round neck. Decorations and Medals on breast.	Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.
White Undress on occasions (a) to (j).	Star or Stars optional. Ribbons on breast.	Stars or Stars optional. Ribbons on breast.	Ribbons on breast.	Ribbons on breast.
White Undress on occasions (k) to (se).	Ribbons on breast.	Ribbons on breast.	Ribbons on breast.	Ribbons on breast.
White Mass Dress.	Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.	Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.	Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.	Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.
White Mass Undress.	Ribbons of Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.	Ribbons of Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.	Ribbons of Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.	Ribbons of Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals on breast.

\* Unless a junior or foreign is more appropriate.

† If a junior or foreign badge be worn, it is worn emerging between buttons.

‡ Not more than two.

## DRESSES AND OCCASIONS ON WHICH THEY ARE TO BE WORN.

Numbers are assigned to the several dresses for convenience when referring to them.

	Dresses.	Occasions.
No. 1	<p>"Full Dress"</p> <p>Full Dress Coat Epaulettes (except under Great Coat) Laced Trousers Cocked Hat Sword Full Dress Belt Plain-fronted Wellingtons or Half-Wellingtons White Gloves Orders, Decorations and Medals Star of Orders.</p>	<p>(a) State occasions at home and abroad. (b) When receiving the King, the Queen or other Crowned Heads, at home and abroad, unless specially ordered otherwise. (c) At ceremonies or entertainments when the Senior Officer present considers it desirable to do special honour to the occasion.</p>
<p>NOTE.—Officers below the rank of Commander, Commanders of more than four years' seniority on 1st July, 1930, and Officers on the Retired List, if not in possession of Full Dress, may wear Frock Coat with Epaulettes Dress, except at State Balls where Full Dress is obligatory.</p>		
No. 2	<p>"Ball Dress"</p> <p>Mess Jacket 'or for Flag Officers, Commanders and Captains at their option—Undress Tail Coat) Epaulettes Laced Trousers White Waistcoat Cocked Hat } May be ordered Sword } if desirable when Full Dress } meeting foreign Belt } officers Plain-fronted Wellingtons or Half-Wellingtons White Gloves Orders and Miniature Badges, Decorations and Medals Stars of Orders.</p>	<p>At official or public balls, dinners and evening receptions.</p>
No. 2a	<p>"Ball Dress without Epaulettes"</p> <p>As for No. 2 except that Epaulettes are not worn.</p>	<p>At official or public balls, dinners and evening receptions of a less formal nature.</p>
No. 3	<p>"Frock coat, with Epaulettes Dress"</p> <p>Frock Coat Epaulettes (except under Great Coat) Morning Waistcoat Trousers, plain blue or white (as directed by Senior Officer) Cocked Hat (unless the Senior Officer orders the helmet to be worn) Sword Full Dress Belt Plain-fronted Wellingtons or Half-Wellingtons with blue trousers, and with white trousers on board and on shore in bad weather; with white trousers on board and on shore permitting on shore, White Shoes White Gloves Orders, Decorations and Medals Stars of Orders.</p>	<p>(a) When receiving Heirs to Thrones or other Members of the English or of Foreign Royal Families; at home and abroad, <i>maitre-at-signs</i> being hoisted. (b) Courts-Martial. (c) Funerals. (d) Boarding foreign ships-of-war. (e) When receiving visits of ceremony from Governors-General and when paying visits to Governors-General, Governors, Diplomatic Officers of and above the rank of <i>Chargé d'Affaires</i>, foreign officers or other foreign functionaries. (f) Occasions of duty and ceremony when "Frock coat dress" is not sufficient. (NOTE.—Should No. 3 dress be ordered and the occasion be such that the wearing of Broad Ribbands and Badges by Knights Grand Cross and Knights Grand Commander is appropriate, these Officers should wear Full Dress.)</p>

Dresses and Occasions on which they are to be worn— *continued.*

	Dresses.	Occasions.
No. 4 "Frock coat Dress"	<p>Frock Coat: Morning Waistcoat Trousers, plain blue or white (as directed by Senior Officer) Cap Sword Undress Belt Plain-fronted Wellingtons or Half-Wellingtons or Lace-up Boots with blue trousers, and with white trousers on shore in bad weather; with white trousers on board and weather permitting on shore White Shoes White Gloves Ribbons of Orders, Decorations and Medals Stars of Orders optional.</p>	<p>(a) When receiving Heirs to Thrones or other Members of the English or of Foreign Royal Families, all masthead flags not being hoisted. (b) Divisions on Sunday. (c) Inspections by Commander-in-Chief or Senior Officer. (d) Visit to Commander-in-Chief or Senior Officer. When receiving visits from Governors, Diplomatic Officers of and above the rank of <i>Chargé d'Affaires</i>, foreign officers or other foreign functionaries. (e) Attending examinations. Surveys at hospitals. (f) Officer of the Guard (except when boarding foreign ships of war). (g) Ordinary occasions of duty and ceremony on shore. (h) (Without sword) Officers wearing uniform on leave in the daytime. (Without sword) Dances and entertainments afloat or ashore, in the daytime. (Without sword, unless the occasion requiring it, the Senior Officer present directs that swords be worn) Receptions in the daytime. (i) Sunday in harbour after divisions. (j) (Without sword, but with undress belt) Officer of the watch in harbour.</p>
No. 5 "Undress"	<p>Undress Coat Morning Waistcoat Trousers, plain blue or white (as directed by Senior Officer) Cap Sword Undress Belt Plain-fronted Wellingtons or Half-Wellingtons, Lace-up Boots or Black Shoes with blue trousers, and with white trousers on shore in bad weather; with white trousers on board and weather permitting on shore. White Shoes; for landing parties Lace-up Boots Ribbons of Orders, Decorations and Medals.</p>	<p>(a) (With or without sword according to nature of drill or exercise) Drills, exercises, and occasions of duty afloat, other than those for which another dress is prescribed. (b) Patrol, dockyard duties, and landing parties. (c) (Without sword) Officers at Home Ports going to and from their residences. (d) (Without sword) All other ordinary occasions afloat or in H.M. Dockyards.</p>
No. 6 "Mess Dress"	<p>Mess Jacket (or for Flag Officers, Commodores and Captains at their Option)— Undress Tail Coat Evening Waistcoat (White) Laced Trousers Plain-fronted Wellingtons or Half-Wellingtons Miniature Orders, Decorations and Medals.</p>	<p>(a) Dinner in harbour at the tables of all Flag Officers, and Commodores, and Officers of corresponding rank, unless Ball dress is ordered. (b) Evening dances and entertainments on shore or afloat. (c) Dinner at a Military or Air Force Mess, and entertainments given by Military or Air Force Officers when they appear in their Mess Dress. (d) Dinner at the tables of Captains or Officers in command, at the Messes of the Royal Naval Colleges, Barracks and Medical establishments, Ward Room and Gun-room Messes, when Officers of Flag Rank, or Military or Air Force Officers of corresponding rank (wearing uniform) are guests.</p>

NOTE.—Officers landing in the evening in uniform on ordinary leave are to wear their dinner dress.

Dresses and Occasions on which they are to be Worn—*continued.*

	Dresses.	Occasions.
No. 7	<p>"Mess Undress"</p> <p>Mess Jacket (or for Flag Officers, Commodores and Captains at their option—Undress Tail Coat)</p> <p>Evening Waistcoat (blue)</p> <p>Trousers, plain blue</p> <p>Ribbons of Miniature Orders, Decorations and Medals</p> <p>Plain fronted Wellingtons or Half-Wellingtons or Black Shoes.</p>	<p>(a) Dinner, at sea; at the tables of Flag Officers and Commodores, and in harbour when guests are not entertained.</p> <p>(b) Dinner at the tables of Captains or Officers in Command, at the Messes of the Royal Naval Colleges, Barracks and Medical Establishments, Ward-rooms and Gun-room messes, except when Officers of Flag Rank, or Military or Air Force Officers of corresponding rank (wearing uniform) are guests.</p>

NOTE.—Officers landing in the evening in uniform on ordinary leave are to wear their dinner dress.

## IN HOT CLIMATES.

No. 8	<p>"White Full Dress"</p> <p>White Tunic</p> <p>Shoulder Straps</p> <p>White Trousers</p> <p>Helmet</p> <p>Sword</p> <p>Full Dress Belt</p> <p>White Shoes on board and weather permitting on shore; on shore in bad weather plain-fronted Wellingtons or Half-Wellingtons</p> <p>White Gloves</p> <p>Orders, Decorations and Medals</p> <p>Stars of Orders.</p>	<p>(a) State occasions.</p> <p>(b) When receiving the King, the Queen or other Crowned Heads, unless specially ordered otherwise.</p> <p>(c) When receiving H.M.s. to Thrones, or other Members of the English or Foreign Royal Families, <i>mathead flags being hoisted.</i></p> <p>(d) All ceremonies or entertainments when the Senior Officer present considers it desirable to do special honour to the occasion.</p>
-------	--	--

No. 9	<p>"White Dress"</p> <p>White Tunic</p> <p>Shoulder Straps</p> <p>White Trousers</p> <p>White Cap or Cap with white cover or (at Senior Officer's discretion) Helmet</p> <p>Sword</p> <p>Full Dress Belt</p> <p>White Shoes on board and weather permitting on shore; on shore in bad weather plain-fronted Wellingtons or Half-Wellingtons</p> <p>White Gloves</p> <p>Orders, Decorations and Medals</p> <p>Stars of Orders.</p>	<p>(a) Courts-Martial.</p> <p>(b) Funerals.</p> <p>(c) Boarding foreign ships of war.</p> <p>(d) Exchanging visits of ceremony with Governors-General, Governors, Diplomatic Officers, and above the rank of <i>Chargé d'Affaires</i>, foreign officers or other foreign functionaries.</p> <p>(e) Occasions of duty and ceremony when White Undress is not sufficient.</p>
-------	---	---

NOTE.—Should No. 9 Dress be ordered and the occasion be such that the wearing of Broad Ribbons and *barres* by Knights Grand Cross and Knights Grand Commanders is appropriate, these Officers should wear White Full Dress.



## Dresses and Occasions on which they are to be Worn—continued.

	Dresses.		Occasions.
No. 10	"White Undress"	White Tunic Shoulder Straps White Trousers White Cap or Cap with white cover or (at discretion of Senior Officer) Helmet Sword Undress Belt White Shoes on board and weather permitting on shore; on shore in bad weather plain-fronted Wellingtons or Half-Wellingtons or Lace-up Boots or Black Shoes; for landing parties Lace-up Boots Ribbons of Orders, Decorations and Medals Stars of Orders optional on occasions (a) to (j).	(a) When receiving Heirs to Thrones or other Members of the English or of Foreign Royal Families, all masthead flags not being hoisted. (b) Divisions on Sunday. (c) Inspections by Commander-in-Chief or Senior Officer. (d) Visit to Commander-in-Chief or Senior Officer. (e) Attending examinations. Surveys at hospitals. (f) Officer of the Guard, except when boarding foreign ships of war. (g) Ordinary occasions of duty and ceremony, on shore. (h) (Without sword) Officers wearing uniform on leave in the daytime. Dances and entertainments afloat or ashore in the daytime. (Without sword, unless the occasion requiring it, the Senior Officer present directs that swords be worn) Receptions in the daytime. (i) Sunday in harbour after divisions. (j) Officer of the Watch in harbour. (k) (With or without sword according to nature of drill or exercise) Drills, exercise and occasions of duty afloat other than those for which another dress is prescribed. (l) Patrol, dockyard duties and landing parties. (m) (Without sword) All other ordinary occasions afloat or in H.M. Dockyards.
No. 11	"White Mess Dress"	White Mess Jacket Shoulder Straps Evening Waistcoat (white) Lace Trousers Plain-fronted Wellingtons or Half-Wellingtons Miniature Orders, Decorations and Medals.	(a) Dinner in harbour at the tables of all Flag Officers and Commodores, and Officers of corresponding rank, if specially ordered by Senior Officer. (b) Evening Dances and Entertainments on shore or afloat, if specially ordered by Senior Officer. (c) Dinner at a Military or Air Force Mess and Entertainments given by Military or Air Force Officers, when they appear in their White Mess Dress.

NOTE.—Officers landing in the evening in uniform on ordinary leave are to wear their dinner dress.

No. 12	"White Mess Undress"	White Mess Jacket Shoulder Straps Evening Waistcoat (blue) or Kismarband Trousers, plain blue Plain-fronted Wellingtons or Half-Wellingtons or Black Shoes Ribbons of Miniature Orders, Decorations and Medals.	(a) Dinner at sea and in harbour, unless No. 9 is ordered by Senior Officer, at the tables of all Flag Officers and Commodores. (b) Dinner at tables of Captains or Officers in command, at the Messes of the Royal Naval Colleges, Barracks and Medical Establishments, Ward-rooms and Gun-room Messes.
--------	----------------------	--	---

NOTE.—Officers landing in the evening in uniform on ordinary leave are to wear their dinner dress (but see Section 16.)

No. 13	Tropical Dress	White Shirt Shoulder Straps White Shorts White Stockings and White Shoes, or Blue Stockings and Black Shoes or Lace-up Boots; for landing parties Lace-up Boots White Cap or Cap with white cover or Helmet, as ordered.	On tropical stations on non-ceremonial occasions, at the discretion of the Senior Naval Officer.
--------	----------------	--	--

## DETAILS OF UNIFORM FOR OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL NAVY.

## 1. DISTINCTION MARKS OF RANK.

(1) The principal indication of rank is the rows of gold lace on the cuffs with a circle on the uppermost row of lace, namely:—

For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.—A band of  $\frac{1}{2}$ -inch lace round the cuff, with rows of  $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch lace round the sleeve above, according to rank, namely:—

For—

Admirals of the Fleet .. .. .	4 rows	} The uppermost row forms a circle 2 inches in diameter in the centre of the upper side of the sleeve.
Admirals .. .. .	3 "	
Vice-Admirals .. .. .	2 "	
Rear-Admirals and Commodores, First Class	1 row	

For Commodores, Second Class.—A band of  $\frac{1}{2}$ -inch lace round the cuff, and a circle of  $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch  $\frac{1}{4}$  diameter formed of  $\frac{1}{8}$ -inch distinction lace immediately above it in the centre of the upper side of the sleeve.

For—

Captains .. .. .	4 rows	} of $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch lace ..	} The uppermost row forms a circle $\frac{1}{4}$ in diameter in the centre of the upper side of the sleeve.
Commanders .. .. .	3 "		
Lieutenant-Commanders .. .. .	2 "		
Lieutenants .. .. .	2 "		
Sub-Lieutenants and Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank .. .. .	1 row		
Warrant Officers .. .. .	1 "	of $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch lace ..	

The space between two rows of distinction lace is  $\frac{1}{8}$  inch.

(2) Rank is indicated also on the shoulder strap (see page 125) and the epaulette (see page 124), and by certain differences in detail described under the several articles of uniform.

(3) The uniform of a Commodore, First Class, is the same as that of a Rear-Admiral, except the epaulettes (bullions and devices) and the devices on the shoulder-straps. The uniform of a Commodore, Second Class, is the same as that of a Captain, except the devices on the epaulettes and the lace on cuffs and shoulder-straps.

(4) The following table shows the articles of uniform in which a change is required on a step in rank:—

TABLE SHOWING CHANGES ON STEP IN RANK (SUBORDINATE OFFICERS EXCEPTED).

Step in Rank.	Sleeve.	Shoulder Strap.	Epaulette.			Full Dress Coat.		
			Device.	Strap.	Bullions.	Collar.	Sleeve.	Skirt.
Warrant Officer to Commissioned Warrant Officer	Change	Change	Change	Change	—	—	—	—
Commissioned Warrant Officer to Lieutenant	Change	Change	—	—	Change	Change	Change	Change
Sub-Lieutenant to Lieutenant	Change	Change	—	—	Change	—	—	—
Lieutenant to Lieutenant-Commander	Change	Change	Change	—	—	—	—	—
Commander .. .. .	Change	Change	Change	—	—	—	—	—
Captain .. .. .	Change	Change	Change	—	—	—	—	—
Commodore, Second Class .. .. .	Change	Change	Change	—	—	—	—	—
Commodore, First Class .. .. .	Change	Change	—	—	—	Change	Change	Change
Rear-Admiral (from Captain) .. .. .	Change	Change	Change	—	Change	Change	Change	Change
Vice-Admiral .. .. .	Change	Change	Change	—	—	—	—	—
Admiral .. .. .	Change	Change	Change	—	—	—	—	—
Admiral of the Fleet .. .. .	Change	Change	Change	Change	—	—	—	—

TABLE SHOWING CHANGES ON STEP IN RANK (SUBORDINATE OFFICERS EXCEPTED)  
—continued.

Step in Rank	Trous- ers.	But- tons.	Scab- bard.	Full Dress Belt.	Cocked Hat. Hat. / Device.	Cap Peak.
Warrant Officer to Commissioned Warrant Officer.	—	—	—	—	Change	—
Commissioned Warrant Officer to Lieutenant	Change	—	—	Change	—	—
Sub-Lieutenant to Lieutenant	Change	—	—	—	—	—
Lieutenant to Lieutenant-Commander	—	—	—	—	—	—
Commander	—	—	—	Change	Change	Change
Captain	—	—	—	—	—	—
Commodore, Second Class	—	—	—	—	—	—
Commodore, First Class	Change	Change	Change	Change	Change	Change
Rear-Admiral (from Captain)	Change	Change	Change	Change	Change	Change
Vice-Admiral	—	—	—	—	—	—
Admiral	—	—	—	—	—	—
Admiral of the Fleet	—	—	—	—	—	—

(5). The following widths of gold lace are used:—

Rank.	Width in Inches of Lace or Embroidery on					
	Cocked Hat and Shoulder Straps.	Trousers	Full Dress Coat.			Sleeves.
			Collar.	Flaps on Skirt.	Slash on Sleeves.	
Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.	Lace. 2	Lace. 1½	Embroidery. 2	Lace. 1½	Embroidery according to shape of slash. Lace.	Lace. 1½ and ½
Commodores, Second Class.	—	1½	Lace. 1 and ½	1	—	1½ and ½
Captains and Commanders.	—	1½	1 and ½	1	—	1½ and ½
Lieutenant-Commanders.	—	1½	1 and ½	1	—	1½ and ½
Lieutenants.	—	1½	1 and ½	1	—	1½ and ½
Sub-Lieutenants.	—	—	1 and ½	1	—	1½ and ½
Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank.	—	—	1 and ½	—	—	1½ and ½
Warrant Officers.	—	—	1 and ½	—	—	1½ and ½

## 2. DISTINCTION MARKS OF BRANCH.

(1). Non-Executive Officers wear the same uniform as Executive Officers according to rank, but wear in addition a stripe or stripes of distinction cloth ½ inch in width in conjunction with the rows of lace on cuff and shoulder straps. The distinction cloth fills the interval or intervals between two or more rows of lace; it is placed below a single row of lace; and, if there be no row of lace, in the position on cuff or shoulder strap which it would have occupied in conjunction with a single row of lace.

(2). Officers are distinguished as follows:—

Executive Officers } By absence of  
distinction cloth.

Engineer Officers	.. .. .	By Purple cloth
Medical Officers	.. .. .	.. Scarlet cloth
General Officers	.. .. .	.. Orange cloth
Accountant Officers	.. .. .	.. White cloth
Inspector Officers	.. .. .	.. Light blue cloth
Schoolmasters	.. .. .	.. Silver grey cloth
Shipwright Officers	.. .. .	.. Maroon cloth
Wardmasters	.. .. .	.. Dark green cloth
Electrical Officers	.. .. .	.. Dark blue cloth
Ordnance Officers	.. .. .	.. Dark blue cloth

In conjunction  
with the rows  
of lace.

(3). Officers of the Air Branch wear a badge consisting of a capital letter A in gold embroidery ½ inch in height, inside the circle in the uppermost part of the distinction lace, or in a corresponding position in the case of Officers who do not wear the circle. It is worn on both sleeves and on both shoulder straps.

(4). Apart from the distinction cloth of branch, Midshipmen (E) differ from Midshipmen in wearing shoulder-straps and in not wearing the skirt and skirt-belt.

(5). Apart from the distinction cloth of branch, Paymaster Midshipmen and Paymaster Cadets differ from Midshipmen and Naval Cadets in wearing shoulder-straps.

(6). When serving afloat, Assistant Constructors of the Royal Corps of Naval Constructors and Electrical Engineering Officers wear the uniform prescribed for a Lieutenant, Assistant Constructors wearing silver grey distinction cloth and Electrical Engineering Officers dark green distinction cloth between the rows of distinction lace.

### 3.—FULL DRESS COAT.

*For all Commissioned Officers, Subordinate Officers above the rank of Midshipman, Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers.*—Blue cloth, double-breasted, eight buttons in each row (all to be buttoned), 3 inches apart across the breast, the skirt to begin at one-fifth the circumference from the front edge, and lined with white kerseymer; one button at the bottom of each plait, and two in the waist seam behind. Pointed blue flaps on skirt, and three buttons under them. Shoulders fitted for epaulettes, except for Warrant Officers.

*Commanders of more than four years' seniority on 1st July, 1930, and Officers below the rank of Commander need not provide the Full Dress Coat.*

#### COLLAR.

*For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.*—White cloth with corners slightly rounded, and fitted with a black silk tongue to cover the space between them; fastened at the bottom with one hook and eye. Embroidered in oak leaf pattern in gold on white cloth, with piping at the top. Collar to be 2 inches high.

*For all other Commissioned Officers, Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers.*—White cloth, the front edges slightly sloped, and fitted with a black silk tongue to cover the space between them; fastened at the bottom with one hook and eye.

The collar is trimmed with gold lace according to rank, namely:—

*Commodores, Second Class, Captains, Commanders, Lieutenant-Commanders, Lieutenants and Sub-Lieutenants.*—1 inch top and front edges,  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch lower edge.

*Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers.*— $\frac{1}{2}$  inch top and front edges,  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch lower edge.

Not less than  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch of white to show between the upper and the lower lace. If necessary, the lower lace may be partly on the coat.

#### CUFFS.

Blue cloth, with white slash and with rows of distinction lace according to rank.

#### SLASH.

Of white cloth, the inner side straight and the outer pointed, with three buttons. Placed on the cuff so that the lower edge is on the edge of the cuff and the inner edge along the inner seam of the sleeve. Dimensions: 7 inches high at the points, 6 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches at the seam, and 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide at the centre.

*For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.*—Embroidered in oak leaf pattern, in gold, without edging.

*For other Commissioned Officers.*—Laced round the upper, outer and lower edges with gold lace  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch wide.

*For Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers.*—Laced round the upper, outer and lower edges with gold lace  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch wide.

#### FLAPS ON SKIRT.

*For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.*—Laced all round with 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ -inch lace. A row of 1-inch lace encircles the hip buttons and forms a point above them on the seam.

*For other Commissioned Officers.*—Laced all round with 1-inch lace.

*For Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers.*—1 $\frac{1}{2}$ -inch.

### 4.—UNDRESS TAIL COAT.

*For Flag Officers, Commodores and Captains.*—Blue cloth, double-breasted; three buttons each side; six buttonholes, four in each lapel and two below; padded turn-down collar; pointed flaps with three notched holes of black twist and buttons under; one button at the bottom of each plait, and two in the waist seam behind. The coat may be fastened in front with a link, at the wearer's discretion.

Round cuffs, with rows of distinction lace according to rank. Shoulders fitted for epaulettes.

NOTE.—The use of the Undress Tail Coat is optional.

### 5.—FROCK COAT.

*For all Commissioned Officers, Subordinate Officers above the rank of Midshipman, Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers.*—Blue cloth, double-breasted, with padded turn-down collar; four buttons on each front, three to button, the lowest button being on the seam of the skirt; the buttons to be an equal distance apart, this distance being 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches to 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches, according to height of wearer. One button-hole to be struck 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  inch from the top of each lapel. The width of the lapel, from centre seam to edge, to be 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches to 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches at the lowest button, increasing to 3 inches at the fourth button from the waist. Two buttons on the hips. Side edges in plaits of skirt with a button at the bottom of each side, showing half button. Coat to reach to the knee, the skirt being turned up and the lining of black silk shown thereto.

Round cuffs, with rows of distinction lace and cloth according to rank and branch.

Shoulders fitted for epaulettes (except for Warrant Officers), the fittings covered with blue cloth.

Hook for sword-belt to be fitted on left side of waist.

NOTE.—The Frock Coat may be worn by Officers below the rank of Commander, Commanders of more than four years' seniority on 1st July, 1930, and Officers on the Retired List who are not in possession of a Full Dress Coat, on occasions for which the Full Dress Coat is prescribed (except State Balls).

### 6.—UNDRESS COAT.

*For all Officers.*—Blue cloth, with padded turn-down collar; the length to be sufficient to cover the hips; double-breasted, with four buttons three inches apart on each side, to button four, spaced from 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches to 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches, according to the height of the wearer. Pockets, without flaps, at the sides in a line the lowest button and one outside left breast with pocket. An opening 5 inches long at the bottom of each side seam.



Round cuffs, with rows of distinction lace according to rank.

*For Midshipmen, Midshipmen (E) and Paymaster Midshipmen.*—On each side of the collar a white turnback of 2 inches, with a notched hole of white twist, 1½ inch long, and a corresponding button.

*For Naval Cadets and Paymaster Cadets.*—On each side of the collar a notched hole of white twist 1½ inch long, and a corresponding button.

## 7.—WHITE TUNIC.

*For all Officers.*—White drill, single-breasted, stand collar with hook and eye at neck, five buttons in the lapels (all to be buttoned) and an opening in the middle of each side seam, 5 inches long. Collar to be worn buttoned. A patch pocket on each breast, without flaps. Shoulders fitted for shoulder-straps—except for Midshipmen and Naval Cadets.

*For Midshipmen, Midshipmen (E) and Paymaster Midshipmen.*—On each side of the collar a white turnback of 2 inches with a notched hole of white twist, 1½ inch long, and a corresponding button, with eyelet holes in the collar for the buttons.

*For Naval Cadets and Paymaster Cadets.*—On each side of the collar a button-hole of white twist, 1½ inch long, and a corresponding button, with eyelet holes in the collar for the buttons.

## 8.—MESS JACKET.

*For all Commissioned Officers, Subordinate Officers above the rank of Midshipman, Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers.*—Blue cloth, double-breasted; three buttons each side; six button-holes, four in each lapel and two below; padded turn-down collar; slightly roached over the hips, with a rounded peak behind; two pockets with vents, at the sides. The jacket is fastened in front by a hook.

Round cuffs, with rows of distinction lace according to rank. Shoulders fitted for epaulettes—except for Warrant Officers—the fittings covered with blue cloth.

## 9.—ROUND JACKET.

*For Midshipmen, Midshipmen (E), Paymaster Midshipmen, Naval Cadets and Paymaster Cadets.*—Blue cloth, single-breasted, with seven buttons; three notched holes of black twist on each cuff with buttons to correspond; a stand collar with the white turnback and notched hole or the white notched hole as described in Nos. 6 and 7.

*Note.*—The Round Jacket is worn by these Officers on occasions for which the Full Dress Coat, Frock Coat or Mess Jacket is prescribed.

## 10.—WHITE MESS JACKET.

*For all Officers.*—White drill, of the same shape as the Blue Mess Jacket, but with a roll collar, two buttons in each row, and two button-holes on either side to correspond with the buttons to be worn ginked with two No. 2 size buttons connected by a ring. Shoulders fitted for shoulder-straps (except for Midshipmen and Naval Cadets).

Except that the shoulders are not fitted for shoulder-straps, the White Mess Jacket for Midshipmen and Naval Cadets is the same as that for other Officers. The white turnback and button-hole worn on other Coats are not worn on the White Mess Jacket.

## 11.—TROUSERS.

*Laced.*—

*For Flag Officers, Commanders, Captains, Commanders, Lieutenant-Commanders, and Lieutenants.*—

Blue cloth, with a gold stripe down the outside seams. The width of the gold stripe is—

1½ inch for Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.

1½ inch for Commodores, Second Class, Captains, Commanders, Lieutenant-Commanders and Lieutenants.

*Plain.*—

*For all Officers.*—Blue cloth without gold lace.

*NOTE.*—Plain trousers are worn by Sub-Lieutenants, Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank, Warrant Officers and Subordinate Officers in Full Dress, Ball Dress, Mess Dress and White Mess Dress.

*White.*—

*For all Officers.*—Duck or drill.

*NOTE.*—White trousers are worn at home and abroad with Frock Coat with Epaulettes Dress, Frock Coat Dress and Undress by direction of the Senior Officer present. Officers and men are always to wear trousers of the same colour; this rule, however, does not apply, when the men are in working dress.

## 12.—WAISTCOATS.

*MORNING.*

*For all Officers.*—Blue cloth, single-breasted with six buttons.

*EVENING.*

*Blue.*—  
*For all Officers.*—Blue cloth, single-breasted cut low, with roll collar and four buttons.

*White.*—

*For all Officers.*—White marcella, single-breasted, cut low, with roll collar and four buttons.

*NOTE.*—In hot climates, the kamurband may be worn with the white mess jacket instead of the blue evening waistcoat with White Mess Undress.

## 13.—EPAULETTES.

(For all Commissioned Officers and Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank.)

*STRAP.*

*For Admirals of the Fleet.*—Gold lace, embroidered with gold oak leaf and acorns, with pearl crescent and edging of gold.

*For all other Commissioned Officers and Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank.*—Plain gold lace, with pearl crescent and edging of gold.

*GOLD BULLIONS.*

*For Flag Officers.*—A double row of loose dead and bright bullions, 3 inches deep; the outer row to have 20 bullions, 1½ inch in circumference; the inner row to have 19 bullions, 1½ inch in circumference.

*For Commodores, Captains, Commanders, Lieutenant-Commanders and Lieutenants.*—A double row of bright bullions, 2½ inches deep; the outer row to have 20 bullions, 1½ inch in circumference; the inner row to have 19 bullions, 1½ inch in circumference.

*For Sub-Lieutenants and Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank.*—No bullions.

DEVICES.

The following devices in silver are placed on the strap:—

*For Admirals of the Fleet.*—A crown, the Royal Cypher, crossed batons surrounded by a wreath of laurel.

*For Admirals.*—A crown, crossed sword and baton, three stars,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in diameter.

*For Vice-Admirals.*—A crown, crossed sword and baton, two stars  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in diameter.

*For Rear-Admirals.*—A crown, crossed sword and baton, one star  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in diameter.

*For Commodores.*—A crown, two stars 1 inch in diameter in a horizontal line, an anchor and chain cable.

*For Captains.*—A crown, one star  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in diameter, an anchor and chain cable.

*For Commanders.*—A crown, an anchor and chain cable.

*For Lieutenant-Commanders.*—One star  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in diameter, an anchor and chain cable.

*For Lieutenants, Sub-Lieutenants and Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank.*—An anchor and chain cable.

NOTE.—Epaulettes are not worn when the Great Coat is ordered with Full Dress or Frock Coat with Epaulettes Dress, but when for this reason epaulettes are not worn the Great Coat must not be taken off.

14.—SHOULDER STRAPS.

TO BE WORN WITH GREAT COAT, WATCH COAT, WHITE TUNIC AND WHITE MESS JACKET.

*For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.*—Blue cloth; the top covered with 2-inch wide gold lace, showing a margin of  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch of cloth (except for Engineer, Medical and Accountant Officers of Flag rank); the same devices as on the epaulettes but the large star for Rear-Admirals to be  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch and the stars for all Officers except Rear-Admirals to be 1 inch in diameter. For Engineer, Medical and Accountant Officers piped all round with distinction cloth of branch  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch wide.

*For all other Commissioned Officers, Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank, Warrant Officers, Midshipmen (E), Paymaster Midshipmen and Paymaster Cadets.*—Blue cloth, with distinction lace, and distinction cloth, according to rank and branch, as worn on the sleeves of the Frock Coat, Undress Coat, Undress Tail Coat and Mess Jacket.

Shoulder straps to be  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide and to have a button at the top.

The method of attachment to coats to be in accordance with sealed patterns.

15.—BUTTONS.

*For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.*—A gilt-raised round button with a rope rim encircling a plain rim, within which is a wreath of laurel surrounding an anchor and cable under a crown.

*For other Officers.*—The same as for Flag Officers but with no laurel wreath.

Buttons are of three sizes:—

1.  $\frac{3}{8}$  of an inch in diameter (or in button maker's measure 37 lines; relief 7 lines).

2.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of an inch in diameter (or in button maker's measure 30 lines; relief 6 lines).

3.  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch in diameter (or in button maker's measure 26 lines; relief  $5\frac{1}{2}$  lines).

They are worn as follows:—

- Size No. 1. On all Coats and Cocked Hat.  
 " " 2. On jackets and Slash of Full Dress Coat.  
 " " 3. On Waistcoats, Epaulettes, and Shoulder Straps.

16.—SWORD.

*For all Officers except Midshipmen, Midshipmen (E), Paymaster Midshipmen, Naval Cadets, and Paymaster Cadets.*—Gilt-mounted, the hilt solid, half basket guard, with raised bars, and crown and anchor badge, lion head back; scabbard, white fishskin gripe, bound with three gilt wires; outside length  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches, inside length  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches. The blade straight,  $31\frac{1}{2}$  inches long,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch wide at the shoulder, with a flat back and the blade around hollow to within  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches of the end with a double-edged spear point.

SCABBARD.

*For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.*—Black leather, the top and middle lockets to be 4 and 3 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches long respectively; to have loops and rings, and to be ornamented with embossed oak leaves at base of hilt; the chape to be 7 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, and to have oak leaves round the upper part and a honey-suckle ornament at the end.

*For all other Officers except Midshipmen, Midshipmen (E), Paymaster Midshipmen, Naval Cadets, and Paymaster Cadets.*—The chape to be only 6 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches long; both lockets and chape to be ornamented with fluted threads and scrolls, instead of oak leaves.

SWORD KNOT.

*For all Officers except Midshipmen, Midshipmen (E), Paymaster Midshipmen, Naval Cadets, and Paymaster Cadets.*—Of blue and gold cord with barrel-shaped mould covered with blue and gold gump, with blue bullion at end.

NOTE.—When worn with the Great Coat or Watch Coat the sword is hooked up, the scabbard passing through a slit in the coat and the hilt outside.

17.—DIRK.

*For Midshipmen, Paymaster Midshipmen, Naval Cadets and Paymaster Cadets.*—Gilt-mounted with lion head backpiece and white fishskin gripe; hilt  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, the cross bar fitted with an oval medallion with crown and anchor badge surrounded by a wreath of laurel, and with spring to hold the blade in the scabbard; blue and gold blade, embossed,  $17\frac{1}{2}$  inches long; length of dirk when in the scabbard,  $23\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

DIRK SCABBARD.

*For Midshipmen, Paymaster Midshipmen, Naval Cadets and Paymaster Cadets.*—Black leather, 18 inches long, fitted with gilt locket at the top, with two rings to attach to slings of belts, and at the bottom with a gilt-pointed shoe.

DIRK KNOT.

*For Midshipmen, Paymaster Midshipmen, Naval Cadets and Paymaster Cadets.*—The same as the sword knot, but smaller.

## 18.—SWORD BELTS.

## FULL DRESS SWORD BELT.

*For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.*—Black silk webbing, lined, girdle fully 1½ inch wide; slings 1 inch wide, on sliders; the whole embroidered in gold, with oak leaves and acorns down the middle, and margined with a straight gold line near each edge. Gilt mountings with circular clasp in front; round the clasp is an embossed wreath of laurel and in the centre an anchor surmounted by a crown in a wreath of laurel; embossed carriage buckles and attached to the front slider or to slider a plain gilt hook to suspend the sword short. Swivels and buckles and bullets to attach the sword.

*For Commodores, Second Class, Captains and Commanders.*—The same as for Flag Officers, except that single slings are embroidered with three straight gold lines, one down the middle and one near each edge; the circular clasp has round the edge an embossed wreath of laurel and in the centre an anchor surmounted by a crown, but without a wreath of laurel; plain carriage buckles.

*For Lieutenant Commanders, Lieutenants and Sub-Lieutenants.*—The same, but two lines of gold embroidery instead of three.

**NOTE.**—Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers wear the Undress sword belt on occasions for which the Full Dress sword belt is prescribed.

## UNDRESS SWORD BELT.

*For all Officers except Midshipmen, Midshipmen (E), Paymaster Midshipmen, Naval Cadets, and Paymaster Cadets.*—The same as the Full Dress belt worn by Captains, but of black-faced leather and with no embroidery. Slings ½ inch wide. For Flag Officers the clasp is the same as that of Flag Officers' Full Dress Belt.

## DRESS BELT.

*For Midshipmen, Paymaster Midshipmen, Naval Cadets and Paymaster Cadets.*—The same as the Undress sword belt, except that the sliders are fitted over the girdle on two runners connected inside the belt by a leather strap 8 inches in length. Girdle 1½ inch wide. Clasp 1½ inch wide.

Length of slings: Front 9 inches, back 9½ inches.

**NOTE.**—Sword belts are worn over the Full Dress Coat and Frock Coat, between the two lowest buttons; under the Undress Coat and White Tunic; and when worn with Ball Dress under the waistcoat.

## 19.—AIGUILLETES.

*For Admirals of the Fleet and for Vice-Admirals and Rear-Admirals of the United Kingdom.*—The aiguillette is of gold wire basket cord, ¼ inch thick, and consists of two single plaits of unequal length starting from an end of each plait; at the other end of each plait there are a few inches of plain cord ending in metal heads and gilt-embossed metal eyes. The lower plait and cord are joined to the shorter plait and cord by a strip of blue cloth about 1½ inch wide, in which is a buttonhole to allow of the aiguillette being fastened to the brass slide of the epaulette or shoulder strap. The longer plait and cord is looped up on the shorter or front cord, the front cord and short and long plaits are fastened together, and where they are fastened together a small gold braid loop is fixed to attach to the top button on the right side of coat. The aiguillette is worn on the right shoulder,

the arm being passed between the front or shorter plait and cord and the back or longer plait and cord.

The aiguillette is worn with:—

Full Dress	} on all occasions
Ball Dress	
Frock Coat with Epaulettes Dress	
White Full Dress	
White Dress	

and

Frock Coat Dress	} when in attendance on or in the presence of the Sovereign or of Members of the Royal Family, or on such other occasions as the Senior Officer may direct.
White Undress	

It is not worn in Undress (blue), Mess Dress, Mess Undress, White Mess Dress, White Mess Undress, or on the Great Coat or Watch Coat.

When epaulettes are not worn (i.e., in Frock Coat Dress) a plaited shoulder cord bearing the Royal Cypher takes the place of the right epaulette from which to hang the aiguillette; in white uniform the shoulder strap of rank is used for this purpose.

*For Personal Aides-de-Camp to the King.*—The same as for Admirals of the Fleet, except that two sizes of aiguillette are used. The full dress aiguillette is made of gimp and orris ten-line cord ½ inch thick, triple plaited. The undress aiguillette is of plain gimp nine-line cord, ¾ inch thick, double plaited. The plaits of both aiguillettes are finished with a single cord with a four-turn knot above the metal tags.

Personal Aides-de-Camp to the King wear the aiguillette on all occasions with all dresses, except on the Great Coat or Watch Coat. In Undress, Mess Undress, White Undress and White Mess Undress they wear aiguillettes at their own discretion.

The full dress aiguillette is worn in Full Dress, Ball Dress, Frock Coat with Epaulettes Dress, White Full Dress and White Dress; with other dresses, the undress aiguillette is worn.

*For Aides-de-Camp to the King, Honorary Physicians and Surgeons to the King, and Naval Equerries to the King or to Members of the Royal Family.*—The same as for Admirals of the Fleet, except that gold gimp cord ¼ inch in diameter is used, instead of wire basket-cord. It is worn on the right shoulder and in the same manner, with the same dresses and on the same occasions as the aiguillette for Admirals of the Fleet, save that it is worn with all dresses (except on the Great Coat or Watch Coat) by these Officers when in attendance on the Sovereign or other members of the Royal Family to whom they hold appointments.

When epaulettes are not worn (i.e., in Frock Coat Dress) a plaited shoulder cord bearing the Royal Cypher takes the place of the right epaulette from which to hang the aiguillette; in white uniform the shoulder strap of rank is used for this purpose.

*For Naval Attaches (unless they are Aides-de-Camp to the King or Naval Equerries to the King or to Members of the Royal Family), Flag Lieutenant-Commanders and Flag Lieutenants on the Staffs of Flag Officers and Commodores, and Secretaries to Flag Officers and Commodores.*—The same as for Aides-de-Camp to the King, except that gold and blue cord ¾ inch thick is used instead of gold gimp cord, and that the gilt metal tags are of special design, mounted with silver metal anchors.

It is worn in the same manner as the aiguillette for Admirals of the Fleet, but on the left shoulder, and attached to the top button on the left side of the coat.

It is worn with all dresses but not on the Great Coat or Watch Coat. It need not be worn at sea.

When epaulettes are not worn (i.e., in Frock Coat Dress, Undress, Mess Dress and Mess Undress) a blue cloth shoulder strap ornamented with gold and blue cord takes the place of the left epaulette from which to hang the aiguillette; in white uniform the shoulder strap of rank is used for this purpose.

NOTE.—Officers appointed as Aides-de-Camp to Governors-General wear on the right shoulder the same aiguillette as is worn by Aides-de-Camp to the King, but the Royal Cypher is not to be worn.

Officers appointed as Aides-de-Camp to Governors or Lieutenant Governors wear the same aiguillette as is worn by Naval Attaches but the aiguillette is worn on the right shoulder.

## 20.—ROYAL CYPHER.

For Admirals of the Fleet, Vice-Admirals and Rear-Admirals of the United Kingdom, Aides-de-Camp to the King, Honorary Physicians and Surgeons to the King, and Naval Equerries to the King or to Members of the Royal Family.—The Royal Cypher in dull silver is worn on the plated shoulder cord of the aiguillette, or on both epaulettes, or on both shoulder straps of the Great Coat, Watch Coat, and all White Uniform. It is placed immediately below the crown when worn on the epaulette, and when worn on the shoulder strap of Officers of Flag rank; when worn on the shoulder strap of rank of other Officers it is superimposed on the lowest row of lace, the bottom of the Cypher being even with the lower edge of the lowest row of lace.

An Officer who has held the appointment of First and Principal Naval Aide-de-Camp to the King continues to wear the Royal Cypher after he has relinquished the appointment. If he has held this appointment under more than one Sovereign, he may, after relinquishing the appointment, wear the Royal Cypher of each Sovereign under whom he has so served.

In all other cases, the Cypher of the reigning Monarch only is worn.

For Personal Aides-de-Camp to the King.—The Royal Cypher differs from that worn by other Officers in that it consists of block letters. The height of each letter is  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch, except that, when more than one Cypher is worn, the height is  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.

This Cypher, encircled by the Garter and surmounted by the Crown, is also worn as a badge on the puggaree of the helmet.

A Personal Aide-de-Camp to the King, who has held this appointment under more than one Sovereign, wears the Cypher of each Sovereign under whom he has so served. He continues to wear the Royal Cypher or Cyphers after he has relinquished the appointment.

## 21.—COCKED HAT.

For Commissioned Officers, Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers.—A black cocked hat with a left flap of 6 inches, right flap of  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches at each corner. A black silk cockade,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide, placed upright on the right-hand side. At each end a tassel consisting of five gold bullions above five gold and five blue bullions. The hat is bound all round:—

For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class, with gold lace 2 inches wide, showing 1 inch on each side.

For other Commissioned Officers, Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers, with black silk of oakleaf pattern  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch wide, showing 1 inch on the outer side.

On the Cockade are the following devices:—

For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.—Three loops of dead and bright bullion  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in circumference, the innermost loop twisted and looped round a button.

For Commodores, Second Class, Captains and Commanders.—Two loops of bright bullion,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in circumference, the inner loop twisted and looped round a button.

For Lieutenant-Commanders, Lieutenants, Sub-Lieutenants and Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank.—One loop of bright bullion,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in circumference, twisted and looped round a button.

For Warrant Officers.—No device.

NOTE.—Subordinate Officers wear the Cap on the occasions for which the Cocked Hat is prescribed.

## 22.—CAPS.

### BLUE CAP.

For all Officers.—Blue cloth, fitted with peak and chin strap. Crown to be circular having a diameter of from  $9\frac{1}{2}$  inches for size 6 to  $11\frac{1}{2}$  inches for size 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ . To have a piping round the edge of the crown, another between the band and quartering and another near the bottom of the band. To have a ribbon band  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide with the join in front so as to be covered by the badge. The band of the cap to be supported with suitable stiffening material  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide. The crown to be extended with a whalebone frame, joined with a brass ferrule. The use of steel cap stretcher is prohibited. The chin strap to be of black patent calf leather,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inch wide, buttoned to two flexible buttons placed immediately behind the corners of the peak.

### PEAK.

For Flag Officers and Commodores, First Class.—Covered with blue cloth and bound with patent leather, and embroidered all round with oak leaves in gold  $\frac{1}{2}$  of an inch wide. The peak to be  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep in the middle.

For Commodores, Second Class, Captains and Commanders.—The same but embroidered on the front edge only.

For all other Officers.—Patent leather, without embroidery. The peak to be 2 inches deep in the middle.

The peak to droop at an angle of  $45^\circ$ .

### WHITE CAP.

For all Officers.—To be similar to the blue cloth cap, except that the crown and quartering are to be made of white horsehair and there is to be no piping round the edge of the crown.

### CAP COVER.

For all Officers.—Of white ribbed pique; the crown of the cap cover to be  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch larger in diameter than the crown of the cap.

NOTE.—White Caps or White Cap Covers are worn:—

(1) with White Trousers.

(2) with Blue Trousers.

(a) At Home.—From 1st of May to 30th of September, inclusive.

(b) Abroad.—At the discretion of the Senior Naval Officer present.



## CAP-BADGE.

*For all Officers.*—A wreath of gold laurel leaves surrounding a silver foul anchor, embroidered on a blue cloth-ground, with a crown above, embroidered in gold and silver. The outside dimensions of the badge are 2½ inches high by 3½ inches broad.

## 23.—HELMET.

*For all Officers.*—Made of cork, covered with white jean, showing six seams, and bound with thin buff leather, with ventilating button at top, the four peaks set at an angle of about 45 degrees to the crown. For a medium-sized helmet, dimensions of the front peak, 11 inches; peak at sides, 2 inches; back peak, 3½ inches. (The measurements for the peaks are taken inside from the ridge formed by the crown and the peak.) The front peak is cut from-pointed, the back peak broad and rounded in the corners. The headpiece is composed of two fibre bands ½ inch wide, covered with the same cotton tape 1½ inch wide, the outer band is fast to the body of the helmet by clips and to the inner band by steps of matted cotton tape with a space between the bands for ventilation. A white roan head leather is stitched to the inner band. The helmet is fitted with two gilt hooks for the chin strap; the chin strap is 1 inch wide (half of thin brown calf leather, lined with gilt shale. The helmet is lined with a white cotton varnished of six folds, folded back and front with one row of dark blue silk about 1 inch showing at top edge. The folds are crossed back and front and measure about 2 inches (full) at back and front and 3 inches (full) at sides.

*NOTE.*—The Helmet is always worn with White Full Dress. The Senior Officer may order it to be worn with any dress should it be more suitable to the occasion. It may be worn with any dress when necessary on account of exposure to the Sun.

## 24.—GREAT COAT.

*For all Officers.*—Blue Cloth. Length to come to 14 inches from the ground. Double breasted. Six buttons on each side, the bottom button not to come below the level of hips. A plait down the back with an opening at the bottom 13 inches long with a fly and four small plain buttons. A cloth strap behind with a buttonhole at each end 8 inches apart, and two corresponding uniform buttons to confine the waist to required size. Stand up full collar with hook and eye in collar seam. Edges of coat double stitched; the shoulders lined with shoulder straps, except for Midshipmen and Naval Cadets. A 3-inch slit for sword, vertical, with 2-inch welt, just above the left hip, in line with the waist belt.

*NOTE.*—The Great Coat will not be required by Naval Cadets (Dartmouth entry) until they leave the Royal Naval College for a sailing ship.

## 25.—WATCH COAT.

*For all Officers.*—Blue heavier cloth, lined with dull grey flannel. Double breasted, length to come just above the knee. A 14-inch slit in the back. Turn-down collar, 2½ inches in depth, with lapel and stay, provided with a tab underneath to lapel across the opening when required. Five buttons on each side, four to button and one under the turn. One inside breast pocket on left side and two outside bottom pockets with flaps. Edges of coat single stitched; the shoulders (except for Midshipmen and Naval Cadets) fitted with shoulder straps of the same material as the coat, and sewn down. A 1-inch slit for sword, vertical, with 2-inch welt, just above the left hip.

*NOTE.*—The use of the watch coat is optional except that it is compulsory for Naval Cadets at the Royal Naval College, Dartmouth.

## 26.—WATERPROOF COAT.

*For all Officers.*—Dark blue; material optional. Lined with blue. Single breasted, to button four. Fly fronts; double breasted collar; vertical side pockets, welted. Raglan sleeves, strapped with strap 3½ inches in length, 2½ inches from cuff. No belt. Coat to reach 5 inches below the knee.

## 27.—BOAT CLOAK.

*For all Officers.*—(a) Combined coat and cape. Coat of blue cloth, without sleeves; large armholes; to button five; no pockets; lined with black. Coat to reach just below the knee. Cape of blue cloth, lined with white, to button four. Lion head fastenings and chain at neck. Two pockets inside. Shoulders cut so that the cape will fit evenly over epaulettes when worn. Length of cape 36 to 38 inches, according to height; collar 3½ inches deep.

(b) Cape to be worn without the coat. Pattern as described above, but of a length to reach to a point 2 inches above the knee.

*NOTE.*—The use of the boat cloak is optional.

## 28.—FOUL WEATHER COAT AND HAT.

*For all Officers.*—A black oilskin and Sou'wester of the usual pattern.

## 29.—GAITERS.

*For all Officers.*—Black enamelled hide, with four eyelet holes each side, and fastened with leather loops, wrap and buckle at the top. The gaiter to be approximately 10 inches high at the front, and 11 inches at the back.

*NOTE.*—Gaiters are worn in muddy or wet weather, with Undress at the discretion of the Senior Officer present, and in White Uniform with landing parties.

## 30.—NECKTIES.

*For all Officers.*—Plain black silk or satin.

With the Frock Coat and Undress Coat the sailor's knot. With the Mess Jacket, White, Mess Jacket and Undress Tail Coat, the bow tie. In Frock Coat with Epaulettes Dress, Knights Commanders and Commanders of Orders and Companions of the Orders of the Bath, the Star of India, Saint Michael and Saint George, and the Indian Empire wear the bow tie.

## 31.—SCARF.

*For all Officers.*—White. Material optional.

## 32.—GLOVES.

Plain, white or brown. White gloves are to be worn with Full Dress, Ball Dress, Frock Coat with Epaulettes Dress, Frock Coat Dress, White Full Dress and White Dress.

If worn with other Dresses except Undress, the gloves to be white.

If worn with Undress the gloves to be brown, but in cold weather white knitted gloves may be worn.

Gloves are not to be worn with White Undress.

## 33.—BOOTS AND SHOES.

## BLACK BOOTS.

(a) Plain-fronted Wellington or Half-Wellingtons.

(b) Lace-up boots. No toe-caps.

## BLACK SHOES.

Lace-up shoes. No toe-caps.

## WHITE SHOES.

Lace-up buckskin shoes. No toe-caps or straps. White canvas shoes may be worn with White Undress Uniform on ordinary working occasions on board H.M. ships.

The table below shows when plain fronted boots, lace-up boots, black shoes or white shoes are to be worn.

## 34.—SOCKS.

With black shoes, black or dark blue socks should be worn.

With white shoes, white socks should be worn.

Stockings for Tropical Dress.—Blue turnover stockings should be worn with black shoes or boots, white turnover stockings with white shoes.

## 35.—KAMARBAND.

Black silk, 6 inches wide, quite plain, fastened with two straps and buckles behind.

NOTE.—The kamarsband may be worn in hot climates with the White Mess Jacket instead of the blue evening waistcoat with White Mess Undress.

## 36.—SHIRTS.

White.

Plain soft-fronted white shirts may be worn with all dresses which do not include the evening waistcoat (blue or white) and may be worn in naval messes with White Mess Undress.

Shirts with loose soft cuffs and links may be worn with Undress, except on patrol, and with White Undress on occasions (c), (h), (i) except on patrol, and (m). On other occasions and with other dresses shirts are to have stiff cuffs.

Shirts for Tropical Dress. White twill, with polo collar attached. Three buttons, all to button, of plain white pearl, down the front. Pocket on each breast as on white tunic. Yoke at back with box plait. Shoulders fitted with holes for shoulder straps as on white tunic. Sleeves to be short (to the elbow) or long at the option of the wearer.

## 36A.—SHORTS FOR TROPICAL DRESS.

White drill, with 2½-inch band and two plaits. Two straps and buckles in front, buckles to be 1 inch, of white metal. Bottom of shorts to be approximately 26 inches and to reach to within about 3 inches of the knee cap.

## 37.—COLLARS.

White, stiff.

## 38.—MOURNING.

On all occasions of mourning Officers are to wear a piece of black crepe 3½ inches wide round the left arm above the elbow; no other mark of mourning is ever to be worn unless specially ordered.

## 39.—JEWELLERY.

Watch chains and trinkets are not to be worn outside coats; nor pins, rings or other ornaments on neckties.

Dress.	With blue trousers.	With white trousers.	
		On Board and Weather permitting on Shore.	On shore in bad Weather.
"Full Dress."	Wellingtons or Half-Wellingtons.	—	—
"Ball Dress."	Wellingtons or Half-Wellingtons.	—	—
"Frock Coat with Epaulettes Dress."	Wellingtons or Half-Wellingtons.	White Shoes.	Wellingtons or Half-Wellingtons.
"Frock Coat Dress."	Wellingtons, Half-Wellingtons or Lace-up Boots.	White Shoes.	Wellingtons, Half-Wellingtons or Lace-up Boots.
"Undress."	Wellingtons, Half-Wellingtons, Lace-up Boots or Black Shoes, but for landing parties Lace-up Boots.	White Shoes, but for Landing Parties Lace-up Boots.	Wellingtons, Half-Wellingtons, Lace-up Boots or Black Shoes, but for landing parties Lace-up Boots.
"Mess Dress."	Wellingtons or Half-Wellingtons.	—	—
"Mess Undress."	Wellingtons, Half-Wellingtons or Black Shoes.	—	—
"White Full Dress."	—	White Shoes.	Wellingtons or Half-Wellingtons.
"White Dress."	—	White Shoes.	Wellingtons or Half-Wellingtons.
"White Undress."	—	White Shoes, but for Landing Parties Lace-up Boots.	Wellingtons, Half-Wellingtons, Lace-up Boots or Black Shoes, but for landing parties Lace-up Boots.
"White Mess Dress."	Wellingtons or Half-Wellingtons.	—	—
"White Mess Undress."	Wellingtons, Half-Wellingtons or Black Shoes.	—	—
"Tropical Dress."	—	White Shoes with White Stockings. Lace-up Boots or Black Shoes with Blue Stockings, but for landing parties Lace-up Boots.	Lace-up Boots or Black Shoes, but for landing parties Lace-up Boots.

## 40.—MATERIAL OF BLUE UNIFORM.

Smooth cloth, thickness varying according to climate. No silk facings. For cold weather, pilot cloth is allowed.

In warm weather, at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief or Senior Naval Officer, the material for Undress may, at the option of the wearer, be blue serge of a shade similar to that

of the smooth cloth; the weight and colour of the serge must conform strictly to the sealed pattern.

In hot climates when white uniform is worn, the material for Undress (blue) for night uniform may at the option of the wearer be fine blue serge, or flannel. At the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief or Senior Naval Officer the Undress uniform of blue serge may be worn instead of White Undress.

11.—**KHAKI UNIFORM.**

*Khaki uniform may be worn when ordered by the Senior Officer, instead of blue or white uniform, by Officers employed ashore outside the United Kingdom.*

**DISTINCTION MARKS OF RANK.**

As on blue uniform, but gold lace is replaced by khaki braid of the same width.

**DISTINCTION MARKS OF BRANCH.**

As on blue uniform.

*Jack-jacket, Service Dress.*—Drab mixture serge or the same pattern (except as regards distinction marks and buttons) as the Military Service Dress, namely, single breasted, cut as a lounge coat to the waist, with back seam, very loose at the chest and shoulders, but fitted at the waist. Waist seam and band of 21 inches wide, military skirt to bottom edge. Length of skirt 13 inches for a man 5 ft. 7 in., varying in proportion to height; top collar, depth of opening about 3 inches. Two cross-patch breast pockets above, 6½ inches wide and 7½ inches deep to the top of the flap, box pleat in centre 2½ inches wide. Three-pointed flaps 6½ inches wide and 2½ inches deep. Two expanding pockets below the waist pleats at the side, 9½ inches wide at the top, 10½ inches at the bottom, 8 inches deep to the top of the pocket, and fastened at the top with a small button. Flaps, with button-hole, to cover pockets, 2½ inches deep, 10½ inches wide, sewn into the bottom edge of the waistband. The top of the pocket should be sewn down at the corners in such a manner that on service the pocket can be expanded at the top also. Outside ticket pocket in top of the waistband on the right side. Inside watch pocket, with leather tab above for chain or strap. Four large buttons down the front, the bottom one just below the lower edge of waistband. To be lined or not as required with lining of similar colour to the jacket. Round cuffs with distinction marks of rank and branch as prescribed above. Shoulder straps of the same material as the jacket fastened with a small button. No distinction marks on the shoulder straps.

*Jacket, Khaki Drill.*—The same as the Service Dress, but in khaki drill.

*Khaki Watch Coat.*—Same as the Watch Coat (Blue) but in khaki.

*Buttons.*—The same as on blue uniform, but bronze instead of gold.

*Cap.*—The Blue Naval cap, but with a khaki can cover. A khaki cap with a bronze badge may be worn when exposed to enemy fire.

*Helmet.*—The Naval helmet. To be worn in hot climates only. A helmet covered with khaki drill may be worn in hot climates when exposed to enemy fire.

*Trousers.*—Drab serge or khaki drill.

*Braces.*—Bedford cord.

*Gait.*—The "San Browne" belt.

*Waist and Collar.*—Drab flannel.

*Shoes.*—Drab, to match the Service Dress.

*Boots.*—Brown, with plain toe-caps.

**DRESS OF CHAPLAINS.**

On board his Ship, and on all occasions when the Officers of the Ship are ordered to appear in uniform, a Chaplain shall wear a clerical collar or stock or collar and white tie, and shall be dressed in other respects in such a manner as shall clearly indicate his profession.

On all occasions when Officers are required to appear in frock coats, the Chaplain's dress shall be a black cloth frock coat and waistcoat, and trousers which are either black or of a dark mixture.

A Chaplain shall also wear on board his Ship, a black clerical felt hat or college cap, or a plain braided vachting cap; and when attending on shore with Officers in uniform, he shall wear either the tunic, or a tall black silk hat.

A Chaplain's dress when dining in the mess shall be a clerical Court coat, a waistcoat, and trousers,

all of black cloth, but when Officers wear Full Dress, Half Dress or Mess Dress the waistcoat shall be a black silk cassock waistcoat, and, instead of trousers, shall be worn black cloth knee breeches, with black silk stockings and patent leather shoes with silver or plated buckles.

When white uniform is worn by Officers, a Chaplain may, if he please, wear a plain white tunic with a black Maltese cross in metal 1 inch in height and breadth on each side of the collar, or a plain white coat, and white trousers; and in that case he shall wear either a service pattern white helmet with white puggarees, or a white or black and white straw hat with black ribbon.

When white mess jackets are worn at mess, he shall wear a white mess jacket.

In the conduct of Religious Services a Chaplain may, if he please, wear a black silk scarf embroidered at each end with an anchor attached by its cable to a Cross and surmounted by a Royal Crown. Decorations and Medals may be worn on the left side of the scarf when Officers wear Full Dress or Frock Coat with Epaulettes Dress, and Ribbons of Decorations and Medals when Officers wear Frock Coat Dress or Undress or corresponding White Dress. The scarf may be worn after retirement by Chaplains who have retired on pension.

Honorary Chaplains to the King wear a Red Cassock and a special Bronze Badge consisting of the Royal Cypher and Crown within an oval wreath. The badge is worn in the conduct of Religious Services, on the left side of the Scarf by Chaplains who wear the Scarf, and on academic or ordinary clerical dress by other Chaplains. When an Honorary Chaplain to the King ceases to hold the appointment, he may continue to wear the Red Cassock and the badge in miniature.

**OFFICERS QUALIFIED AS PILOTS IN THE FLEET AIR ARM.**

Officers who have qualified as Pilots in the Fleet Air Arm wear a distinction badge, consisting of wings of gold embroidery having in the centre a silver anchor and cable surrounded by a gold embroidered wreath and surmounted by a crown.

Dimensions of the badge are:—

Full size, length 2½ inches, height 1½ inch.

Miniature size, length 2 inches, height 1½ inch.

The badge is worn so long as an Officer is employed or is eligible to be employed as pilot of a service aircraft, including periods of general service or corps duty.

The badge is worn as follows:—

*Blue Uniform and Khaki Service Dress.*—The badge is sewn on the centre of the left sleeve 2-inch above the circle in the uppermost row of distinction lace, and in a corresponding position in the case of Midshipmen.

*White Uniform.*—The badge with safety pin attachment is worn 1½ inch above the left breast pocket of the white tunic, if medal ribbons are worn the badge is immediately above the top row of ribbons. With the white mess jacket the miniature badge is to be pinned on the left lapel 1 inch below the joint of the shoulder, or, if medal ribbons are worn, immediately above the ribbons. It is not worn on the shoulder strap or on the Greatcoat, Watchcoat or Waterproof Coat.

**UNIFORM FOR OFFICERS APPOINTED FOR SHORT SERVICE OR TRAINING AND FOREIGN OFFICERS.**

*Temporary Instructor, Lieutenants and Short Service Surgeon Lieutenants, and Surgeon Lieutenants (D)* are required to provide only:—

Frock Coat Dress,

Undress,

Mess Undress,

and White Undress, } If selected for service in a hot climate.

Acting Temporary Instructor Lieutenants are required to provide only:—

Undress, without white trousers, sword or undress belt.

Mess Undress.

*Foreign Officers* who are permitted to serve in the Royal Navy are to be allowed to wear the uniform of an Officer of the Royal Navy of the rank in which they may be serving.

*Officers qualified as Observers in the Royal Navy, Royal Marines, Royal Naval Reserve, and Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve.*

Officers and Warrant Officers qualified as Observers for the Fleet Air Arm, whether of the Executive Air Branch or Royal Marines, wear a distinction badge consisting of wings of gold embroidery having in the centre a fouled silver anchor surrounded by the letter 'O' in silver rope and surmounted by a Crown.

Dimensions of the badge are:—

Full size: Width of wing tips 1½ inch.  
Overall height to wing tips 1½ inch.  
Height of centre 1½ inch.  
Miniature: Width of wing tips 1½ inch.  
Overall height to wing tips 1½ inch.  
Height of centre 1 inch.

The badge is to be worn by Observer Officers as soon as they have qualified as Observers and is to continue to be worn so long as the officer is employed or is eligible to be employed as an Observer in a Service aircraft including periods of general service or corps duties. The badge is worn as follows:—

*Blue Uniform and Khaki Service Dress.*

(a) *Officers of the Royal Navy, Royal Naval Reserve, and Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve.*

The badge is to be sewn in the centre of the left sleeve 1 inch above the circle in the uppermost row of the distinction lace and in a corresponding position in the case of midshipmen.

(b) *Royal Marine Officers.*

The badge is to be sewn on the left breast above the upper pocket of the tunic and in a corresponding position on the frock coat and full dress tunic. If medal ribands are worn the badge is to be immediately above the top row of ribands. On mess jackets, miniature badge is to be sewn above the badges of rank on the right lapel.

*White and Khaki Drill Uniforms.*

(a) *Officers of the Royal Navy, Royal Naval Reserve, and Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve.*

The badge with a safety pin is to be worn 1 inch above the left breast pocket of the White or Khaki tunic. If medal ribands are worn the badge is to be immediately above the top row of ribands. With the mess jacket, miniature badge is to be pinned on left lapel 1 inch below the point of the shoulder or, if medal ribands are worn, immediately above the ribands.

(b) *Royal Marine Officers.*

The badge is to be pinned on the tunic, and the miniature badge on the mess jacket in the positions corresponding to those authorized for blue uniforms. The badge is not to be worn on tropical shirts, shoulder straps, or on the great coat, watch coat, or waterproof coat.

## R.N.R. & R.N.V.R. UNIFORMS.

### UNIFORM FOR THE ROYAL NAVAL RESERVE.

The Uniform of Officers of the Royal Naval Reserve is the same as that of Officers of corresponding rank of the Royal Navy with the following exceptions:—

1. Instead of each distinctive stripe of gold lace round the sleeves of the coat there is a stripe formed of two waved lines of gold lace each of one-half the width of that prescribed for Officers of the Royal Navy, one line super-imposed upon the other so that one-eighth inch of blue cloth shows between the curves. (The half stripe, however, is a single straight line of one-eighth inch gold lace.)

1a. Commodores wear the broad stripe as worn by Commodores 2nd Class of the Royal Navy with the curl of the Royal Naval Reserve.

2. The white turnback and notched hole of white twist for Midshipmen are replaced by a blue turnback and notched hole of blue twist, and the notched hole of white twist for cadets by a notched hole of blue twist.

3. Midshipmen appointed for short periods or under training are not required to wear a sword or dirk, but may wear a sword.

**NOTE.**—The coloured cloth worn by Non-Executive Officers does not fill the space between the rows of lace, but consists of a narrow stripe. Officers below the rank of Acting Sub-Lieutenant confirmed are not required to provide frock coats.

### UNIFORM FOR THE ROYAL NAVAL VOLUNTEER RESERVE.

The Uniform of Officers of the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve is the same as that of Officers of corresponding rank of the Royal Navy with the following exceptions:—

(1) Instead of each distinctive stripe of gold lace round the sleeves of the coat there is a waved line of three-eighths inch gold lace. (The half stripe is to be waved in the same way as the broad stripes, but is not to exceed ½ inch in width, and is to be spaced ½ inch from the broad stripes.)

(2) The edges of the coloured cloth worn by Non-Executive Officers are waved to follow the curves of the lace. When there is more than one stripe of distinction lace the coloured cloth fills the space between the stripes.

(3a) Commodores wear the broad stripe as worn by Commodore 2nd Class of the Royal Navy, with the curl of the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve.

(3) The white turnback and notched hole of white twist for Midshipmen are replaced by a maroon turnback and notched hole of maroon twist.

(4) Midshipmen and Probationary Midshipmen wear the Mess Jacket instead of the Round Jacket.

(5) Officers of the Special Branch wear distinction cloth of emerald green.

(6) (i) Special Branch Officers who have been promoted from the lower deck, have undergone the course of training in R.N.V.R. "King A. Red" and are eligible for the EX.S. symbol under A.P.O. 523/41 shall no longer wear any distinction cloth. Officers transferred from the Executive to the Special Branch on medical grounds and who are employed on general executive duties on shore will similarly wear no distinction cloth.

(ii) These Officers will still be shown under the Special Branch in the Navy List. They will continue to be regarded as Non-Executive Officers and will only assume command of ratings actually placed under their command and be given such power of command as their duties require.

(iii) Officers other than the above will continue to wear the distinction cloth of the Special Branch.

Chaplains of the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve when officiating at Naval (including Royal Naval Reserve and Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve) Military or Royal Air Force Services may wear the scarf authorised to be worn by Chaplains of the Royal Navy with the addition of the letters R.N.V.R. in gold letters, ½ inch in height, below the badge.



# UNIFORM REGULATIONS FOR CHIEF PETTY OFFICERS, PETTY OFFICERS, MEN AND BOYS OF THE FLEET AND FOR BOYS IN THE TRAINING ESTABLISHMENTS.

## SECTION I. General Regulations.

1. Wearing of Uniform. 2. Uniform Regulations. 3. Classification of uniforms. 4. Patterns of uniforms. 5. Materials for uniform. 6. Marking of clothes, bedding, etc. 7. Inspection of clothing and bedding. 8. Excess kits. 9. Disposal of effects; list of strictly uniform articles.

## SECTION II. Dresses for Ships' Companies.

1. Numbers and descriptions of dresses, and occasions on which to be worn. 2. Boats' crews. 3. Postmen and orderlies. 4. Working dresses—submarine ratings and stokers, class II. 5. Cycling. 6. Motor-cycling. 7. Mourning. 8. Ships' colours. 9. Recreational rig.

## SECTION III. Dresses, etc., for which station orders are required.

## SECTION IV. Occasions on which certain articles are to be or may be worn, and method of wearing.

1. Caps. 2. White caps and cap covers. 3. Cap ribbons. 4. Black silk scarves. 5. Comforters. 6. White scarves. 7. Knives. 8. Lanyards. 9. Jerseys. 10. Gloves. 11. White canvas shoes. 12. White socks. 13. Brown canvas shoes. 14. Overcoats. 15. Waterproof coats. 16. Black leather gaiters. 17. Old cloth, etc., suits. 18. Stockings with tropical rig. 19. Oilskin leggings. 20. Cooks' working caps. 21. Collars, stiff white and soft white.

## SECTION V. Badges.

## SECTION VI. Medals and Medal Ribbons.

## SECTION VII. Clothing Chests and Suit Cases.

SECTION VIII. Kits of all classes, contents of regulations as to issue and modifications permitted at discretion of Commanders-in-Chief.

## SECTION IX. Description of patterns of uniform. (For Index see head of section).

### SECTION I.

## GENERAL REGULATIONS.

### 1. Wearing of Uniform.

The officers, men and boys of His Majesty's Fleet, and the Royal Marines, shall wear such uniforms as the Admiralty in pursuance of His Majesty's pleasure shall from time to time direct. (Articles 5 and 163 of the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions, 1936.)

### 2. Uniform Regulations.

The separate poster edition of the Uniform Regulations with sketches, for chief petty officers, petty officers, men and boys will not be issued during the war.

### 3. Classification of Uniforms.

In the Uniform Regulations naval uniforms are classified as follows:—

Class I.—All chief petty officers.

Class II.—All petty officers and men, dressed as seamen.

Class III.—All petty officers and men, not dressed as seamen.

Ratings in class I and class III uniform may be referred to collectively as "men not dressed as seamen," and ratings in class II uniform as "men dressed as seamen."

### 4. Patterns of Uniform.

The patterns of uniform as shown in these Regulations are to be strictly adhered to, and no deviations whatever allowed. A description of these patterns is given in section IX.

### 5. Materials for Uniform.

All materials for uniform and made-up articles of clothing such as caps, jerseys, boots, &c., are supplied through the issuing yards.

Materials or articles of clothing of a quality inferior to the service materials or articles, or deviating from them in pattern or colour, are not to be worn and will not be accepted as part of a man's kit.

A copy of this regulation is to be posted conspicuously in a suitable place in H.M. Ships and establishments.

### 6. Marking of Clothes, Bedding, Etc.

The clothes of all ratings are to be marked. The clothes of men dressed as seamen are to be marked as follows, with a 1-inch type, block letters:—

Blue clothes—with white paint.

White clothes—with marking ink.

Jerseys and comforters—with red worsted, or on a white tape in ink and sewn over with blue worsted.

Jackets—across the shoulders inside.

Overcoats—with white paint on the cloth inside the coat, on the right hand side in a vertical position; with the first initial in line with the second buttonhole. Waterproof

Coats for men not dressed as seamen and Oilskin Coats—similarly to overcoats.

Trousers, drawers and cholera belts—on the inside of the waistband at the back.

Jumpers—on the back close up to the collar seam.

Canvas jacket and overalls—on the back close up to the collar on the inside.

Flannels—on the tail.

Caps—in the crown.

Cap covers—on the band inside.

Towels—at both ends in the centre horizontally.

Scarves—diagonally across the corner.

Boots and shoes—inside the upper.

Jerseys—on the inside of the bottom tabling.

NOTE.—The marking of class I and class III clothes is to conform as far as possible with that laid down for class II.

### Marking of Bedding.

The bedding of all ratings is to be marked as follows, with 1-inch type, block letters, in black paint, or marking ink:—

Bed—on the foot, the name facing the foot.

Blankets—at the head, the name facing the foot.

Bed covers—at the sewn-up end and facing the open end on top.

NOTE.—These markings may be sewn over with blue worsted if desired.

### Marking of Cap Boxes and Ditty Boxes.

Cap box—the name is to be stamped on a brass plate 1/2 inch wide, which is to be secured to the outside of the box in the centre of the lid.

Ditty box—the name is to be stamped on a brass plate 1/2 inch wide, which is to be screwed to the box immediately under the keyhole.

### Declared Clothing.

Articles which have been acquired by one rating from another with the Divisional Officer's permission (Article 521 of the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions, 1936) are to be marked at the time of transfer with the letters "D.C." (declared clothing) by means of a stamp conforming

to the design and dimensions shown in the sketches posted on the mess decks. (See paragraph 2 above).

#### 7. Inspection of clothing and bedding.

At musters and inspections of kit the clothing and bedding are to be laid out in the manner shown in the sketches, copies of which, with the Uniform Regulations, are posted on the mess deck (see paragraph 2 above).

#### 8. Excess Kits.

The number of the articles in the regulation kit may be exceeded when of the authorized pattern, if they can be conveniently stowed (Article 1082 of the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions, 1936).

#### 9. Disposal of effects; strictly uniform articles.

The following articles are those which are to be considered strictly uniform within the meaning of Article 1879, clause 1, of the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions, 1938:—

##### Men not dressed as seamen.

Badges (including cap badges).  
Naval (crown and anchor) buttons.

##### Men dressed as seamen.

Drill jumpers.  
Blue jean collars.  
Cap ribbons.  
Badges.  
Naval (crown and anchor) buttons.

### SECTION II.

#### DRESSES FOR SHIPS' COMPANIES.\*

#### 1. Numbers and descriptions of dresses, and occasions on which to be worn. (For Royal Marines, see appropriate section.)

Dress No.	Occasions on which to be worn.	Description of Dress.	
		For men not dressed as seamen (Classes I and III).	For men dressed as seamen (Class II).
1	Inspections; musters; ceremonial occasions; Sundays in harbour (except for Signal Ratings on duty who may wear No. 2 dress) and on leave, and when proceeding on long or week-end leave. Optional on leave on week-days.	Cloth suit, gold badges and medals, Diagonal serge suits, with gold badges and medals, may be worn for week-end leave or long leave.	Serge suit, gold badges, medals.
2	Sundays at sea and, for Signal Ratings on duty, Sundays in harbour. Optional on leave on week-days. Unless otherwise directed duty-men, duty boats' crews and signal-men are to wear this dress when the rest of the ship's company are in No. 3 dress.	Cloth suit (or tartan or diagonal serge unless otherwise ordered by the Senior Officer), gold badges, medal ribbons.	Serge suit, red badges, medal ribbons.
3	On working days for all ordinary duties (see dress No. 2 above).	Serge suit, red badges. Medal ribbons optional.	Serge suit, red badges. Medal ribbons optional.
4	For night clothing and in wet weather.	Any old but respectable cloth, tartan, diagonal serge or serge suit. Red badges. Medal ribbons optional.	Serge suit, red badges. Medal ribbons optional.
5	In place of No. 3 in hot weather. On other occasions may be ordered for working parties, drills, etc., when No. 3 is not considered suitable.	Serge suit. Drill suit when whites are being worn. Medal ribbons optional.	White working jumper. Duck trousers. No medal ribbons.
6	In place of No. 1 at the discretion of the Senior Officer.	Drill suit. Medals.	Drill jumper with collar, drill trousers, medals.
7	In place of No. 2 at the discretion of the Senior Officer.	Drill suit, medal ribbons.	Drill jumper, with collar, drill trousers, medal ribbons.
9	Cooling, refitting or dirty work when other clothing might be spoiled.	As for No. 3 or blue overall suit.	Blue overall suit.
10	At the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief on foreign stations on which tropical rig is allowed.	Tropical shirts and shorts, cap or helmet, as ordered.	Tropical singlet and shorts; belt, cap or helmet as ordered.

\*For modifications approved for the period of the War see A.F.O.'s 1307/40, 3196, 3916, 4260/41 and 4613/42.

NOTE.—The addition of the following pendants to the signal ordering any of the above dresses denotes:—

- Pendant 1. Caps.
- Pendant 2. Cap covers.
- Pendant 3. Cotton Furnels.
- Pendant 4. Overcoats.
- Pendant 5. Helmets.
- Pendant 6. Jumpers.
- Pendant 7. Oilskins.
- Pendant 9. White Trousers.

#### 2. Boats' dress.

Crews of boats will be dressed as ordered in the dress of the day (see clause 1 above) or in the Station Orders, except as follows:—

- (i) Crews of boats, conveying Officers (except officer of the guard) who are in Nos. 1,

3, 8 and 9 dresses, are unless otherwise directed by the Senior Officer on account of weather to wear No. 1 (or No. 6) dress at all times.

- (ii) Crews of boats calling alongside foreign men-of-war are to wear No. 2 (or No. 7) dress at all times of day, except when conveying the officer of the guard in dark hours; when night clothing may be worn.

#### 3. Postmen and orderlies.

Seamen ratings when employed out of their ships or establishments as Postmen or Orderlies are to wear web belt and web leggings, which are to be supplied to them on loan.

#### 4. Working dresses.

In submarines, for seamen, telegraphist, signal and stoker ratings—blue overall suit.

In oil-fired ships, for stoker ratings (class II)—blue overall suit.

In coal-fired ships, for stoker ratings (class II)—flannel and fawn-coloured trousers.

### 3. Cycling.

On duty.—Dress as ordered, with service web leggings (to be supplied on loan).

Off duty.—Dress of the day as ordered.

### 4. Motor Cycling.

Libertymen when motor cycling in uniform may wear with the uniform cap of their class, brown leather gloves or gauntlets, and any type of storm-proof coat, gaiter, wader, or motor-cycling leggings provided they are dark blue or black in colour.

### 5. Mourning.

If men desire to wear mourning for private reasons, they are to be allowed to wear a band of black crepe, 2 inches wide, and of double thickness, round the left arm, midway between the point of the shoulder and the point of the elbow.

On occasions of public mourning the men are not to be required to wear mourning.

### 6. Wearing of Ships' colours by libertymen in uniform.

Ships' colours in the form of plain circular rosettes not exceeding 2 inches in diameter without streamers, tassels or other ornaments, may be worn by libertymen in uniform on occasions of Port, Fleet or Squadron athletic competitions. They are only to be worn normally during the competition, but may also be worn when proceeding direct to the ground at which the competition is to take place, subject to local orders of the Commander-in-Chief. They are not to be worn on shore at Foreign Ports.

### 7. Wearing of recreational rig by libertymen landing in remote districts.

On all foreign stations, when white uniform is being worn, the wearing of white shorts with stockings by libertymen landing in remote and sparsely populated districts may be permitted at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief.

## SECTION III.

### DRESSES, ETC., FOR WHICH STATION ORDERS ARE REQUIRED.

Commanders-in-Chief may at their discretion issue such station orders concerning dress as may be conducive to health and comfort, having regard to the particular climatic conditions of the station. As far as may be possible these orders should be framed in such a way that the practice followed by all ships on a station and under similar conditions should be the same. Items on which orders are required are enumerated below:—

- (a) Tropical rig—Ways and where it may be worn (see section IV, note 13).
- (b) Sun helmets.
- (c) Night clothing.
- (d) Modifications to the dress of the day which may be permitted in ratings employed between decks in hot weather, more particularly W.T. offices, central stores, transiting stations and similar places.
- (e) Engine room ratings in power boats.
- (f) White caps or cap covers, subject to section IV.
- (g) White canvas shoes—subject to section IV and Section VIII, Note G.
- (h) Brown canvas shoes and black leather slippers—subject to section IV.
- (i) Jerseys—subject to section IV.
- (j) Games—Clothes to be worn when proceeding to or returning from sports grounds.
- (k) Occasions on which ratings in class I and class III uniform may wear old cloth, turtan or diagonal serge suits, with No. 3, 4 or 5 dress (see Section IV).

(l) Modifications to kits carried (see notes to section VIII).

(m) Wearing of trousers of two-piece overall suits by engine room ratings in conditions of great heat (see notes to section VIII).

(n) Occasions on which ratings in class II uniform are to wear duck or drill trousers (see note to table of dresses in section II).

(o) Ships' colours—see section II, note 8.

(p) Recreational rig on Foreign Stations for libertymen landing in remote districts—see section II, note 9.

(q) Wearing of white scarves with night clothing by Chief Petty Officer and Petty Officer not required for duty—see section IV, note 6.

(r) Wearing of No. 5 and No. 7 dress without jumpers—see section IV, note 22.

## SECTION IV.

### OCCASIONS ON WHICH CERTAIN ARTICLES ARE TO BE OR MAY BE WORN, AND METHOD OF WEARING.

1. Caps: Are always to be worn except when helmets have been ordered.

2. White caps or cap covers: Are to be worn with white clothing. They are also to be worn with blue clothing—

(a) At home. From 1st May to 30th September inclusive.

(b) Abroad. At the discretion of the Senior Naval Officer present.

The cap ribbon, or cap band and badge, are to be worn outside the cap cover.

3. Cap ribbons are to be worn on caps and sun helmets by ratings in class II uniform. Ratings in class I and class III uniform wear the sun helmet without the cap ribbon. Ribbons on caps are to be worn with the name straight in front, and tied in a bow over the left ear in such a manner that the centre of the lettering on the ribbon is over the nose. The ends of the bow are to be of equal length, not exceeding 2 inches.

The ends of the shorter, 37 inch, ribbons when worn on sun helmets are to be stitched together instead of being tied in a bow. Otherwise the ribbon will be worn on sun helmets in the same manner as on caps. White cap ribbons, without any lettering are to be worn by ratings who are provisionally accepted for commissions and are undergoing training.

4. Black silk scarves are to be worn with seamen's dress except by men employed coaling or refitting. The ends of the scarf are to be stitched together in such a position as to form a loop of suitable size for the wearer. The scarf is to be passed under the collar at the back and is to be secured to the jumper in front by the tapes, which are to be tied in a bow over the scarf in such a manner as to leave a sight of the scarf of from 1 inch to 2 inches in length. The ends of the bow in the tapes are to be of equal length and from 1½ inches to 2 inches long.

5. Comforters (blue woollen) may be worn on duty in the night watches during exceptionally cold and raw weather and in the day-time as ordered. Individuals may be permitted to wear them temporarily on the Medical Officer's recommendation.

Comforters are to be worn as follows:—

One turn round the throat and a half hitch, the ends being tucked inside the jumper and trousers.

6. White scarves may be worn with overcoats, oilskin or waterproof coats by ratings in class I and class III uniform on duty, and by all ratings on leave. White scarves may also be worn with

\*For modification approved for the period of the war see A.F.O. 1307/40.

†See A.F.O. 5958/42.

night clothing by Chief Petty Officers and Petty Officers not required for duty, subject to local orders.

7. *Knives* are to be worn by seaman branch ratings and wiremen in class II uniform on a lanyard attached to the waist when in working dress or tropical rig ordered as working dress.

8. *Neck lanyards* are always to be worn with dresses Nos. 1, 2, 6 and 7 by all men wearing class II uniform, except that when drilling under arms on occasions other than ceremonial occasions and rehearsals for ceremonial occasions, the wearing of lanyards may be dispensed with at the discretion of the Commanding Officer. They are to be worn with the end tucked into the jumper and the bight passing between the silk and the jumper. The wearing of the knife on the lanyard is optional.

9. *Jerseys* are to be worn with blue clothing and with white working dress during cold weather as directed by the Senior Naval Officer present. In England, when their use is once commenced, jerseys should continue to be worn until about the beginning of April. Discretionary power is given to the Captains of Boys' Training Establishments on this point.

10. *Gloves* may be worn as follows:—

On duty Chief petty officers and confirmed petty officers with over one year's service as petty officer, white woollen. (See A.F.O. 3926/42). Other ratings, blue woollen.  
As above, but all ratings in uniform may wear brown leather gloves, instead of woollen gloves.

Ashore and off duty.

11. *White canvas shoes* may be worn with white trousers on board and ashore by all ratings at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief, except that all ratings landed from their ships in formed parties under arms are to wear black boots.

Under conditions of great heat white canvas shoes and white socks may be worn with tropical clothing by all ratings on board and by duty boats crews at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief.

12. *White socks* are to be worn by all ratings when wearing white shoes and white trousers.

13. *Black leather slippers* may be worn with night clothing after quarters and at such other times as may be authorised by the Commander-in-Chief. Men who are still in possession of brown canvas shoes may continue to use them for this purpose until worn out.

14. *Overcoats* may be worn by ratings on duty at the discretion of the Commanding Officer and on leave at the option of the wearer.

Petty officers and leading rates are to wear their badge of rating, embroidered in red, but no other badge, on their overcoat. When overcoats are worn by ratings forming a Royal Guard the badges of rating worn by petty officers and leading rates are to be gold instead of red, gold badges for the purposes being supplied on loan.

Men dressed as seamen are to wear their blue jean collar inside their overcoat.

15. *Waterproof coats* may be worn by ratings in class I and class III uniform on duty and by all ratings on leave in cold and wet weather.

16. *Black leather gaiters* may be worn by all ratings but only when ashore and off duty, except supply ratings and officers' stewards and cooks who may wear them on duty ashore in wet weather. (See A.F.O. 3926/42).

17. *Old cloth, &c., suits.*—Ratings in class I and class III uniform may wear out old cloth, tartan or diagonal serge suits with red badges when the dress of the day is No. 3, 4 or 5, provided their work and the occasion permit. Medal ribbons optional.

18. *Stockings with tropical clothing.*—See section VIII, Note (1).

19. *Officer's lanyards of service pattern* may be

\*For modification approved for the period of the war see A.F.O. 79/43.

worn by all ratings with waterproof or oilskin coats on board or on shore in bad weather.

20. *Cooks' working caps* are to be worn by all cook ratings when cooking, or baking.

21. *Stiff white collars* are to be worn by ratings in class I and class III uniform with No. 1 and No. 2 dresses when serving in Fleet Establishments or on leave from H.M. Ships or Fleet Establishments.

*Soft white collars* may be allowed for wear by ratings in class I and class III uniforms with No. 1 and No. 2 dresses when actually afloat, and may always be worn with No. 3 dress.

22. *Waistbelts, white.* On foreign stations when the rig of the day for men dressed as seamen is No. 3 and No. 7 dress "without jumpers," men not dressed as seamen may wear the tropical shirt without a tunic after working hours and when not required for duty. On these occasions the white belt is to be worn; braces are not to be worn.

## SECTION V.

### BADGES.

1. Badges are of three types:—

Substantive badges, i.e., badges denoting substantive rating.

Good conduct badges.

Non-substantive badges, i.e., badges denoting special qualifications or duties.

2. The crown in the substantive badge denotes the rank of petty officer or above, being embodied in either the arm or the cap badge. When added to a non-substantive badge, the crown denotes a qualified instructor in the particular rating that the badge represents, or a rating who has attained a rank which implies capacity for departmental responsibility and command of a high order, and indicates a definite advance in technical qualifications implying suitability for increased responsibility—not merely an advance resulting solely from seniority.

The star (or stars) added to the non-substantive badge indicates an advance in the non-substantive qualification of the wearer which carries with it an increase of pay and is not already indicated by an advance in substantive rank.

3. *Substantive badges.*—The badges indicating substantive rating are as follows:—

Petty Officer—crossed anchors surmounted by a crown.

Leading rate—an anchor.

Substantive badges are not worn by chief petty officers whose rating is denoted by their distinctive cap badge and by the three large gilt buttons on their cuffs. Substantive badges are worn on the left arm by petty officers and leading rates (including artificers and shipwrights who entered the service since 20th November, 1925).

The base of the device is to be 5 inches from the point of the shoulder.

Substantive badges as indicated in paragraph 6 are to be worn by petty officers and leading rates on the left arm of overcoats, overall suits, canvas jackets (stokers) and tropical shirts or singlets.

4. *Good conduct badge.*—Good conduct badges are not worn by chief petty officers but are worn by all other ratings entitled to them. Good conduct badges are to be worn on the left arm, the line joining the upper points of the first badge to be 5 inches from the point of the shoulder (see sketch). The badges are to be hemmed on to a foundation—the gold and red on a cloth foundation, blue on a drill foundation—yellow thread being used for gold badges, red thread for red badges, and blue thread for blue badges.

The edges of the foundation are to be quite plain and are to be  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch from the badge.

When more than one good conduct badge is worn, the distance between them is to be  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch—measured perpendicularly.

Good conduct badges are not worn on overcoats, overall suits, canvas jackets (stokers), tropical shirts or singlets.

5. *Non-substantive badges.*—Non-substantive badges are worn by all chief petty officers, petty



officers, leading rates and men entitled to them. Artificers will not wear non-substantive badges.

With certain exceptions shown below, non-substantive badges are worn as follows—

(a) By chief petty officer, on each side of the collar of the jacket on the right cuff of the white tunic immediately above the centre of the button, and on the right cuff of the white tunic.

(b) By other ratings on the right arm, the badge of the device being midway between the point of the shoulder and the point of the elbow.

Non-substantive badges are not worn on overcoats, canvas jackets (stokers), tropical shirts or trousers.

*No. of patrol armband.*—All petty officers, seamen and marines who are temporarily employed on patroling branch, or patrol duties, are to wear the patrol armband on the left cuff whilst actually on duty.

*The good shooting badge* is to be worn by all marksmen 1½ inches above the point of the right cuff of serge jumpers or from the end of the sleeve of jackets.

*The bomb disposal badge* is to be worn in the same position as the good shooting badge.

*The combined operations badge* is to be worn on naval uniform in the same position as the good shooting badge.

*The rating pilot's badge* is to be worn by C.P.O.'s on the cuff of the right sleeve ½ inch above the centre button and by other ratings as at (b) above.

*The living badges for Ratings.* Observers and Telegraphist Air Gunners (including acting Rating Observers and acting Telegraphist Air Gunners 3rd Class) are to be worn by C.P.O.'s on the cuff of the left sleeve ½ inch above the centre button and by other ratings 1½ inches above the point of the left cuff of the jumper or from the end of the sleeve of the jacket. These badges are to be worn in addition to the non-substantive badges for Observers and Telegraphist Air Gunner ratings.

*The diver's badge* is to be worn on the right cuff in a similar position to the good shooting badge. The wearing of the diver's badge by chief petty officers is optional. If worn, it is to be worn on the collar in a similar position, but not in addition, to gunnery and torpedo badges.

*The single gun or torpedo* is to be worn pointing away from the body.

*A physical and recreational training instructor* may not wear any other non-substantive badge than the badge of that rating except the good shooting badge.

*Sick berth staff.*—All ratings except probationary S.B. attendants are to wear their non-substantive badge on the right arm.

*Submarine duty for divers.*—Telegraphist or signal ratings employed on submarine detector duties are to continue to wear the telegraphist or signal badge and will not wear the special badge for submarine detector ratings.

A descriptive list of non-substantive badges is given in paragraph 7.

*Material for badges.*—Badges are to be embroidered as follows—

*Class I and class III uniform.*—In gold for wear on both tunic and diagonal serge dress jackets; in red worsted for wear on working dress jackets, overcoats (class I) (except when worn by petty officers of a Royal Guard—see clause 14, Section IV) and old cloth tunic and diagonal serge jackets when these are being worn out; in blue cotton for wear on overall suits and white suits except for

chief petty officers who wear gold badges with dresses Nos. 6 and 7 and blue badges with dress No. 5 when in whites.

*Class II uniform.*—In gold for dress No. 1; in red worsted for wear on other serge jumpers and overcoats (except when worn by leading ratings of a Royal Guard—see clause 14, Section IV) in blue cotton for wear on overall suits, white suits and canvas jackets.

The material on which badges are embroidered is to be cut as follows:—

For chief petty officers—To the shape of the collar.

For others—As supplied through the victualling yards.

Badges are to be hemmed on with black thread on blue, white thread on white clothing.

7. The following is a descriptive list of badges indicative of special qualifications or duties:—

Gunner's mate—Crossed guns with crown above and star below.\*

Director layer and Gunlayer 1st Class—Crossed guns with star above and star below.\*

Gunnery ratings—(Quarters, Layer, Control and Anti-Aircraft).

1st class—Crossed guns, star above, star and appropriate letter "Q," "L," "C," or "A" below.\*

2nd class—Crossed guns, star above, with appropriate letter "Q," "L," "C," or "A" below.\*

3rd class—Single gun, star above, with appropriate letter "Q," "L," "C," or "A" below.\*

Chief Petty Officers and Petty Officers. Others—Single gun with star above.\*

Rangefinder, 1st class—Rangefinder with star above and star below.\*

Patrol Service gunnery instructor—Crossed guns, star above, and letter "P" below.\*

Patrol Service gunlayer—Crossed guns, star above, and letter "P" below.\*

Patrol Service seaman gunner—Single gun, star above, and letter "P" below.\*

Gunlayer D.E.M.S.—Crossed guns with star above and letter "Q" and "D.E.M.S." below.

Seaman Gunner D.E.M.S.—Single gun with star above and letter "Q" and "D.E.M.S." below.

Torpedo gunner's mate—Crossed torpedoes with crown above and star below.\*

Torpedo coxswain and Coastal Force coxswain—Crossed torpedoes with crown above and wheel below.\*

Leading Torpedoman (Low Power)—Crossed torpedoes with star above and star below.\*

Leading Torpedoman—Crossed torpedoes with star above.\*

Chief petty officer, petty officer and leading seaman, S.T., and seaman torpedo man—Single torpedo with star above.\*

Petty Officer Wireman—Crossed torpedoes with star above and star and letter "L" below.

Leading Wireman—Cross torpedoes, with star above and letter "L" below.

Wireman—Single torpedo, with star above and letter "L" below.

Controlled and Observation Mining Ratings: Petty Officer C.M.—Crossed torpedoes, with star above, and star and letters C.M. below.

Leading Wireman C.M.—Crossed torpedoes, with star above and letters C.M. below.

- Wireman C.M.—Single torpedo with star above and letters C.M. below.
- Leading Watchkeeper's C.M. and Watchkeepers C.M.—Horizontal torpedo with letters C.M. below.
- Petty Officer C.M.S.—Crossed torpedoes, with star above and star and letters C.M.S. below.
- Leading Wireman C.M.S.—Crossed torpedoes, with star above, and letters C.M.S. below.
- Wireman C.M.S.—Single torpedo with star above and letters C.M.S. below.
- Wireman Landing Craft:  
Petty Officer Wireman L.C.—Crossed torpedoes with star above and star and letters "L.C." below.
- Leading Wireman L.C.—Crossed torpedoes with star above and letters "L.C." below.
- Wireman L.C.—Single torpedo with star above and letters "L.C." below.
- Wireman Mine Sweepers:  
Petty Officer Wireman M.S.—Crossed torpedoes with star above and star and letters "M.S." below.
- Leading Wireman M.S.—Crossed torpedoes with star above and letters "M.S." below.
- Wireman M.S.—Single torpedo with star above and letters "M.S." below.
- Diver—Diver's helmet.\*
- Rating Pilot—Wings, with anchor in centre surrounded by an undivided wreath, and crown above.
- Flying badge for Rating Observers and acting Rating Observers—Wings having in the centre an anchor surrounded by the letter "O" and surmounted by a crown.
- Flying badge for Telegraphist Air Gunners and acting Telegraphist Air Gunners, 3rd class—Wings having in the centre an anchor surrounded by a narrow oval of rope.
- Rating Observer—Aeroplane with crown above and star below.\*
- Acting Rating Observer—Aeroplane with crown above.\*
- Telegraphist Air Gunner, 1st class—Aeroplane with star above, and star below.\*
- Telegraphist Air Gunner, 2nd Class—Aeroplane with star above.\*
- Telegraphist Air Gunner, 3rd class—Aeroplane.
- Air Mechanics—(Airframe, Engine, Electrical and Ordnance Sections).
- Chief Petty Officers & Petty Officers—Two bladed Airscrew (horizontal), crown above, and appropriate letter "A," "E," "L," or "O" below.\*
- Leading Ratings—Two bladed Airscrew (horizontal), star above, and appropriate letter "A," "E," "L," or "O" below.
- Other Ratings—Two bladed Airscrew (horizontal) and the appropriate letter "A," "E," "L," or "O" below.
- Air Mechanics (unclassified)—Two bladed Airscrew (horizontal).
- Air Fitters—  
Chief Petty Officers, Petty Officers and Leading Ratings—Four bladed Airscrew, star above and appropriate letter "A," "E," "L," or "O" below.\*
- Other Ratings—Four bladed Airscrew and appropriate letter "A," "E," "L," or "O" below.
- Air Fitter (unclassified)—Four bladed Airscrew.
- Visual signalman, 1st class—Crossed flags, crown above, star below.
- Visual signalman, 2nd class (chief petty officers and petty officers)—Crossed flags, crown above.\*
- Visual signalman, 2nd class (other ratings)—Crossed flags, one star above, two stars below.
- Visual signalman, 3rd class—Crossed flags, one star above, one star below.
- Trained operator (V/S)—Cross flags, star above.
- Signalman, not T.O. (V/S), ordinary signalman and signal boy—Crossed flags.
- Leading signalman, (convoy) and signalman (convoy)—Crossed flags.
- Signalman (Landing Craft)—Crossed flags, letters "L.C." below.
- Petty Officer Coders, Leading Coders, Ordinary Coders and Coders—Crossed flags, letters "C" below.
- Wireless telegraphist, 1st class—Wings, crown above, star below.
- Wireless telegraphist, 2nd class (chief petty officers and petty officers)—Wings, crown above.\*
- Wireless telegraphist, 2nd class (other ratings)—Wings, star above, two stars below.
- Wireless telegraphist, 3rd class—Wings, star above, star below.
- Trained operator (W/T)—Wings, star above.
- Telegraphist, not T.O. (W/T), ordinary telegraphist, bc telegraphist and R.D.F. operator—Wings.
- Leading telegraphist (S.O.), telegraphist, (S.O.) and ordinary telegraphist (S.O.)—Wings.
- Chief petty officer and petty officer photographer—Camera with crown above.\*
- Leading photographer—Camera with star above.
- Photographer—Camera.
- Submarine detector instructor—Harpoon and coil crossed by a streak of lightning with crown above.\*
- Higher submarine detector—Harpoon and coil crossed by a streak of lightning, with star above and star below.\*
- Submarine detector—Harpoon and coil crossed by a streak of lightning.\*
- Harbour defence operator, 1st class—Harpoon and coil crossed by a streak of lightning with star above and star and letter "S" below.\*
- Harbour defence operator, 2nd class—Harpoon and coil crossed by a streak of lightning with star above and letter "S" below.\*
- Harbour defence operator, 3rd class—Harpoon and coil crossed by a streak of lightning with letter "S" below.\*
- Eoom Defence Ratings—  
Snell vessel gunlayers (B.D.)—Crossed guns with letters B.D. below.
- Quarter Ratings 3rd class (B.D.)—Horizontal gun with letters B.D. below.
- Torpedo Ratings (B.D.)—Horizontal torpedo with the letters B.D. below.
- Visual Signalman (B.D.)—Crossed flags with letters B.D. below.
- Chief Riggers (B.D.) and Riggers (B.D.)—Crossed shackle and machine spike with star above and letters B.D. below.\*
- Riggers' mates (B.D.)—Crossed shackle and machine spike with letters B.D. below.
- Good shooting badge—Crossed rifles.
- Bomb Disposal Badge—Vertical bomb.
- Combined Operations badge—Tommy gun and stockless anchor, surmounted by an eagle.
- Combined Operations Coxswain—Wheel.
- Physical and recreational training instructor, 1st class—Crossed clubs with crown above and star below.\*

Physical and recreational training instructor,  
2nd Class—Crossed clubs with crown above.\*  
Scribing recorder—Sextant.\*

Mechanic—Propeller with crown above and  
star below.\*

Chief petty officer and petty officer stoker—  
Propeller with crown above.\*

Leading stoker and stoker, 1st class—Propeller  
with star above.

Stoker, 2nd class—Propeller.

Stoker (Fire Fighter)—Propeller, letters "F.F."  
below.

Chief armourer and armourer—Gun, crossed  
axe and hammer with star above.\*

Armourer's mate and crew—Gun, crossed axe  
and hammer.

Chief stamptwright—Crossed axe and hammer  
with crown above.

Chief joiner.

Blacksmith.

Plumber.

Painter.

Cooper.

Shipwrights 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th

(continued) classes.

Joiners " "

Blacksmiths " "

Plumbers " "

Painters " "

Coopers " "

Artisan, 4th (acting) and 5th classes—Crossed  
hammer and axe.

Chief sailmaker and sailmaker—Crossed fid  
and marine spike with star above.\*

Sailmaker's mate and Fabric worker—Crossed  
fid and marine spike.

Master at Arms—Crown with laurels.

Regulating petty officer—Crown.

Accountant Branch:—

Writer " " Star with W in centre.

Supply rating " " " S " "

Cook rating " " " C " "

Officers' steward " " " O.S. " "

Officers' cook " " " O.C. " "

Sick berth staff—Red silk cross on white cloth  
ground in gold circle on cloth; red worsted cross  
on white cloth in red circle on serge; red cotton  
cross in blue circle on drill ground on white.

The letters, D, D.M., L., M., O and N are to be worn  
in addition above the non-substantive badge by  
dental surgery attendants, dental mechanics,  
laboratory assistants, masseurs, operating room  
assistants and X-ray assistants respectively.

Captain of Class—Small crown.

Buglers—Bugle.

Special Badges for Boys in Training Establish-  
ments:—

Advanced class boys—Small star.

Leading boy—Miniature good conduct badge.

P.O. boy—Crown and miniature good conduct

badge.

Instructor boy—Crown, anchor (small) and  
miniature good conduct badge.

P.O. Artificer apprentice—Chevron and star.

Spare crowns and stars can be purchased from  
service stocks for addition to existing badges  
when this is necessitated by change of non-  
substantive rating.

\* These badges are made and issued in large  
size for wearing on uniform and in small size for wear  
by chief petty officers.

† This badge is made and issued in small size  
only for wear by Mechanicians 1st class; Mech-  
ricians 2nd class will wear the stoker petty officer's  
badge with the addition of a star below the propeller.

‡ Men who continue to hold the rating of director  
layer, 1st class, old system, or gunlayer, 1st class,  
old system, may continue to wear the badges  
hitherto authorized for those ratings.

## SECTION VI.

### MEDALS AND MEDAL RIBBONS.

1. Medals are to be worn whenever No. 1 or  
No. 6 dress is worn. Medal ribbons are to be  
worn with Nos. 2 and 7 dresses. The wearing of  
medal ribbons with other dresses is optional.

2. Medals are to be worn on the left breast,  
on jackets (Class I and Class III Uniform) on a  
level with the horizontal edge of the lapel, and on  
drill tunics (Class I and Class III) and jumpers  
(Class II Uniform) in a line 2 inches below the point  
of the shoulder. They are to be worn "obverse"  
outwards (i.e., with the head of the Sovereign  
showing), commencing with the end farthest from  
the shoulder:—

(i) British decorations in order of seniority.

(See Uniform Regulations, Officers.)

(ii) British medals as directed in Uniform  
Regulations, Officers, with war medals in  
order of date.

(iii) The long service and good conduct medals  
and the medal for good shooting.

(iv) Foreign decorations in order of date of  
award.

(v) Foreign medals in order of date of award.

(vi) Medals awarded by a society for bravery  
in saving human life, if specially authorized  
to be worn, are to be worn on the right  
breast, similarly to those on the left and  
on the same horizontal line.

3. When the number of medals is more than  
three, the medals are to overlap, the inner one  
being shown in full, the amount of overlap being  
governed by the number of medal ribbons worn  
(vide paragraph (6)).

4. The length of the ribbons of medals is to be  
as follows:—

(i) If one or two rows of medal ribbons are  
worn (vide paragraph (6))—1½ inches.

(ii) If more than two rows of medal ribbons  
are worn—2 inches.

(iii) If the number of clasps requires the ribbon  
to be longer than (i) or (ii) it is to be  
regulated so that there is half an inch of  
clear ribbon between the top edge of the  
ribbon and the highest clasp, other ribbons  
being adjusted so that the centres of  
decorations are in line with the centre of  
the medal having the largest number of  
clasps.

NOTE.—When the length of ribbons exceeds  
1½ inches it is advisable for them to be stitched  
together low down.

5. Medals are to be worn on a removable bar  
which is to be provided at the expense of the  
wearer. The bar may be of any metal or material  
provided that the bar and buckle are wholly con-  
cealed by the ribbons. When worn on jackets  
(Class I and Class III Uniform) the bar is to be  
placed on a level with the horizontal edge of the  
lapel of the jacket, the inner medals being worn  
over the lapel in order to be fully visible except  
when a rifle is carried when they will be worn under  
the lapel. The length of the bar is to be as  
follows:—

One or two medals—according to the nature of  
the decorations worn.

Three, four or five medals—4-inch bar.

Six or more medals—5½-inch bar (but not to  
exceed the distance between the shoulder  
seam of sleeve and the inner angle of the  
lapel when worn with Class I or Class III  
jacket).

A cloth attachment (see paragraph (6)) with  
buckets should be sewn on No. 1 jackets and  
jumpers so that the bar can be securely fastened.  
On jackets buckles to take the medal bar are to  
be placed on the cloth attachment immediately  
above the upper row of ribbons. On jumpers the  
cloth attachment should be 1 inch deep with  
buckets in the centre and sufficiently long to take  
the movable bar. The placing of buckles on white  
uniform is optional.

6. Medal ribbons when worn alone with the

dress jacket on working dress jacket (Class I and Class III) or with No. 2, 3 or 4 jumper (Class II) are to be only half an inch in depth and sewn close together on a cloth attachment which is to be stitched to the jumper or jacket in the position laid down in paragraph (2) for medals. The size of the cloth attachment is to be governed by the number of medal ribbons worn, leaving a quarter inch above and below the medal ribbons and a quarter inch between the end of the medal ribbon and the side of the cloth attachment. When two or more rows of ribbon are worn, an interval of a quarter inch is to intervene between the rows. When four medal ribbons are worn, the fourth medal ribbon is to be worn immediately underneath the centre ribbon of the first row. When five medal ribbons are worn, the two ribbons forming the second row are to be so placed that their ends come immediately underneath the centre of the outside ribbons of the first row. Medal ribbons when worn alone with white tunics or drill uniform jumpers are to be placed on a removable bar or bars and worn in the position laid down in paragraph (2) for medals. The placing of beackets for holding the bar is optional.

In no case must the medal ribbons overlap.

#### SECTION VII.

### CLOTHES CHESTS, SUIT AND ATTACHE CASES.

#### 1. Clothes Chest.

(i) When kit clothes are not available, chief petty officers, petty officer stewards, officers' cooks 1st class and confirmed sergeants of Marines, are allowed to have a clothes chest of the following dimensions:—

- 3 feet 2 inches in length.
- 1 foot 10 inches in breadth.
- 1 foot 10 inches in depth.

The chests are to be fitted with one long and two short drawers, with locks and keys.

(ii) Other ratings in Class I or Class III uniform may have a small chest with one drawer, of the following dimensions:—

- 2 feet 0 inches in length.
- 1 foot 6 inches in breadth.
- 1 foot 2 inches in depth.

if accommodation is available.

#### 2. Suit cases.

(i) To be of green canvas with leather bindings and of the following dimensions:—

- Large—26 inches long by 15 inches wide by 7 inches deep.
- Small—20 inches long by 15 inches wide by 7 inches deep.

(ii) The large suit case is provided primarily for chief petty officers and the small case for other ratings not dressed as seamen. These ratings may, however, take up the large cases provided that the kit lockers in the ship in which they are serving will take the larger size.

(iii) Men dressed as seamen serving in barracks or shore establishments may use suit cases which conform to the service patterns provided that stowage is available and on the strict understanding that they will not be allowed to take them when drafted afloat.

(iv) The use of suit cases by men dressed as seamen is not allowed either in seagoing or any other ships owing to the lack of stowage facilities.

NOTE.—No suit cases will be permitted which exceed the above dimensions and all suit cases must conform strictly to the service patterns in appearance.

#### 3. Attache Cases.

(i) For use in lieu of the ditty box or when lending for games or on short leave. For details see Section IX, No. 35.

(ii) When not in use the case is to be kept in the racks, where provided, or in the kit locker and the dimensions are such that it can be stowed crosswise in a service pattern suit case.

(iii) Men having in their possession attaché cases

† See A.F.O. 3926/42.

which are not of standard pattern but were purchased before the present service pattern was introduced, may continue to use them until worn out, but new cases must conform to the standard pattern.

(iv) Chests and cases are to be marked with the rating's name, Port Division (abbreviated as usual) and, if the existing resources of the Ship or Establishment permit, his official number.

#### SECTION VIII.

### KITS OF ALL CLASSES. MODIFICATIONS PERMITTED AT THE DISCRETION OF COMMANDERS-IN-CHIEF, LISTS OF ARTICLES, REGULATIONS FOR ISSUE TO NEW ENTRIES, ETC.

N.B.—For modifications approved for the period of the war see A.F.O.'s 1307/40, 3141, 3196, 3916, 4260, 4674/41, 1387, 1659, 4613, 4678, 5988/41, 79 and 210/43.

1. Class I.—Chief petty officers.
2. Class II.—Petty officers and men dressed as seamen.
3. Class III.—Petty officers and men not dressed as seamen.
4. Regulations for the supply of kits to new entries.
5. Special arrangements for kitting up new entries of certain classes:—
  - (a) Special service seamen, &c.
  - (b) Stokers, 2nd class.
  - (c) Sick berth attendants on probation.
  - (d) Assistant cooks on probation.
6. Artificer apprentices.
7. Boys in training establishments.
8. Recovered deserters.
9. Maltese N.C.S. ratings.
10. Natives ratings, East Indies and Africa Stations.
11. Hired interpreters.
12. Coloured ratings. America and West Indies Stations.

#### NOTES.

(A) Drill and duck suits, flannels and singlets Class II.—The numbers of these articles in the compulsory kit may be increased, if necessary, at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief.

(B) Cloth caps with peak. Classes I & III.—On foreign stations at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief, one of the caps may be of a lighter type for wear with a cap cover. Caps of this description may also be worn with a cap cover by chief petty officers and petty officers on home stations during the summer months when cap covers are being worn, but these ratings are to be in possession of two blue cloth caps, when cap covers are not being worn.

(C) Cloth caps and duck caps, Class II.—The number and type of caps to be kept as compulsory kit are as follows:—

#### Home Service.

- |                    |   |
|--------------------|---|
| 1st October to     | } 2 blue cloth caps.<br>1 white duck cap. |
| 30th April         |   |
| 1st May to         |   |
| 30th September     | } 2 white duck caps.                      |
| Foreign Service.   |   |
| 2 white duck caps. |   |

Men who return to the United Kingdom from foreign service between 1st May and 30th September need not provide themselves with a blue cloth cap, unless any portion of their foreign service leave falls after 30th September.

Men who return to the United Kingdom from foreign service between 1st October and 30th April are to provide themselves with a blue cloth cap as soon as they arrive in England. They need not provide themselves with a second blue cloth cap until the completion of their foreign service leave, and then only if drafted to Home before they reach their proper depot.

For particulars of caps to be issued to new



entries are Section VII, sub-section 4, clause (8).  
One blue cloth cap is optional kit on all foreign stations.

(D) *Blue overall suit*.—

1. *All classes*.—A two-piece suit in lieu of a one-piece is optional kit for all ratings except engine room ratings. The trousers only of a two-piece suit may be optional kit for engine room ratings under conditions of great heat at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief. Ratings serving on foreign stations may at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief be permitted to wear a blue shirt with short sleeves and collar attached instead of a blue overall jacket, as tropical working rig.

2. *Ratings in submarines*.—On beginning or resuming his service in submarines, each seaman, telegraphist, signal and stoker rating is supplied gratuitously with one blue overall suit. While serving in submarines at home three blue overall suits are to be provided by these ratings as compulsory kit.

(E) *White tunic and trousers*. *Classes I & III*.—On foreign stations the numbers of white drill tunics and drill trousers to be maintained by the undermentioned ratings are to be increased as shown:—

*Additional.*  
Tunics. Trousers.  
2 No. 1 Pr.

Chief petty officers  
Engineers (other than C.P.O.s),  
Leading clock watch attendants  
and sick berth attendants and  
engineers' steward ratings below  
C.P.O.

2 No. 2 Prs.

All other ratings in Class III  
uniform

2 No. 1 Pr.

A gratuitous issue of these additional articles may be made to each rating who is drafted for service abroad. Ratings remaining abroad may receive a further gratuitous issue of these additional articles when they have completed 2½ years' service on the station, provided that they are likely to remain abroad for a further period of about 12 months. If more convenient, the value of the articles at current issuing prices may be credited in lieu of an issue in kind, provided that the men actually equip themselves with the additional articles.

Maltese officers' stewards and cooks on first transfer to seagoing ships from shore establishments &c., are entitled to the gratuitous issue of two pairs of drill trousers as part of their balance of kit (see sub-section 9), but they are not entitled to the gratuitous issue of two tunics, or the credit of value in lieu of issue in kind, until they have completed 2½ years' actual service from the date of the last gratuitous issue of drill tunics made in accordance with footnote 2 sub-section 9. Subsequent gratuitous issues of tunics or trousers, or credit of value in lieu, may be made according to the scale and under the conditions laid down in the preceding paragraph, after the completion of 2½ years' actual service from the date of the previous issue of tunics and trousers respectively.

Particulars of each gratuitous issue and the date of issue, or date of credit in the ship's ledger of amount paid in lieu of issue in kind, are invariably to be noted at the time on the kit history sheet which is attached to the service certificates of Maltese N.C.S. officers' stewards and cooks.

(F) *Dragnet*. *All classes*.—May be of long or short type at the option of the rating.

(G) *Half boot and shoe*.—*All classes*.—One pair of half boots to be of the standard pattern. The second pair of half boots may be of lighter manufacture but otherwise of the standard pattern. If a pair of shoes is maintained instead of the second pair of half boots, the shoes are to be of standard pattern and black, except on foreign stations, where a pair of white canvas shoes, with leather soles, may, at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief, be substituted. A pair of white

canvas shoes is given to all ratings on being drafted abroad.

(H) *Variations allowed on foreign stations*.—Commodores of Depots are to be kept informed of any variations in kit authorised by Station Orders.

(I) *Completion of kits of men on draft for foreign service*.—Men in Depots who are noted for foreign draft should not ordinarily be required to provide themselves with articles which they will not be required to maintain on the station to which they are drafted.

(J) *Tropical Clothing (Shirts or Singlets and Shorts) and Sun Helmets*.—Are supplied under the conditions set out in the Manual of Victualling (Bk. 93) Chapt. xi, Section 6 and Chapt. xii, Section 8, as modified by A.F.O. 3916/41, para. 6.

Tropical rig, when ordered, will be as follows:—  
C.P.O.'s and confirmed P.O.'s.

\*Tropical shirt.  
White shorts.  
White stockings.  
White canvas shoes.

\*With a ½-inch gill crown and anchor button just below the neck opening.

Other ratings not dressed as Seamen.

†Tropical shirt.  
White shorts.  
Blue stockings.  
Black boots or shoes.

†With a ½-inch black horn crown and anchor button just below the neck opening.

Men dressed as Seamen.

Tropical singlet.  
White shorts.  
Blue stockings.  
Black boots or shoes.

## 1. UNIFORM KIT, CLASS 1.

### CHIEF PETTY OFFICERS.

#### Compulsory Kit.

1 jacket, double-breasted, cloth, for dress.  
1 jacket, single-breasted, serge, for working dress.

(x) 2 tunics, drill

1 waistcoat, cloth.  
1 waistcoat, serge, or blue pullover.  
2 prs. trousers, cloth.  
1 pr. trousers, serge.

(y) 3 prs. trousers, drill.

(a) 2 caps, cloth, with peak.

3 cap covers, marcelline.  
2 vests, summer.

(r) 2 vests, winter.

2 prs. drawers.

6 shirts, white.

12 collars, white.

2 neckties, black silk.

2 prs. socks or stockings.

(a) 2 prs. boots, half, or 1 pr. boots, half, and 1 pr. shoes.

1 bed.

1 blanket.

2 bed covers.

(b) 1 blue overall suit.

1 waterproof coat.

1 pr. braces.

12 aprons.

23 caps, cook's working.

#### Optional Kit.

1 jacket, double-breasted, tartan.

1 waistcoat, tartan.

1 pr. trousers, tartan.

1 jacket, double-breasted, diagonal serge.

1 waistcoat, diagonal serge.

1 pr. trousers, diagonal serge.

1 overcoat.

1 oilskin coat.

1 sou'wester.

1 pr. leggings, oilskin.

1 pr. shoes, black leather.

1 pr. slippers, black leather.

1 pr. shoes, white canvas.

2 prs. socks, white.

2 suits pyjamas.

**Optional Kit—contd.**

- 2 belts, cholera.
- 1 pr. gloves, woollen.
- 6 handkerchiefs, white cotton.
- 1 brush, shaving.
- 1 box, cap.
- 1 pr. gaiters, black leath w.
- 1 suit case.
- 1 attaché case.
- 2 shirts, blue and white striped.
- 4 collars, check, blue and white striped.
- 1 scarf, plain white.
- 1 pr. gloves, brown leather.
- 1 pullover.
- 1 pillow.
- 2 pillow covers.
- 2 sheets, white.
- 1 waistbelt, white.
- 1 cover (washable) for gas mas' haversack.

See Notes (A) to (J) at the beginning of section VIII.

• Three for C.P.O. cooks (including officers' cooks) and C.P.O. stewards.

† The blue overall suit is compulsory for artificer, artisan and engine room ratings, but optional for other chief petty officers.

‡ For cooks, including officers' cooks, only (see section IV, Clause 20).

**2. UNIFORM KIT, CLASS II.**

**PETTY OFFICERS AND MEN DRESSED AS SEAMEN.**

Petty officers of the seaman, sailmaker, signal, telegraphist, photographer, stoker, air mechanic and wireman branches with less than one year's service as petty officer and not confirmed in the rating; petty officers of these branches re-advanced to P.O. following disrating or reversion, with less than one year's service since re-advancement and not confirmed in the rating; men and boys of these branches below the rating of petty officer and all other ratings not specially provided for.

**Compulsory Kit.**

- 3 jumpers, serge.
- 3 prs. trousers, serge.
- (A) 2 jumpers, drill.
- (A) 2 jumpers, duck (seamen, &c.).
- (A) 2 jumpers, duck (stokers, signal and telegraphist ratings).
- (A) 2 prs. trousers, drill.
- (A) 3 prs. trousers, duck (seamen, &c.).
- (A) 2 prs. trousers, duck (stokers, signal and telegraphist ratings).
- (D) 1 blue overall suit (seamen, &c.).
- (D) 2 blue overall suits (stokers and air mechanics).
- 3 collars, blue jean.
- (C) 2 caps (ratings on foreign service or on home service from 1st May to 30th September).
- (C) 3 caps (ratings on home service from 1st October to 30th April).
- 1 cap box.
- 2 cap ribbons.
- 2 scarves, black silk.
- 2 prs. socks or stockings.
- (G) 2 prs. boots, half, or 1 pr. boots, half, and 1 pr. shoes.
- 1 bed.
- 1 blanket.
- 2 bed covers.
- (A) 3 cotton flannels.
- (A) 3 singlets for wear under flannels.
- 1 jersey.
- † 1 knife.
- 2 lanyards, knife.
- 1 bag, soap.
- 1 comb, hair.
- 1 brush, hair.
- 1 brush, tooth.
- 1 brush, clothes.
- 1 brush, boot, hard.
- 1 brush, boot, polishing.
- 1 type.
- 1 dirty box, or attaché case.
- (F) 2 prs. drawers.
- 2 towels.
- 1 waistbelt, blue.
- 1 oilskin coat.

**Compulsory Kit—contd.**

Vol. 1, Seamanship Manual (ord. seamen and boys only).

Stokers' Manual (stokers only).

Signal card (signal ratings only).

NOTE.—The maintenance of the following items is optional (A) on the East India Station and at Singapore; (B) on the China Station:—

- (A) 1 jumper, serge.
- (A) 1 pr. trousers, serge.
- (A) 1 jumper, duck, working.
- (A) 1 collar, blue je's.
- (A) (B) 1 oilskin coat.

**Optional Kit.**

- 1 overcoat.
- 1 waterproof coat.
- 1 pr. leggings, oilskin.
- 1 sou'wester.
- 1 jacket, canvas.
- 1 pr. trousers, searought.
- 1 pr. shoes, black leather.
- 1 pr. slippers, black leather.
- 1 pr. shoes, white canvas.
- 2 prs. socks, white.
- 2 suits pyjamas.
- 1 razor or pair of scissors.
- 1 pr. glasses, woollen.
- 6 handkerchiefs, white cotton.
- 1 brush, shaving.
- 1 brush, boot, blacking.
- 1 housewife.
- 2 belts, cholera.
- 1 pr. gaiters, black leather.
- 1 comforter.
- 1 cap cover, maccelline.
- 1 scarf, plain white.
- 1 pr. gloves, brown leather.
- 1 pillow.
- 2 pillow covers.
- 2 sheets, white.
- 1 waistbelt, white.
- 1 pr. rubber sea boots (seamen and signal ratings only).
- 1 cover (washable) for gas mask haversack.

See Notes (A) to (J) at the beginning of section VIII.

• Stoker ratings only.

† The knife is compulsory for ratings of the seaman branch and wiremen, but optional for other men in Class II uniform.

‡ Compulsory for stoker ratings in coal-fired ships (see Section 2, Clause 4). One pair is to be supplied gratuitously to each stoker on joining a coal-fired ship (see H.R. 93, Manual of Victualing, chapter XI, section 9).

**3. UNIFORM KIT, CLASS III.**

**PETTY OFFICERS AND MEN NOT DRESSED AS SEAMEN.**

Petty officer dressed as seaman on completing one year's service as P.O. and being confirmed in the rating; regulating P.O.; sick berth P.O.; leading sick berth attendant and sick berth attendant; P.O. writer, leading writer, writer and boy writer; supply petty officer, leading supply assistant, supply assistant and supply boy; P.O. motor mechanic and motor mechanic; P.O. air fitter; leading air fitter and air fitter; shipwrights; engine room, electrical and ordnance artificers, 4th and 5th classes (see note II); engine room, electrical and ordnance mechanic; P.O. radio mechanic, leading radio mechanic and radio mechanic; armourers, blacksmiths, plumbers, painters, joiners and coopers; petty officer cook, leading cook, cook and assistant cook, P.O. steward, steward, assistant and boy stewards; officers' cooks; musician.

**Compulsory Kit.**

- 1 jacket, double-breasted, cloth for dress.
- 1 jacket, single-breasted, cloth for dress (musician only).
- 1 waistcoat, cloth.
- 1 pr. trousers, cloth.
- 1 jacket, single-breasted, serge for working dress.

**Compulsory Kit—contd.**

- 1 waistcoat, serge, or blue pullover.
- 2 prs. trousers, serge.
- (a) 1 prs. trousers, drill.
- (b) 2 tunics, drill.
- (c) 2 caps, cloth, with peak.
- 3 caps, canvas working.
- 3 cap covers, marcelline.
- (d) 1 apron.
- 2 vests, summer.
- 2 vests, winter.
- (e) 2 prs. drawers.
- 3 shirts, white.
- 12 collars, white.
- 2 neckties, black silk.
- 2 prs. socks or stockings.
- (g) 1 pr. boots, half, & 1 pr. boots, half, and 1 pr. shoes.
- 1 bed.
- 1 blanket.
- 2 bedcovers.
- 2 towels.
- 1 type.
- 1 soap bag.
- 1 comb, hair.
- 1 brush, hair.
- 1 brush, tooth.
- 1 brush, clothes.
- 1 brush, boot, hard.
- 1 brush, boot, polishing.
- (d) 2 blue overall suits (for artificer, air force, artisan and engine room ratings only).
- (d) 1 blue overall suit (supply ratings below petty officer only).
- 1 waterproof suit.
- 1 pr. braces.
- Manual of Instruction for Sick Berth Staff.
- Engineering Manual (E.R.A.'s and mechanics only).
- Instructions for Central Storekeeping (supply ratings only).
- Manual of Naval Cookery (ratings of Ship's cook branch only).
- Manual of Victualling (supply ratings only).
- Manual for Officers' Stewards.—(C.S. Officers' Steward only).
- Handbook for Officers' Cooks (officers' cook ratings only).

**Optional Kit.**

- 1 jacket, tartan.
- 1 waistcoat, tartan.
- 1 pr. trousers, tartan.
- 1 jacket, diagonal, serge.
- 1 waistcoat, diagonal, serge.
- 1 pr. trousers, diagonal, serge.
- 1 overcoat.
- 1 oilskin coat.
- 1 pr. leggings, oilskin.
- 1 sou'wester.
- (b) 1 blue overall suit.
- 1 pr. shoes, black leather.
- 1 pr. slippers, black leather.
- 1 pr. shoes, white canvas.
- 2 prs. socks, white.
- 2 pairs pyjamas.
- 1 pr. gloves or mitts, woollen.
- 6 handkerchiefs, white cotton.
- 1 brush, shaving.
- 1 brush, boot, blacking.
- 1 razor or pr. of scissors.
- 1 cap box.
- 1 comforter.
- 2 belts, oilskin.
- 1 pr. pairs, black leather.
- 1 suit case.
- 1 attaché case.
- 2 shirts, blue and white striped.
- 4 collars, blue and white striped.
- 1 scarf, plain white.
- 1 pr. gloves, brown leather.
- 1 pullover.

**Optional Kit—contd.**

- 1 pillow.
- 2 pillow covers.
- 2 sheets, white.
- 1 waist belt, white.
- 1 cover (washable) for gas mask haversack.

See Notes (a) to (j) at the beginning of section VIII.  
 11 Shipwrights and artificers, 4th class, who entered the Service prior to 5th October, 1925, (either as apprentices or direct entry artificers, etc., 4th or 5th class) hold the rating of chief petty officer and wear class 1 uniform.

One pair for cook, including officers' cook ratings.  
 † Four for leading sick berth attendant and sick berth attendant and 2 for artificers.

† Four for leading sick berth attendant and sick berth attendant and 3 for cook, including officers' cook and officers' steward ratings.

For cook, including officers' cook, ratings only (see section IV, clause 20).

† Three for cook, including officers' cook ratings and two for officers' stewards below petty officer.

Compulsory for all officers' cook ratings who completed their new entry training after 12th August, 1936, and were supplied gratuitously with a copy of this handbook on allocation as assistant cook (O). Optional for all other cook ratings.

**4. REGULATIONS FOR THE SUPPLY OF KITS TO NEW ENTRIES.\***

(1) As laid down in Article 1868, King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions, 1936, men and boys are entitled on first entry to be supplied gratuitously with all the articles in the compulsory kit of their rating, and with certain additional items as set out in clause (2), subject for N.C.S. ratings to the following conditions:—

(a) That they are required to provide themselves with a regulation service kit.

(b) That no orders to the contrary are in force on the station.

(2) In addition to the compulsory articles of kit, the following are to be supplied gratuitously to ratings other than locally entered ratings on foreign stations who are required to maintain reduced kits only:—

1 overcoat. To all classes except Malakka N.C.S. ratings.

1 attaché case. To men not dressed as seamen.

24 clothes stops. To all classes.

**Recreational, Etc., Clothing.**

† Shorts, drill, 2 prs. To all ratings on fleet  
 † Stockings, thick, 2 prs. entry at the Home  
 † Sports jerseys, 2 No.s. Depots.  
 † Shirts, gym., 1 pr.

(3) Cap and other badges, as necessary are included in the gratuitous issue of kits to new entries.

(4) Hammocks and kit bags are supplied to all ratings under the conditions set out in the Manual of Victualling (BR. 93). These articles remain Government property.

(5) One pair of half-boots is to be fitted locally with metal boot protectors before issue. All metal protectors are to be removed from the footwear of all new entry ratings before they are drafted to sea.

(6) Boys in the harbour training establishments are to be kitted up as indicated in sub-section 7.

(7) A proportion, but not more than a half, of the number of white collars supplied to new entries in Class III uniform may be soft collar.

(8) The issue of 3 caps to new entries dressed as seamen (other than boys) is to consist of either 2 blue cloth and 1 white duck caps, or 1 blue cloth and 2 white duck caps. The issue is normally to include the caps which are compulsory kit for Home Service ratings at the date of issue (see note (C) at the beginning of Section VIII), but towards the end of the periods mentioned in that note Commanding Officers are to exercise their discretion as to the numbers of blue cloth and white duck caps issued, provided that not more than 3 caps are issued to each rating.

\* See Note at head of Section VIII.

† To be issued on loan to "Hostilities Only" ratings.

### 5. SPECIAL ARRANGEMENTS FOR KITTING UP NEW ENTRIES OF CERTAIN CLASSES.

(1) Certain ratings will only receive a portion of their kit when they first join, the balance being supplied later. The full allowance of clothing is to be completed before the man is drafted to any but a depot ship, but it is to be deferred as long as is practicable, and generally until a man's turn for draft is approaching. The ratings in question and the articles which are to be supplied to them on joining are shown at (A), (B), (C) and (D) below.

(2) New entries, merely lent to ships for the Manœuvres, are not to have their kits completed.

#### (A) SPECIAL SERVICE SEAMEN, &c.

- 13 jumpers, serge.
- 13 prs. trousers, serge.
- 13 jumpers, duck.
- 13 prs. trousers, duck.
- 1 blue overall suit.
- 2 collars, blue jean.
- 2 caps.
- 1 cap box.
- 2 cap ribbons.
- 2 scarves, black silk.
- 2 prs. socks or stockings.
- 2 prs. boots, half.
- 1 bed.
- 1 blanket.
- 2 bed covers.
- 3 cotton flannels.
- 3 singlets for wear under flannels.
- 1 jersey.
- 1 knife.
- 2 knife lanyards.
- 1 bag, soap.
- 1 comb, hair.
- 1 brush, hair.
- 1 brush, tooth.
- 1 brush, clothes.
- 1 brush, boot, hard.
- 1 brush, boot, polishing.
- 1 type.
- 1 attaché case.
- 24 clothes stops.
- (v) 2 prs. drawers.
- 2 towels.
- 1 waistbelt.
- 1 oilskin coat.
- Volume I, Seamanship Manual.
- 1 overcoat.

\* Two only for signal and telegraphist ratings.  
† The issue of one serge suit may be deferred until after completion of three months' training, at the discretion of the Commodore of the Depot.

‡ See Section VIII, sub-section 4, clause (8).

#### (B) STOKERS, 2ND CLASS.

- 13 jumpers, serge.
- 13 prs. trousers, serge.
- 2 jumpers, duck.
- 2 prs. trousers, duck.
- 2 blue overall suits.
- 2 collars, blue jean.
- 13 caps.
- 1 cap box.
- 2 cap ribbons.
- 2 scarves, black silk.
- 2 prs. socks or stockings.
- 2 prs. boots, half.
- 1 bed.
- 1 blanket.
- 2 bed covers.
- 3 cotton flannels.
- 3 singlets for wear under flannels.
- 1 jersey.
- 2 lanyards, knife.
- 1 bag, soap.
- 1 comb, hair.
- 1 brush, hair.
- 1 brush, tooth.
- 1 brush, clothes.
- 1 brush, boot, hard.
- 1 brush, boot, polishing.
- 1 type.

#### Stokers, 2nd Class—contd.

- 1 attaché case.
- (v) 2 prs. drawers.
- 2 towels.
- 1 waistbelt, blue.
- 24 clothes stops.
- 1 oilskin coat.
- 1 overcoat.
- 1 Stokers' Manual.

† The issue of one serge suit may be deferred until completion of training at the discretion of the Commodore of the Depot.

\* Issue of this article to be at the discretion of the Commodore of the Depot, according to the time of the year.

‡ See Section VIII, sub-section 4, clause (8).

#### (C) SICK BERTH ATTENDANTS ON PROBATION.

- 1 jacket, double-breasted, cloth, for dress.
- 1 jacket, single-breasted, serge, for working dress.
- 1 waistcoat, cloth.
- 1 blue pullover.
- 1 pr. trousers, cloth.
- 2 prs. trousers, serge.
- 4 prs. trousers, drill.
- 4 tunics, drill.
- 1 cap, cloth, with peak.
- 2 cap covers.
- 2 vests, summer.
- 2 vests, winter.
- (v) 2 prs. drawers.
- 4 shirts, white.
- 6 collars, white.
- 2 neckties, black silk.
- 2 prs. socks or stockings.
- 2 prs. boots, half.
- 2 towels.
- 1 type.
- 1 bag, soap.
- 1 brush, clothes.
- 1 brush, boot, hard.
- 1 brush, boot, polishing.
- 1 brush, hair.
- 1 brush, tooth.
- 1 comb, hair.
- 24 clothes stops.
- 1 pr. braces.
- 1 attaché case.
- 1 bed.
- 1 blanket.
- 2 bed covers.
- 1 Manual of Instruction for Sick Berth Staff.
- 1 waterproof coat.
- 1 overcoat.

\* Issue of two white tunics and one pair white trousers may, at the discretion of the Commodore of the Depot, be deferred until the rating has been confirmed.

(NOTE.—The badge for the sick berth staff is not to be worn by S.B. attendants on probation.)

#### (D) ASSISTANT COOKS ON PROBATION

- 1 jacket, double-breasted, cloth.
- 1 waistcoat, cloth.
- 1 pr. trousers, cloth.
- 1 jacket, single-breasted, serge.
- 1 blue pullover.
- 1 pr. trousers, serge.
- 3 tunics, drill.
- 3 prs. trousers, drill.
- 2 caps, cloth, with peak.
- 3 caps, cook's working.
- 2 cap covers, marcelline.
- 3 aprons.
- 2 vests, summer.
- 2 vests, winter.
- (v) 2 prs. drawers.
- 4 shirts, white.
- 7 collars, white.
- 2 neckties, black silk.
- 2 prs. socks or stockings.
- 2 prs. boots, half.
- 2 towels.
- 1 type.



## Assistant Cooks on Probation—contd.

- 1 comb, hair.
- 1 brush, hair.
- 1 brush, tooth.
- 1 brush, clothes.
- 1 brush, boot, hard.
- 1 brush, boot, polishing.
- 1 hat, soap.
- 2 clothes stops.
- 1 pr. braces.
- 1 attached case.
- 1 belt.
- 1 blanket.
- 2 bed covers.
- 1 waterproof coat.
- 1 overcoat.

(r) See note (r) at beginning of Section VIII.

(Note—On completion of their new entry training Assistant Cooks (O) and Assistant Cooks (S) are to be supplied gratuitously with one copy of the Handbook for Officers, Cooks and the Manual for Naval Cookery respectively.)

## L. ARTIFICER AND AIR APPRENTICES.†

(Note.—Artificer apprentices are to wear Class III uniform.)

- 1 jacket, single-breasted, serge, for dress.
- 1 waistcoat, serge.
- 1 pr. trousers, serge.
- 2 jackets, single-breasted, serge, for working dress.
- 1 blue pullover.
- 2 prs. trousers, serge.
- 2 tunics, drill.
- 2 prs. trousers, drill.
- 1 blue overall suit (working dress).
- 1 pr. braces.
- 2 neckties, black silk.
- 3 shirts, white.
- 3 collars, white.
- 3 shorts, blue and white striped.
- 3 collars, blue and white striped.
- 1 pr. socks or stockings.
- 1 pr. boots, half.
- 1 comb, hair.
- 4 towels.

- (f) 2 prs. drawers.
- 2 vests, summer.
- 2 vests, winter.
- 1 brush, clothes.
- 1 brush, boot, hard.
- 1 brush, boot, polishing.
- 1 brush, hair.
- 1 brush, tooth.
- 1 cap, cloth, with peak.
- 1 cap cover.
- 1 hat, soap.
- 1 attached case.
- 1 pr. shoes, brown canvas.
- 1 tie.
- 1 belt.
- 1 blanket.
- 2 bed covers.
- 1 waterproof coat.
- 1 overcoat.
- 1 jersey.

## RECREATIONAL CLOTHING.

- 3 prs. shorts.
- 2 prs. stockings.
- 2 sports jerseys.
- 1 pr. shoes, gymnasium.
- 1 belt, gymnasium.

## Optional.

- 1 pr. leggings, waterproof.
- 1 housewife.
- 1 attached case.
- 1 brush, boot, blacking.

† The issue of these articles and of the kit bag, hammock, clefts and fishings, vide sub-section 4 (4) is to be deferred until completion of training, except that for Air Apprentices the kit bag and attached case will be issued at the kitting up depot before leaving for training.

(r) See note (r) at the beginning of Section VIII.

† See note at head of Section VIII.

† See A.R.O. 1616/43.

7. BOYS IN THE HARBOUR TRAINING†  
ESTABLISHMENTS.†

Article.	Designation of Quantity.	Free Issue.			Kit on discharge to sea
		On Entry.	During training.	On being kitted up for sea.	
		(a)			(b)
Jumpers, serge ..	No.	2	1	1	3
Trousers, serge ..	Prs.	2	1	1	4
(h) Jumpers, drill ..	No.	—	—	—	—
(h) Trousers, drill ..	Prs.	—	—	—	—
(h) Jumpers, duck ..	No.	2	1	1	4
Trousers, duck ..	Prs.	2	1	1	4
(f) Blue overall suits ..	No.	—	1	—	—
Collars, blue jean ..	"	2	—	1	—
(k) Caps, blue cloth ..	"	2	—	—	—
(k) Caps, white duck ..	"	1	—	—	—
Cap box ..	"	1	—	—	—
Cap ribbons ..	"	2	—	—	—
Scarves, black silk ..	"	1	—	1	—
Handkerchiefs, blue check ..	"	2	—	—	—
Socks ..	Prs.	2	—	—	—
(c) Boots, half ..	"	2	—	—	—
(f) Flannels ..	No.	2	—	—	—
(f) Jerseys ..	"	2	—	—	—
(f) Drawers ..	Prs.	2	—	—	—
(d) Waistbelt, blue ..	No.	1	—	—	—
(d) Knives ..	"	—	—	1	—
Lanyards, knife ..	"	2	—	—	—
Pyjamas ..	Suits	2	—	—	—
Towels ..	No.	2	—	—	—
Bag, soap ..	"	1	—	—	—
Bag, linen (for clean underclothing) ..	"	1	—	—	—
Comb, hair ..	"	1	—	—	—
Brush, hair ..	"	1	—	—	—
Brush, tooth ..	"	1	—	—	—
Brush, clothes ..	"	1	—	—	—
Brush, boot, hard ..	"	1	—	—	—
Brush, boot, polishing ..	"	1	—	—	—
(c) Soap, hard ..	lbs.	3	—	—	—
(f) Tooth soap ..	Tins	1	—	—	—
Type ..	No.	1	—	—	—
Clothes stops ..	"	48	—	—	—
Scissors ..	Pr.	1	—	—	—
Housewife ..	No.	1	—	—	—
Attached case ..	"	1	—	—	—
(g) Overcoat ..	"	—	—	1	—
Oilskin coat ..	"	1	—	—	—
Comforter ..	"	1	—	—	—
Shoes, brown canvas ..	Pr.	1	—	—	—
Seamanship Manual, Vol. 1 ..	No.	1	—	—	—
Prayer Book ..	"	1	—	—	—
Recreational, &c., Clothing:—					
Shorts ..	Prs.	2	—	—	—
Stockings ..	"	2	—	—	—
Sports jerseys ..	No.	2	—	—	—
Shoes, gymnasium ..	Pr.	1	—	—	—
Bed ..	No.	1	—	—	—
Blanket ..	"	1	—	—	—
Bed covers ..	"	2	—	—	—
(g) Hammocks ..	"	—	—	2	—
(g) Clews and lanyards ..	Set	—	1	—	—
(g) Lashing ..	No.	—	1	—	—
(g) Kit bag ..	"	1	—	—	—

\* For modification approved for the period of the war see A.F.O. 1659/42.

† See note at head of Section VIII.

## NOTE.

(a) This issue is to be made on completion of 12 weeks in General Technical Course.

(b) This is the compulsory kit for men, other than signalmen and telegraphists, dressed as seamen (Class II). See, however, note (f).

(c) One pair of boots is to be fitted locally with metal boot protectors before issue. All metal protectors are to be removed from the footwear of boys when they are kitted up for sea.

(d) For seaman branch boys only.

(e) The quantities of these articles shown under "kit on discharge to sea" are to be provided at the boys' expense. The object is to ensure that the boys have some hard soap and tooth soap when they join their ship.

(f) See note (r) at the beginning of Section VIII.

(g) In special cases when the use of an overcoat is considered necessary the Commanding Officer may authorise its issue prior to kitting up for sea.

(h) Drill suits are not to be issued to boys on being kitted up for sea, but the value of two ready-made suits at the ruling price current at the time is to be credited to them in the ledger at the Training Establishment on discharge. On being drafted for service abroad they will be required to provide themselves with the two drill suits included in the Class II kit at their own expense.

(i) These articles are issued under the conditions set out in the Manual of Victualling (III. 93). Boys are supplied with clews and lashings while under training in order that they may point and graft the articles before going to sea. See Training Service Regulations.

(j) The blue overall suit may be issued on entry at the discretion of the Commanding Officer.

(k) On being drafted to a ship, an additional cap, either blue or white as necessary to bring the number and/or description of caps in his kit up to the appropriate standard (See section VIII, note (d)) is to be provided by the boy out of his kit upkeep allowance.

(l) When drafted to sea, boys will be required to provide themselves with cotton flannels and singlets out of their kit upkeep allowance, but may continue to wear their training service flannels with working rig until worn out.

If their flannels require replacement, boys approaching draft may take up cotton flannels and singlets instead of the training service flannels.

## 8. RECOVERED DESERTERS.

Recovered deserters are to be dealt with in the matter of clothing as laid down in Article 18 B, clause 16, King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions, 1936, and in Article 261 of the Regulations for Naval Detention Quarters, 1912.

## 9. MALTESE N.C.S. RATINGS.

## (A) RATINGS SERVING IN SEAGOING SHIPS.

Ratings serving in seagoing ships are to maintain the full regulation service kit of their rating.

Ratings entered for service in seagoing ships on or after 5th October, 1925, are entitled to receive gratuitously the articles of kit as laid down for new entries (see section 4) with the following exceptions:—

## All ratings.

1 overcoat .. .. Not to be issued gratuitously to any Maltese N.C.S. Ratings.

## Maltese N.C.S. Ratings—contd.

1 bed .. ..	} To be supplied as a personal issue on loan for the first six months of service and after this period to become personal property.
1 blanket .. ..	
2 bed covers .. ..	

Metal boot protectors are not to be fitted to half-boots.

## MEN DRESSED AS SEAMEN.

1 jumper, serge ..	} Not to be supplied gratuitously until six months after entry and then only if the man is retained in the Service.
1 pr. trousers, serge ..	
1 jumper, duck ..	
1 pr. trousers, duck ..	

## MEN NOT DRESSED AS SEAMEN.

1 jacket, cloth ..	} Not to be supplied gratuitously until six months after entry and then only if man is retained in the Service.
1 waistcoat, cloth ..	
1 pr. trousers, cloth ..	

## (B) RATINGS SERVING IN SHORE ESTABLISHMENTS, HARBOUR SHIPS AND SHIPS IN RESERVE.

Ratings serving in shore establishments, harbour ships and ships in reserve are to maintain the following reduced kits:—

## MEN DRESSED AS SEAMEN.

2 jumpers, serge.  
2 pr. trousers, serge.  
2 jumpers, drill.  
2 pr. trousers, drill.  
2 jumpers, duck.  
2 pr. trousers, duck.  
2 collars, blue jean.  
1 cap, white duck.  
2 cap ribbons.  
1 scarf, black silk.  
2 pr. socks.  
1 pr. boots, half.  
2 cotton flannels.  
2 singlets for wear under flannels.

## (r) 2 pr. drawers.

1 type.  
1 bed.  
1 blanket.  
2 bed covers.

## MEN NOT DRESSED AS SEAMEN.

1 jacket, single-breasted, serge.  
1 waistcoat, serge, or blue pullover.  
1 pr. trousers, serge.  
2 pr. trousers, drill or duck.  
2 tunics, drill.  
1 cap, cloth, with peak.  
2 cap covers, marcelline.  
2 cotton flannels.  
2 singlets for wear under flannels.

## (s) 2 pr. drawers.

2 shirts, white.  
2 collars, white.  
1 necktie, black silk.  
2 pr. socks.  
1 pr. boots, half.  
1 type.  
1 bed.  
1 blanket.  
2 bed covers.

\* In addition, a gratuitous leave of 2 drill tunics may be made to Maltese N.C.S. officers' stewards and cooks on first entry for service in shore establishments, harbour ships and ships in reserve and every three years thereafter. The date of issue is invariably to be noted at the time on the man's

kit history sheet attached to the service certificate. This gratuitous issue is not to be made to such ratings on re-entry until they have completed 3 years' actual service from the date of the last gratuitous issue. Payment of money allowance in lieu is not authorised.

(f) Clothing can be supplied to ratings entered on or after 5th October, 1923, as a personal issue at loan for the first six months, and after this period to become personal property.

(r) See note (r) at the beginning of Section VIII.

**NOTE.**—Ratings entered for service in shore establishments, harbour ships and ships in reserve receive gratuitously the above-mentioned reduced kit. Any ratings thus entered on or after 5th October, 1923, and subsequently transferred to fill a vacancy in a seagoing ship may be supplied gratuitously with the difference between the reduced kit received on entry and the full regulation service kit of their rating. See note r at the beginning of Section VIII.

#### 10. NATIVE RATINGS ENTERED LOCALLY ON EAST INDIES AND AFRICA STATIONS.

**NOTE.**—The free issue of kit to native ratings on first entry is always to be made in kind. The payment of a money allowance in lieu is not allowed.

##### MEN DRESSED AS SEAMEN.

- \* 1 jumper, serge.
- \* 1 pr. trousers, serge.
- \* 1 jumper, drill.
- \* 1 jumper, duck.
- \* 1 pr. trousers, drill.
- \* 1 pr. trousers, duck.
- \* 2 collars, blue jean.
- \* 1 pr. boots, half.
- \* 1 cap, white duck.
- \* 1 scarf, black silk.
- \* 1 knife (seamstitch branch ratings only).
- \* 2 lanyards, knite.
- \* 1 pr. socks.
- \* 1 pr. shorts, drill.
- \* 1 singlet, tropical.
- \* 2 cotton flannels.
- \* 2 singlets for wear under flannels.
- \* 1 jersey (Africa Station only).

##### MEN NOT DRESSED AS SEAMEN.

- \* 1 jacket, single-breasted, serge.
- \* 1 waistcoat, serge, or blue pullover
- \* 1 pr. trousers, serge.
- \* 1 tunic, drill.
- \* 2 pr. trousers, drill.
- \* 1 cap, cloth, with peak.
- \* 2 cap covers.
- \* 1 pr. boots, half.
- \* 1 pr. socks.
- \* 2 cotton flannels.
- \* 2 singlets for wear under flannels.
- \* 1 singlet, tropical.
- \* 2 shirts, white.
- \* 2 collars, white, soft.

\* 2 serge jumpers and 2 pairs of serge trousers for native ratings in Red Sea Sloop.

\* 1 drill tunic and 3 prs. of drill trousers for officers' cooks and stewards on the East Indies Station.

\* This does not apply to South African Natives entered for service at Simonstown and borne on the books of H.M.S. 'Afrikaner.' The regulations for the issue of clothing to these men are set out in Africa General Orders.

#### 11. HIRED INTERPRETERS.

- 1 jacket, serge.
- 2 pr. trousers, serge.
- 1 waistcoat, serge, or blue pullover.
- 12 tunics, drill.
- 12 prs. trousers, drill or duck.
- 1 cap, cloth, with peak.
- 3 cap covers.
- 2 neckties, black silk.

\* If in Mediterranean or a hot climate, otherwise serge jacket and waistcoat, or pullover.

**NOTE.**—The foregoing does not apply to native interpreters employed in the Persian Gulf or Red Sea Sloops. The regulations for the supply of clothing to these men are set out in the local Station Order Books.

#### 12. COLOURED RATINGS ENTERED LOCALLY AS OFFICERS' STEWARDS AND COOKS ON AMERICA AND WEST INDIES STATION.

- 1 jacket, single-breasted, serge, horn buttons.
- 1 waistcoat, serge, horn buttons, or blue pullover.
- 1 pr. trousers, serge.
- 2 prs. trousers, drill or duck.
- 2 tunics, drill, horn buttons.
- 1 cap, cloth, with peak.
- 2 cap covers.
- 2 cotton flannels.
- 2 singlets for wear under flannels.
- (r) 2 prs. drawers.
- 2 collars, white.
- 2 shirts, white.
- 1 necktie, black silk.
- 2 prs. socks.
- 1 pr. boots, half.

(r) See note (r) at the beginning of Section VIII.

### SECTION IX.

#### DESCRIPTION OF PATTERNS OF UNIFORM.

##### INDEX.

Item.	Article.
20.	Apron.
13.	Badge, cap.
36.	Bag, soap.
36.	Bed.
36.	Bed cover.
36.	Belt, cholera.
36.	Blanket.
36.	Boots, half (see Section VIII, Note (d)).
36.	Box, cap.
32.	Box, dirty.
10.	Buttons.
16.	Cap, blue cloth.
36.	Cap, cooks' working.
11.	Cap, light-weight, with peak.
12.	Cap, white duck.
35.	Case, attached.
36.	Coat, oilskin.
21.	Coat, waterproof.
18.	Collars.
36.	Comforter.
15.	Cover, cap.
29.	Drawers.
36.	Flannel for boys in training establishments.
24.	Flannel, cotton.
36.	Gaiters, black leather.
36.	Gloves or gauntlets, brown leather.
36.	Gloves woollen (see Section IV, clause 10).

## INDEX—contd.

Item.	Article.
36.	Handkerchief, blue check, for boys in training establishments.
36.	Helmet, sun, and cover for.
36.	Housewife.
27.	Jacket, canvas.
1.	Jacket, dress.
2.	Jacket, working dress.
26.	Jersey.
6.	Jumper, serge.
7.	Jumper, drill.
8.	Jumper, duck.
36.	Knife.
36.	Lanyard, knife.
36.	Leggings, oilskin.
19.	Necktie.
36.	Overcoat.
23.	Pullover.
14.	Ribbon, esp.
36.	Scarf, black silk.
34.	Scarf, plain white.
38.	Sheets, white.
17.	Shirts.
36.	Shoes, black leather.
36.	Shoes, brown canvas.
36.	Shoes, white canvas.
36.	Slippers, black leather.
25.	Singlet, cotton, sleeveless.
36.	Socks.
36.	Sou'wester.
36.	Stockings.
36.	Suit, blue overall (one-piece and two-piece).
31.	Towel.
22.	Tropical clothing.
9.	Trousers.
3.	Tunic, white.
36.	Vests, summer and winter.
28.	Waistbelt, blue.
36.	Waistbelt, white.
4.	Waistcoat.
5.	Waistcoat, working dress.

## 1. DRESS JACKET.

## Class I.

Blue cloth, diagonal serge, or turtan, double-breasted, with stand and fall collar, three gilt uniform buttons and buttonholes to correspond each side, the lowest button to be in line with the top of the pocket, the buttons to be an equal distance apart, not less than 3½ inches or more than 4 inches, according to the height of the man.

A pocket on either side fitted with a flap, the upper edge being in line with the hip. The length of the jacket to be 1 inch below the fork.

*Sleeve*.—Chief petty officers will wear three large (½-inch) gilt buttons on the cuffs of their jackets.

\* *NOTE*.—The Master-at-Arms will on dress occasions wear a frock coat and sword of the following pattern:—

*Coat*.—Blue frock, single-breasted, fall-down collar, four uniform gilt buttons on the front at equal distances apart, the upper button being 5 inches below the seam of the collar, the bottom button on the seam of the skirt, three large gilt buttons on cuffs. The skirt to be 3 inches above the knee.

*Sword*.—Of the same pattern as that laid down for officers, except that the back piece of the handle is to be plain with a flute round the top, and down the back, and that the gripe is to be of black fish skin bound with three gold threads (as formerly worn by warrant officers).

\* For modification approved for the period of the war see A.F.O. 709/40.

## Class III.

(A) PETTY OFFICERS DRESSED AS SEAMEN ON COMPLETING ONE YEAR'S SERVICE AS P.O. AND BEING CONFIRMED IN THE RATING—REGULATING PETTY OFFICERS—SICK BERTH PETTY OFFICER, LEADING SICK BERTH ATTENDANTS AND SICK BERTH ATTENDANTS—P.O. WRITERS, LEADING WRITER, WRITERS AND BOY WRITER—SUPPLY PETTY OFFICERS, LEADING SUPPLY ASSISTANT, SUPPLY ASSISTANTS AND SUPPLY BOYS—SHIPWRIGHTS, ENGINE ROOM, ELECTRICAL AND ORDNANCE ARTIFICERS, 4TH AND 5TH CLASSES (see Note II.—ARMOURERS—BLACKSMITHS, PLUMBERS, PAINTERS, JOINERS, COOPERS—PETTY OFFICER COOKS, LEADING COOKS, COOKS AND ASSISTANT COOKS—PETTY OFFICER STEWARDS, LEADING STEWARDS, STEWARDS, ASSISTANT AND BOY STEWARDS—OFFICERS' COOKS.

To wear the same pattern as above, except that the sleeves are to have two ½" buttons at the cuff, and all buttons are to be as shown under the heading "Buttons, Class III."

\* *NOTE*.—Shipwrights and artificers, 4th class, who entered the service prior to 5th October, 1925 (either as apprentices or direct entry artificers, &c., 4th or 5th class), hold the rating of C.P.O. and wear Class I uniform.

## (B) MUSICIANS.

To wear a single-breasted jacket of the same pattern as the Class III working dress jacket (see below), but made of blue cloth, diamond serge, or tartan.

## 2. WORKING DRESS JACKET.

## Class I.

Of serge, single-breasted, with rounded corners with stand and fall collar, and four gilt buttons equidistant, the upper button being 7½" from the seam of the collar.

The collar to be 1½" deep at the collar ends, increasing to 1½" at the back.

The lowest button to be in line with the pockets which are to be fitted with flaps, the upper edge of a pocket being in line with the hip.

The length of the jacket to be 1" below the fork.

The cuffs of the sleeves to be the same as for dress jacket.

## Class III.

\* The same pattern as above, except that the sleeves are to have two ½" buttons at the cuff, and all buttons are to be as shown under the heading, "Buttons, Class III."

\* *NOTE*.—When attending table, officers' stewards may wear either the dress jacket or black evening dress clothes, at the discretion of the officers. In hot climates white tunics may be allowed.

## 3. WHITE TUNIC.

## Class I.

Of white drill, single-breasted, with square corners, stand-up collar, four removable gilt buttons and an opening at the bottom of each side seam 4½" long.

The collar to be as high as is comfortable but not more than 2", fitted with two hooks and eyes of non-rusting material and a throat tab.

The top button to be 1" from the seam of the collar and the bottom button in line with the hip, the remaining buttons at equal intervals between these two buttons.

A patch pocket, without flap, on each breast. For a man with a 38" chest the pockets are to be 6½" wide, 6½" deep in the centre and placed about 3" lower than the forearm seams. Pockets in other sizes to be in proportion but not to exceed 7" in width.

\* For modification approved for the period of the war see A.F.O. 509/43.



The badge denoting special qualifications is not to be worn on the collar, but on the right cuff 3" from the end immediately above the centre gilt button. (See next paragraph.)

*Sleeve.*—Chief petty officers will wear three large (1") gilt buttons on the cuffs of their tunics.

#### Class III.

Same pattern as above, except that no distinctive buttons are to be worn on the cuffs, and buttons are to be as shown under the heading "Buttons, Class III."

(NOTE.—Rating in possession of tunics of the previous service pattern may continue to wear them until they are worn out.)

### 4. WAISTCOAT.

#### Class I.

Blue cloth, diagonal serge or tartan, single-breasted, with 6 gilt buttons and no collar, the opening to be 15" from centre of back.

#### Class III.

Same as above, except that the buttons are to be as shown under the heading "Buttons, Class III."

### 5. WORKING DRESS WAISTCOAT

#### Class I.

Blue serge, single-breasted, with 6 gilt buttons and no collar, the opening to be 15" from centre of back.

#### Class III.

Same as above, except that the buttons are to be as shown under the heading "Buttons, Class III."

### 6. BLUE SERGE JUMPER.

#### Class II.

To be shaped to the body and fitted with an inside pocket on right breast and, if desired, an inside pocket on left breast. The "V" opening to extend to 1" below the lower end of the breast bone so as to provide an opening 12" to 15" in depth.

The bottom edge to be in line with the fork.

Sleeves to be fitted with cuffs and to extend to the wristbone; the junction of the sleeve with the body to be at the point of the shoulder.

Two buttons to the cuffs. The cuffs to be made with sufficient overlap to enable the buttons to be shifted to make them easy fitting round the wrist when used as No. 3 or 4 dress.

To be fitted with a serge collar.

### 7. DRILL JUMPER.

#### Class II.

To be looser fitting than the serge jumper with an inside pocket on right breast and, if desired, an inside pocket on left breast. The "V" opening to extend to 1" below the lower end of the breast bone so as to provide an opening 12" to 15" in depth; the bottom edge to be in line with the fork.

Collar to be of blue jean, having a border of three rows of ½" white tape, ½" apart.

The tape on the collar is to be sewn on by hand.

The jumper to be bound round the bottom end and of sleeves with blue jean, ½" wide, which is to be stitched on.

Sleeves to be without cuffs and to extend to 1" above the wristbone; the junction of the sleeve with the body to be at the point of the shoulder.

### 8. DUCK JUMPER.

#### Class II.

To be similar to the drill jumper but made with a plain single duck collar and not bound.

### 9. TROUSERS.

#### Classes I and III.

Blue cloth, diagonal serge, tartan, blue serge and drill, made with a fly-front. Drill trousers fitted with buckles for belt.

#### Class II.

To be of blue serge, drill, or duck, and made with a flap.

Width at knee, 12"—13" } According to build  
Width at bottom, 12"—14" } of man.

To be fitted with a waistband 4" deep, the tightness of which is to be regulated by a lacing at the back (four holes) which is to be tied in a bow at the upper holes, the ends being 4" long.

The lacing for serge trousers to be 1" blue worsted tape, and for drill or duck trousers 1" white tape.

Serge trouser linings and pockets to be of striped check shirting, the overlap of the waistband in front to be of blue jean.

### 10. BLUE CLOTH CAP.

#### Classes I and III.

Of approved pattern, with peak and to the following specification:—

(a) The crown to be slightly oval in shape, the average outside diameter being greater than the inside diameter of the band (i.e., hatter's size) by 3" for size 68, increasing in each size to 3½" for size 78.

(b) The height of the quarterings to be 11" all round, with a piping between the quarterings and the crown. Two black ventilation eyelets to be fitted in the quarterings on each side of the cap, one on each side of the quartering seam.

(c) The band to have a total depth of 1½" with a piping ½" from the bottom.

(d) The band to be stiffened by 2½" of stiffening canvas, the quarterings to be supported in front by an extension of the stiffening canvas and to be padded with wadding all round.

(e) A plain band of black mohair braid, 1½" deep, to be worn over the band of the cap, the seam being in front so that the cap badge covers it.

(f) The peak to be made of black patent leather, showing 1½" at the centre and set downwards at an angle of about 60 degrees, measured from the projection of the lower edge of the band.

(g) A chin-stay to be fitted of black patent leather, ½" wide, secured by a black button at each end.

(h) Cane gromet joined by a brass ferrule or a gromet of non-magnetic material to be fitted inside to spread the crown.

(i) The crown lining to be blue.

#### Class II.

Of approved pattern, without peak, and to the following specification:—

(a) The outside diameter of the crown to be 2½" larger than the outside diameter of the band.

(b) The quartering to be  $1\frac{1}{2}$ " in depth.

(c) The band to be  $1\frac{1}{2}$ " in depth, the lower half being of blue cloth and to have a pining worked at  $\frac{1}{2}$ " from the lower edge to keep the cap ribbon in place.

(d) The lining to be of grey sateen with an interlining of grey waterproof cloth.

(e) To be fitted with a shaped stiffener extending to the edge of the crown.

(f) To be fitted with two ventilation eyelets in the quarterings on both sides.

(g) To be fitted with a chin stay of  $1\frac{1}{2}$ " blue worsted tape, one end only sewn in the seam of the crown.

(h) To be stitched round the edge of the crown with one row of stitching  $\frac{1}{2}$ " from the edge, the stiffener being caught in with the stitching to form a firm edge.

# 11. LIGHT-WEIGHT CAP.

## Classes I and III.

To be similar in design to the blue cloth cap with peak, but with top made of light material. For wear only with one white cap cover.

# 12. WHITE DUCK CAP.

## Class II.

The crown quartering and upper half of band to be of bleached cotton duck; in other respects to be similar to the blue cloth cap.

# 13. CAP BADGE.

## Class I.

A gold crown over a silver anchor, encircled with one row of narrow gold embroidery and by a narrow wreath of laurel in gold.

## Class III.

*Confirmed Petty Officers.*—A gold crown over a silver anchor, the latter encircled by two rows of narrow gold embroidery.

*Other Ratings.*—Crown and anchor embroidered in red.

*Musicians.*—Crown and anchor embroidered in white.

# 14. CAP RIBBON.

## Class II.

Of approved pattern as supplied through the victualling yards, the ribbon being of black silk,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ " broad and  $37\frac{1}{2}$ " long, with the name of the ship, &c., embroidered in gold letters  $\frac{1}{4}$ " deep.

# 15. CAP COVER.

## All Classes.

Of white marseiline, made to button at the back, as supplied through the victualling yards.

# 16. BUTTONS.

## Class I.

*For overcoats, jackets and frock coats (Master-at-Arms).*— $\frac{1}{2}$ " gilt crown and anchor buttons. Same design as for officers except that the crown and anchor are to be surrounded by a plain rim.

*For waistcoats.*— $\frac{1}{2}$ " gilt crown and anchor button.

*For blue cloth and serge trousers.*— $\frac{1}{2}$ " black ivory (plain) buttons.

*For white trousers.*—White metal buttons of dead-eye pattern.

## Class III.

*For overcoats and cloth and serge jackets.*—(a) Confirmed P.O.'s— $\frac{1}{2}$ " gilt crown and anchor buttons.

(b) Other Ratings.— $\frac{1}{2}$ " black horn crown and anchor buttons.

*For cloth and serge waistcoats.*—(a) Confirmed P.O.'s— $\frac{1}{2}$ " gilt crown and anchor buttons.

(b) Other Ratings.— $\frac{1}{2}$ " black horn crown and anchor buttons.

*For white tunics.*—(a) Confirmed P.O.'s— $\frac{1}{2}$ " gilt crown and anchor buttons.

(b) Other Ratings.— $\frac{1}{2}$ " white horn crown and anchor buttons.

*For cloth and serge trousers.*— $\frac{1}{2}$ " black ivory (plain) buttons.

*For drill or duck trousers.*—White metal buttons of dead-eye pattern.

## Class II.

*For overcoats.*— $\frac{1}{2}$ " black horn crown and anchor buttons.

*For serge jumpers and trousers.*— $\frac{1}{2}$ " black ivory (plain) buttons.

*For drill and duck trousers.*—White metal buttons of dead-eye pattern.

*For canvas jackets.*— $\frac{1}{2}$ " yellow buttons, flat with raised rim and fitted with four holes to take seaming twine.

# 17. SHIRTS.

## Classes I and III.

To be white for "dress," white or blue and white striped for "working dress."

# 18. COLLARS.

## Classes I and III.

To be white, turned down, for "dress," and white or blue and white striped, turned down, for "working dress."

## Class II.

Of blue jean, of approved pattern, as supplied through the victualling yards.

# 19. NECKTIE.

## Classes I and III.

To be of approved pattern, of black silk tied in a sailor's knot for all occasions.

## 20. APRON.

*For Cook Ratings.*

To be white in colour, of optional pattern.

## 21. WATERPROOF COAT.

To be blue in colour, of approved pattern, fitted with a belt, as supplied through the victualling yards.

## 22. TROPICAL CLOTHING.

*Classes I and III.*

Shirt, tropical, with open neck and roll collar made of white cotton fabric and with spinarisee.

\* Shorts, white cotton drill

Of approved pattern as supplied through the victualling yards.

*Class II.*

Singlets, white cotton fabric, with apical pieces.

Shorts, white cotton drill.

Of approved pattern as supplied through the victualling yards.

## 23. PULLOVER.

*Classes I and III.*

To be plain knitted, blue in colour, sleeveless with "V" opening in front.

## 24. COTTON FLANNEL.

*Class II.*

Of approved pattern as supplied through the victualling yards. To have a rectangular neck opening not exceeding 25" inside measurement bound with 1" blue jean and to be made of material as supplied through the victualling yards.

## 25. SINGLET, COTTON, SLEEVELESS.

*Class II.*

To be of cotton and of the approved pattern, as supplied through the victualling yards.

## 26. JERSEY.

*Class II.*

To be blue and of approved pattern, as supplied through the victualling yards.

## 27. CANVAS JACKET.

*Students only.*

To be made of No. 7 canvas and of approved pattern as supplied through the victualling yards.

\* For modification approved for the period of the war see A.F.O. 79/43.

## 28. THE FOLLOWING ARTICLES ARE TO BE OF THE APPROVED PATTERN AS SUPPLIED THROUGH THE VICTUALLING YARDS:—

Bar soap.

Bed.

Bed cover.

Blanket.

Boots. (See Section VIII, Note (G).)

Box, cap.

Cap, cook's working.

Coat, oilskin.

Comforter.

Gaiter, black leather.

Gloves, woollen. (See Section IV, para 10.)

Handkerchief, blue check.

Helmet, sun, and cover for.

Housew. in.

Knife.

Lanyard, knife.

Leggings, oilskin.

Overcoat.

Ribbon, cap, white.

Scarf, black silk.

Shirts, white.

Shoes, black leather.

Shoes, brown, canvas.

Shoes, white, canvas.

Slippers, black leather.

Socks.

Sow'wester.

Stockings.

Suit, blue overall (one-piece and two-piece).

\* Vest, flannel.

Vest (summer and winter)

Waistbelt, white.

To be single-breasted with stand-up collar 1½" deep.

Four buttons, the upper one to button close to the throat just below collar seam.

Large outside patch pocket on each side of the jacket on the hip.

## 29. WAISTBELT, BLUE.

*All Classes.*

To be of blue webbing, approximately 2½" wide and of approved pattern as supplied through the victualling yards.

## 29. DRAWERS.

*All Classes.*

To be of white or light neutral colour, long or short. Material optional.

## 30. CHOLERA BELT.

*All Classes.*

To be made of one thickness of flannel and one thickness of searought with pocket.

Other patterns may be worn if desired, but they must be white in colour.

## 31. TOWEL.

*All Classes.*

Optional pattern, but colour must be white.

## 32. DITTY BOX.

*All Classes.*

To be 12" in length, 8" in breadth and 6" in depth and of approved pattern, as supplied through the victualling yards.

## 33. BROWN LEATHER GLOVES OR GAUNTLETS.

*All Classes.*

Of optional pattern.

## 34. SCARVES, PLAIN WHITE.

*All Classes.*

Optional pattern, but must be uniform in appearance.

## 35. ATTACHE CASE.

*All Classes.*

To be brown, 14" long, 10" wide, 5" deep, and of approved pattern as supplied through the victualling yards.

\* For boys in the Training Establishments.

## DRESS REGULATIONS FOR OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL MARINES.

**NOTE :—**Wartime modifications have not been embodied in these Regulations.

1. General Officers of the Royal Marines wear the same uniform as is prescribed for General Officers of the Army.

General Officers, Royal Marines, appointed Honorary Colonels Commandant of R.M. Divisions, may, on special occasions, wear regimental uniform with badges of rank of Colonel.

2. The undermentioned Royal Marine Officers will wear armlets of following pattern:—

**Commissioned Officers employed at the Admiralty.—**

Red, white and red armlets with gilt metal Tudor crown and gilt metal anchor and the following letter in 1-in. black cloth below the anchor—

General Staff, Royal Marines ..	A.
Naval Staff .. .. .	C.

*Staff of Commanders-in-Chief and Senior Naval Officers.*—Red armlet with gilt metal anchor and the following letters in 1-in. black cloth—

Fleet Royal Marine Officers .. R.M.

Staff Officers (Operations or

Intelligence)	..	..	..	G.
W/T Officers	..	..	..	W.T.

*Brigade Majors at R.M. Divisions and Depot R.M., Deal.*—Blue armlet with letters "B.M." in 2-in. black cloth.

Armlets will be of cloth 3½ ins. wide with distinctive lettering in black cloth. Anchor, Admiral's pattern, to be 1 in. in length. Crown to be 1 in. in height. They will be worn by Officers on the right arm above the elbow in blue or khaki service dress.

3. The above Officers, except W.T. Officers, will wear an aiguillette (Army pattern) in Review and Undress Orders.

4. An Officer of the Royal Marines who is A.D.C. to the Sovereign, shall wear the uniform prescribed in the Dress Regulations for the Army.

Officers who vacate the appointment of Aide-de-Camp to the King on promotion to the substantive rank of Major-General will cease to wear the Royal Cypher and Crown. Ex-Aides-de-Camp to the King who have not been promoted to the substantive rank of Major-General will continue to wear the prescribed insignia on retirement in order to distinguish Aides-de-Camp to the King from the Officers who have vacated the appointment, the latter will wear the prescribed insignia in miniature.

Brigadiers and Colonels who have vacated the appointment of Aide-de-Camp to the King will, on retirement, wear the Royal Cypher (in miniature) immediately above the stars. The crown which forms part of the badges of rank will also serve as the crown which is part of the Royal Cypher and Crown.

5. *Badges of Rank.*—The rank of Officers is to be distinguished by badges worn on the shoulder-cords or shoulder-straps, unless otherwise ordered, as follows:—

Brigadier	.. ..	Crown and three stars.
Colonel 2d		} Crown with two stars below.
Commandant		

Lieut-Colonel .. .. Crown with one star below.

Major ..	..	..	Crown.
Captain..	..	..	Three stars.

Captain	..	..	Three stars.
Lieutenant	..	..	Two stars.

2nd Lieutenant,  
2nd Lieutenant  
on probation,  
and Commissioned Officers  
from Warrant  
Rank

One Star.

Warrant Officers      Letters "W.O." in Wreath.  
Badges of Rank.      Size.

Full Dress Cloth Tunic	..	..	Full size
Scarlet Mess Jacket	..	..	7 inch
Other garments	..	..	1 inch

#### 6. BRIGADIER AND SUBSTANTIVE COLONELS.

Cocked Hat and Plumes ..	..	} As described in Dress Regulation for the Army.
Greatcoat .. ..	..	
Tunic .. ..	..	
Mess Dress .. ..	..	
Overalls and Pantaloon ..	..	
Boots .. ..	..	
Shah .. ..	..	

Sword and Scabbard .. } Regimental  
Sword Belt, Slings and Knot .. } pattern.

**Pocket Coats.**—Blue cloth, double-breasted, with stand-up collar, and round cuffs. 31 in. deep. A slash with three points and three small regimental buttons on each sleeve; the slash to be 6 ins. long at the forearm seam and 4½ ins. long at the end points, and to be 2 ins. broad at the narrowest parts, and 2½ in. broad at each of the three points. Two rows of regimental buttons down front, six in each row, 11 ins. apart at top and 4 ins. apart at the waist. A side edge behind each skirt half the depth of the skirt, two regimental buttons on each side edge and one at each side of the waist. Shoulder cords, badges of rank and collar badges as laid down for full dress uniform with the exception that the shoulder cords and collar badges will be lined with blue cloth. Collar cuffs and slashes to be of the same material as the coat.

With the frock coat the full dress sash is to be worn.

Other articles of dress to be a regimental pattern. On the serge frock, Brigadiers and Colonels Second Commandant will wear scarlet gorget patches with crimson gimp cord and small buttons, and no letters "R.M." A gold embroidered lion and crown badge will be worn on the cap, which will have no scarlet welt round crown.

**II.—Uniform for all Officers of Royal Marines unless otherwise stated.**

7. *Full Dress—Junic.*—Blue cloth, single breasted. Scarlet cloth collar, square in front, but slightly rounded at corners, two hooks and eyes, the collar edged all round with gold cord and  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wire lace of special pattern inside the cord and along collar seam, showing a light of scarlet of  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. The Corps badge at  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. from the inner edge of gold lace on collar and half-way between the top and bottom edges. ("For R.M. Band 'the Globe and Laurel surmounted by a gold embroidered lyre.") Detachable shoulder straps of twisted round gold cord lined with blue cloth, small button in top loop, badge of rank in silver embroidery, nine buttons up the front; skirts square in front and closed behind with two black laces, two pointed with three large regimental buttons, one at each point, and one at the waist seam, and edged with



round gold wire cord as on the collar the bottom edge of slashes to reach  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. from bottom of skirt. Round cuffs  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. deep with one band of  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch gold wire lace on the top edge of the cuff (substantive Colonels two bands round cuffs—the second band to be below the first with a light of one eighth of an inch of blue cloth between the rows). On each cuff a slash with three points equal with  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. gold wire lace, except along the forearm seam; the slash to be 6 ins. long at the bottom parts and  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. at the end point of the opposite side.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. broad at the narrowest parts and  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. at each of the three points. On each slash there are three large regimental buttons at equal intervals; each button is surmounted by  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. gold wire lace, beginning and ending at the forearm seam and forming a triangle at the opposite side of the button. A light of blue to be shown between the strips of gold lace from the button to the forearm seam. (See para. 6 for Brigadiers and Substantive Colonels, and para. 35 for Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers).

7A. *Frock Coat*.—As described in para. 6 except:—

- (i) Shoulder straps to be of same material as the coat.
- (ii) Gold embroidered badges of rank on the shoulder straps.
- (iii) Collar badges as for full dress tunic.

The full dress crimson sash is to be worn with the frock coat.

This will be an optional garment for Paymasters, Barrackmasters, Quartermasters, Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers.

8. *Helmet, universal pattern*.—Cork, covered with white cloth or fine duff in any seams, bound with black leather at the bottom; above the peak (which is  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. high) and running round the helmet, a buff leather band  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide.

The head piece let in with zig-zag ventilator.

Brown leather chin straps, gilt side hooks (Gilt Curb chain when Full Dress is worn).

At top of helmet a gilt collet  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide to receive ball and base. Gilt ball in a leaf cap on a bright gilt dome base, the diameter of which is  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. full, and the circumference at point of contact with helmet  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. A zinc button, covered with white cloth is worn on all occasions when the ball is not used.

The plate to be a gilt 5-pointed star with dead and bright rays with crown above; on the star to be mounted a dead gilt laurel wreath and saw pierced garter with regimental motto "Per Mare per Terram" above the garter a gilt scroll "Gibraltar," and below it a gilt anchor, and in the centre a silver globe. Under the saw pierced garter, blue enamel.

The bottom central ray of this plate is to come half way over the leather band. Lhaki cover for Active Service.

9. *Cap*.—Cap forage, universal (Army) pattern. Blue cloth with scarlet band with scarlet welt at top, scarlet welt around crown. The gilt buttons to be of the Lion and Crown pattern (special). The peak to be ornamented with gold embroidered oak leaf for Field Officers and plain for other Officers. The badge to be worn in front on the red band to consist of a gilt metal laurel wreath surrounding a silver globe, and to be surmounted by a gilt metal Lion and Crown half-way up the rim of the cap which is to be diffused in front at an angle of 45°.

On the Service Dress Cap the badge will be a Globe and Laurel surmounted by Lion and Crown in bronze metal.

White Cap covers when worn are to reach to the top of the red band; the metal Lion and Crown is to be worn outside the cap cover. The material for White Cap covers is to be piqué.

*Field Service Cap (Blue)*.—Blue cloth folding cap,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. high with scarlet superfine cloth piping round the crown and down back and front seams, side flaps 3 ins. deep to turn down when required, with two small Corps buttons in front. Chin strap of black patent leather,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide. Badges as worn on collar of Serge Frock. To be placed on left side of cap at an angle.

*Field Service Cap (Khaki)*.—To be of similar pattern to Field Service Cap (Blue) but without piping round the crown and down back and front seams. Mounted officers only will wear chin strap (brown leather). Badges as worn on collar of Service Dress Jacket. To be placed on left side of cap at an angle. Buttons to be bronze.

9A. *Cap, R.M. Band*.—As described in para. 9, but badge to consist of a gilt metal laurel wreath surrounding a silver globe, and surmounted by a gilt metal lyre.

10. *Frock, Serge*.—Blue angola, tartan or serge, single breasted, cut as a lounge coat to the waist with back seam, very loose at the chest and shoulders, but fitted at the waist; military skirt to bottom edge; length of skirt, 13 ins. for a man 5 ft. 7 ins., varying in proportion to height; step collar, depth of opening about 3 ins.; two cross-patch breast-pockets above,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide and  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. deep to top of the flap, box pleat in centre  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide, three-pointed flap  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide and  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. deep; two expanding pockets below the waist plaits at the sides,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide at the top and  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. at the bottom, 8 ins. deep to top of the pocket and fastened at the top with a small button, flap with button-hole to cover pockets,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. deep,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide. The top of the pocket should be sewn down at the corners in such a manner that on service the pocket can be expanded at the top also; inside watch pocket with leather tab above for chain or strap. Two brass waist hooks, four regimental buttons down front, the bottom one just below the bottom edge of belt when worn. Gilt metal letters "R.M." on shoulder-straps ("R.M.B." for R.M. Band). Pointed cuffs,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide rising to 6 ins. at the point; with 2 small buttons on outside seam; shoulder-straps of the same material as the frock, fastened with a small regimental button; badges of rank in metal. Collar badge gilt metal laurel surrounding silver globe to be worn on the step of the collar. To be lined or not, as required, with lining or similar colour to the frock.

11. *Trousers*.—Blue serge or tartan, with a scarlet welt  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide down each side seam.

Overalls, blue cloth, with scarlet welt as above and black leather footstraps are to be worn when Wellington boots are worn. Blue cloth trousers for Mess Undress to be of the same material as overalls. Pockets optional.

12. *Riding Breeches (for mounted duties only)*.—Blue cloth, with  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. scarlet welt down each side seam. A slit, with lace holes, to be provided in front of each leg.

13. *Boots*.  
(a) All Officers, except Warrant Officers—Black Calf Wellington boots for Levees and Mess Dress and by mounted Officers for parade purposes when overalls are worn. May be worn on other occasions unless otherwise ordered.  
(b) All Officers.—Black Ankle laced boots with plain toe cap are to be worn by all Officers

in marching and drill order and on other occasions when permitted.

(c) Oxford Shoes, patent leather, plain fronts will be worn by Commissioned Officers in white Mess Dress and Mess Undress, and by Warrant Officers and Schoolmasters (all ranks) in Mess Dress and Mess Undress.

(d) Mounted Officers are permitted to wear black leather Field Boots of Army pattern on occasions when ankle boots and leggings are ordered to be worn. They are not to be worn in full dress.

(e) Mounted Officers performing mounted duties in full dress will wear Wellington boots and box spurs.

#### 14. Leggings.

*Mounted Officers.*—Black grained leather Infantry Officers pattern.

*Other Officers.*—Khaki puttees.

15. *Great Coat.*—Universal pattern as described in "Dress Regulations for the Army" except that the two rows of regimental buttons down the front shall be 11 inches apart at the top. Gilt metal shoulder titles will be worn.

#### 16. Drill Clothing.

(a) *Khaki Drill Tunic.*—To be made of khaki drill and cut to the pattern of the Frock, Serge, para. 10. No buttons on cuffs. All badges as on the Frock, Serge.

(b) *Khaki Drill Trousers.*—Of similar pattern to Blue Serge Trousers (para. 11), but without welts.

#### 17. Tropical Clothing.

(i) Khaki tennis pattern shirt with turn-down collar attached, two breast pockets with turn-over flaps (as in the khaki drill tunic), detachable shoulder straps of same material with badges of rank and letters "R.M." in dull bronzed metal as for service dress. No cuff links or service buttons. All buttons to be brown bone throughout.

(ii) Shorts—to be made of similar material to that of Khaki Drill Trousers.

(iii) Plain leather belt.

18. *Mess Dress—Jacket.*—Scarlet cloth, blue cloth round cuffs, 31 inches deep, roll collar, no shoulder straps; four small gilt buttons with Lion and Crown mounted in silver down the front, dummy button holes. Badges of rank and Corps badges in gilt metal, except that the Globe will be in silver, on each side of collar. The position of these badges will be as follows:—

*Corps Badge.*—Centre of badge to be 7½ inches from the neck point of the shoulder seam.

*Badges of rank.*—Space of ½ inch between top of Corps badge and nearest part of first badge of rank. ½ inch space between nearest parts of other badges.

*Miniature medals.*—See para. 6.

(See para. 6 for Brigadiers and Substantive Colonels).

*Mess Vest.*—Blue cloth, plain roll collar, four small buttons (special), pocket each side.

*White Mess Jacket.*—Plain white drill, similar in pattern to Scarlet Mess Jacket and having the same badges.

*White Mess Vest.*—Plain white drill, similar in pattern to the Blue Vest.

18A. *Boat Cape.*—Blue cloth, lined crimson, to button four, lion head fastenings and cinch at neck. Two pockets inside. Collar, 2-in. stand, 3½ in. fall. To be of a length to reach to a point 2 ins. above the knee.

The use of this garment is optional.

19. *Waterproof Coat.*—Khaki double texture twill, North Devon style, wing-breasted, step collar, fly front, slit at back with gusset, fitted for riding, belt at waist, patch pockets with horizontal flaps, gilt metal badges of rank and shoulder titles on detachable shoulder straps.

20. *Drab Service Dress.*—As laid down for Officers of the Army in the Dress Regulations for the Army. Cap and Collar badges, buttons and badges of rank as described in paras. 5, 9 and 10, but in bronze (Patterns can be seen at Admiralty Pattern Rooms).

21. *Sword.*—Hilt, steel, half-basket, pierced with scroll design and Royal Cypher and Crown chased. Black fish-skin grip, bound with three strands of silver wire, back chequered to pommel with flat part near guard for the thumb, straight blade, grooved and spear-pointed. Blade, full size—32½ ins. long and 1 in. wide at the shoulder; hilt, total length, 3½ to 5½ in. grip, total length, 5 ins. to 5½ ins. to suit the size of the hand; Weight, approximately 2 lbs. 2 ozs. without scabbard.

*NOTE.*—Officers in possession of R.M.A. pattern are permitted to wear the sword during service.

*Scabbard.*—Steel, with a large shoe at the bottom and a trumpet-shaped mouth. Leather scabbard for use with "Sam Browne" belts to be the same as that described in the Army Dress Regulations.

22. *Sword Belt.*—Full Dress.—Plain blue web waist belt, with leather furniture and brass dies for slings and brass hook for sword. The slings of gold wire lace, ½ in. wide, of special pattern, lined with crimson morocco leather. Morocco leather sword ring attachments, fastening back with a gilt stud. The belt to be worn under the sash and over the tunic when the sword is carried. (See para. 32 re Warrant Officers.)

Officers of the rank of substantive Colonel and above, wearing the scarlet tunic introduced in April, 1928, are to wear the sword belt underneath the tunic as prescribed for Officers of those ranks in Dress Regulations for the Army.

23. *Sword Knot.*—Full Dress.—Gold strap with gold acorn and sliding gold keeper.

Sword knots are worn (viz., i.e., two twists around the guard of the sword by roomed Officers, and short, i.e., wrapped round tight to the guard of the sword by dismounted Officers. (See para. 35 re Warrant Officers).

24. *Sword Belt and Knot.*—Except full dress.—"Sam Browne" pattern as prescribed by Army Regulations.

When not in Marching Order or on active service, Officers will wear one (even only of the "Sam Browne" belt. It will be worn diagonally over the right shoulder. The frog will be worn whether the sword is worn or not.

25. *Sash.*—Crimson silk net folded with two pleats, the sash 2½ inches wide and 2½ inches at the buckles. Round loose silk twisted ends, 14 inches long. The sash to be worn round the waist of the tunic, the tassels hanging from the left side, and immediately in rear of the front sling of the sword belt. (Not worn by Commissioned Officers from Warrant rank and Warrant Officers.)

### 24. Gloves.

(a) *For full dress occasions*.—White kid with two buttons. Not worn with No. 6 dress.

(b) *For undress occasions*.—Brown (cape) with two buttons, but when in khaki drill clothing brown gloves will not be worn unless ordered. Gloves will not be worn in fighting or manoeuvre order.

25. *Collars*.—White double collars, not to exceed 2 ins. or be less than 1½ ins. in height and white shirts to be worn with the blue serge frock. Soft white double collars may be worn on the occasions laid down in the orders of dress, page 156.

26. *Tie*.—A black silk tie to be worn with the blue serge frock, to be fastened in a "sailor's knot."

27. *Waistcoat* to be of Corps pattern. When worn, to be attached by two small leather straps with spring hooks to the rings on "Sam Browne" belt.

28. *Spurs*.—With Wellington boots mounted Officers will wear steel swan neck box spurs. With other boots they will wear light hunting spurs of Army pattern; in review order, steel chains; in other orders, black straps and shields.

29. *Water-bottle*.—Corps pattern. When worn to be suspended from "Sam Browne" belt on right side by two leather runners (on belt) with spring hooks.

30. *Whistle and Cord*.—Whistle: White metal (Army Pattern). Cord: (Army Pattern), the colour being blue. When worn, the cord to be looped over the left shoulder, the whistle being carried in the left breast pocket.

31. *Field Glasses*, when carried, are to be secured by two leather loops on back of case through which the belt is passed.

### III.—Second Lieutenants.

32. Will wear the uniform prescribed for other Officers of the Corps.

See Section IX for particulars as to when the various articles of clothing are to be provided.)

### IV.—Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers.

33. Will be dressed similarly to Officers with the following exceptions:—

(a) *Full Dress Tunic*.—Gold lace round cuffs and collar to be half inch instead of three-quarter inch.

(b) *Full Dress Sword Belt and Straps* to be of crimson-morocco leather, with Corps buckle.

(c) *Full Dress Sword Knot* to be of crimson morocco leather.

(d) *Crimson Sash* will not be worn.

(e) *Trousers*.—Overalls will not be worn.

(f) *Boots*.—Wellington boots will not be worn. Black patent leather Oxford shoes will be worn with Mess Dress in lieu.

34. The wearing of full dress by Master Tailors is optional.

### V.—Royal Marine Police.

#### Chief Constable and Superintendents.

35. *Cap*.—Cap, Forage, universal (Army) pattern. Blue cloth, with black mohair band. Patent leather chin strap, buttoned to two 1-inch plain nickel silver buttons. The peak to droop at an angle of 45 degrees with one row of silver oak-leaf embroidery. The badge to be worn in front of the mohair band to consist of a nickel silver laurel wreath surrounding a globe in nickel silver.

36. *Frock, Serge*.—Corps pattern as described in paragraph 10, with the following exceptions:—The buttons to be of the nickel silver R.M. Police pattern. Nickel silver letters "R.M.P." on shoulder straps. Collar badge to be a nickel silver globe and laurel. Badges of rank—Chief Constable, Crown and two Stars below; Superintendents, Crown and one Star below—in silver embroidery on shoulder straps.

37. *Trousers and Overalls*.—As described in paragraph 11, except that a stripe of plain black mohair braid 2 inches wide is to be worn down the side seams.

38. *Greatcoat*.—As Corps pattern, described in paragraph 15, but of blue cloth, with buttons and badges as for serge frock.

39. *Waterproof Coat*.—As Corps pattern described in paragraph 19, but of blue gabardine with badges of rank and letters "R.M.P." on shoulder straps in nickel silver.

40. *Sword Belt*.—"Sam Browne" pattern of black leather. Revolver holder and ammunition pouch of black leather.

41. *Whistle*.—Police pattern, but with silver chain.

42. *Boots*.—Black calf Wellington boots, or black ankle laced boots with plain toe cap, as the circumstances require.

#### Chief Inspectors and Sub-Divisional Inspectors.

43. *Cap*.—Cap, Forage, universal (Army) pattern. Blue cloth, with black mohair band. The two small buttons to be plain nickel silver. The badge to be worn in front of the mohair band to consist of a nickel silver laurel wreath surrounding a globe in nickel silver.

44. *Frock, Serge*.—As described in paragraph 10, with the following exceptions:—The buttons to be of the nickel silver R.M. Police pattern. Nickel silver letters "R.M.P." on shoulder straps. Collar badge to be a nickel silver globe and laurel. Badges of rank—Chief Inspector, Crown; Sub-Divisional Inspector, two Stars—in silver embroidery on shoulder straps. No brass waist hooks.

45. *Trousers*.—Plain blue serge, no welts or stripes.

46. *Greatcoat*.—As described in paragraph 15, but of blue cloth, with buttons and badges as for serge frock.

47. *Waterproof Coat*.—As described in paragraph 19, but of blue gabardine. Badges of rank in bronze. A black oilskin coat may be worn if desired.

49. *Sword Belt*.—Not worn.

50. *Armlet*.—Not worn.

51. *Whistle and Boots*.—As described in paragraphs 42 and 43, except that black calf Wellington boots will not be worn.

#### VI.—Horse Furniture.

52. Mounted Officers of the Royal Marines are to use the same pattern saddlery as described in the Dress Regulations for the Army.

Brow bands and rosettes in Review Order to be blue.

Swords to be carried on the saddle by mounted Officers in all mounted orders of dress other than Review Order.

#### VII.—General Notes.

53. Paymasters, Barrackmasters and Quartermasters are to wear the same pattern uniform as other Officers of corresponding rank.

54. Officers on the Retired List whose names appear in the Navy List may wear the uniform of their rank which was regulation at the time they retired, or they may wear the latest pattern uniform, but in each case the letter "R" is to be worn on the shoulder-cords or shoulder-straps, immediately below the badges of rank.

55. Officers of the Royal Marines are to conform strictly to the provisions of the King's Regulations for the Army in regard to the different orders of dress, unless otherwise provided for by special order for the Royal Marines. When embarked they will conform to the orders for the dress of Naval Officers as far as possible, but in all cases will wear dress similar to their men when on duty with them.

56. Officers are not permitted to appear in their uniforms at Fancy Dress Balls. By the term "Uniform" in this order is meant the dress prescribed by existing regulations in force, and it is not intended to debar Officers from wearing at fancy dress balls uniforms of obsolete pattern which may correctly be described as fancy dress.

57. For mounting a band of crepe  $3\frac{1}{2}$  ins. wide, is to be worn above the left elbow.

58. Information regarding patterns of uniforms or equipment for Officers of Royal Marines can be obtained on application at the Office of the Adjutant-General, Royal Marines, Queen Anne's Mansions, St. James's Park, S.W.1.

#### VIII.—Medals and Medal Ribbons.

59. Medals and Medal ribbons are to be worn as laid down in Dress Regulations for Officers of the Army, except that the length of the medal ribbons when worn alone, will be half-inch in length.

60. In Service Dress (blue or khaki) without medals, the ribbons are to be worn, without intervals, immediately above the left breast pocket of the garment. When there is not sufficient room to wear the ribbons in one row, they will be worn in two or more rows at convenient intervals, not more than  $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch apart. No ribbon is to be covered by the lapel of the garment. When medals are worn in Service Dress (blue or khaki) the bar is to be suspended as to cover the medal ribbons already attached to the garment.

61. Decorations, &c. are to be worn with khaki drill under the regulations laid down for Naval Officers with white clothing on page 117.

62. Miniature medals will be worn in Mess Dress on the lapel of the jacket  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch below the Corps Badge. They are not to extend beyond the lapel on the fender side.

### IX.—UNIFORM AND EQUIPMENT TO BE PROVIDED.

		Probationary Officers.	Warrant Officers.
Frock Coat .. .. .	No.	1 (k)	—
Frock, blue serge .. .. .	No.	2 (a)	2
Trousers, serge .. .. .	Prs.	1	2
Cap, forage, blue, with cap covers .. .. .	No.	1	1
Cap, field service, blue .. .. .	No.	1	1
Cap, tin case for .. .. .	No.	1	1
Ankle boots, black, with plain toe cap .. .. .	Prs.	2	2
Tie, black silk (Sailor's knot) .. .. .	No.	1	1
Do, do, (Mess) .. .. .	No.	1	1
Cloth Mess jacket .. .. .	No.	1 (c)	1
Cloth Mess waistcoat .. .. .	No.	1 (c)	1
Overalls .. .. .	Prs.	2 (a) (c)	—
Calf Wellingtons .. .. .	Prs.	1	—
Cloth tunic .. .. .	No.	1 (d)	1
Trousers, blue cloth .. .. .	Prs.	1	—
Helmet, white, Wolseley pattern .. .. .	No.	1	1
Shawl, crimson .. .. .	No.	1 (d)	—
Gloves, white kid .. .. .	Prs.	1 (d)	1
Full dress sword belt .. .. .	No.	1 (d)	—
Full dress sword knot .. .. .	No.	1 (d)	—
Black Oxford shoes .. .. .	Prs.	1	—
White Mess jackets .. .. .	No.	2 (c)	2 (c)
White Mess vests .. .. .	No.	2 (c)	2 (c)
Tunica, khaki drill .. .. .	No.	2 (c)	2



						Probationary Officers.	Warrant Officers.
Trousers, khaki drill.	..	..	..	..	Pra.	2 (a)	2
Breeches, knickerbocker, drab, S.D.	..	..	..	..	Pra.	1 (b)	1 (a)
Low. Belfo: cord, ditto	..	..	..	..	Pra.	1 (b)	—
Greatest	..	..	..	..	No.	1	1
Waterproof coat	..	..	..	..	No.	1	1
Puttees	..	..	..	..	Pra.	1 (b)	1
Drab Service dress jacket	..	..	..	..	No.	1 (b)	1
Cap, forage, khaki	..	..	..	..	No.	1 (b)	1
Cap, field service, khaki	..	..	..	..	No.	1 (b)	1
Gloves, brown (cape)	..	..	..	..	Pra.	1 (a)	1
Whistle and lanyard (blue)	..	..	..	..	No.	1	1
Sam Browne equipment	..	..	..	..	Sets	1	1
Sword and scabbard, steel	..	..	..	..	No.	1	1
Waterbottle	..	..	..	..	No.	1	1
Haversack	..	..	..	..	No.	1	1
Trousers, white flannel	..	..	..	..	Pra.	2	1
Sweaters, white	..	..	..	..	No.	1	1
Belt, gymnasium (dark blue)	..	..	..	..	No.	1	1
Shoes, gymnasium (white)	..	..	..	..	Pra.	1	1
Foot wear	..	..	..	..	Sets	1	1
Shirts, cricket	..	..	..	..	No.	2	1
Shirts and collars	..	..	..	..	No.	1	1
Tin case for uniform	..	..	..	..	No.	1	as requisite
Revolver and case	..	..	..	..	No.	1 (a)	1 (a)
Binoculars, prismatic	..	..	..	..	No.	1 (b)	1 (a)
Compass, prismatic	..	..	..	..	No.	1 (a)	1
Tropical dress—	..	..	..	..	No.	1 (a)	1
Khaki shirts, shorts and stockings, plain leather belt						as required (a)	as required (a)

NOTES.—(a) One to be provided on joining, and one within two months of joining.

(b) To be provided within two months of joining.

(c) If Mess Dress cannot be properly fitted by the tailor by date of joining, Dinner Jackets may be worn for a period not exceeding two months.

(d) To be provided on completion of Theoretical Military Course.

(e) To be provided on embarkation, if required.

(f) Staff Sergeant Majors and R.M. Gunners only.

(g) Will be issued from store on loan as and when required.

(h) To be provided before commencement of Seamanship Course.

(i) To be provided before commencement of Weapon Training Course or Theoretical Military Course, whichever is the earlier.

Probationary Officers, on joining, will also be required to provide themselves with a case of drawing instruments with spring bow dividers and Service pattern protractor.

(k) To be provided on embarkation.

(l) To be provided when ordered by Commanding Officer.

## X.—ORDER OF DRESS, OFFICERS, ROYAL MARINES.

(Numbers are assigned to the several dresses for convenience when referring to them by signal).

Dress.	In England and temperate climates.		Occasions when worn.	In hot climates.	
	No.	Articles.		No.	Articles.
Review Order. Full Dress.	1	Cloth Tunic. Overalls. Wellington Boots. Helmet W.F., with Gilt Curb chain. Sword and steel scabbard. Full Dress Sword Belt and Knot. Crimson Sash. White Mid Gloves.	Ceremonial Occasions, &c.	6	Khaki Drill Tunic. Khaki Drill Trousers. Drab Soft Shirt. Drab Soft Collar. Drab Tie. Helmet, Wobesley Pattern with Gilt Curb Chain. Sam Browne Belt, Frog and Sword. Black Ankle Boots.

ORDER OF DRESS, OFFICERS, ROYAL MARINES—continued.

Dress.	In England and temperate climates.		Occasions when worn.	In hot climates.	
	No.	Articles.		No.	Articles.
Undress Order.	2	<p>Forage Cap. Frock Coat. Overalls. Wellington Boots. Full Dress Sword Belt and Knot. Sword and Steel Scabbard. Crimson Sash. White Gloves.</p> <p><i>Notes.</i>— (i) Swords will not be worn when Officer of the Watch in harbour. (ii) Sword slings will not be worn when not on duty. (iii) For Officers not in possession of Frock Coat see Note 10.</p>	<p>I. When on military duty at District Courts-Martial and garrison or other Courts of Enquiry. II. When on Naval duty and not parading with troops. (a) When Naval Officers wear frock coats without epaulettes, e.g. church on Sunday, visits to C-in-C, official calls, etc. (b) Officer of the Guard except when visiting foreign ships of war. (c) Officer of the Watch in Harbour. (d) Fleet and Squadron R.M. Officers when inspecting detachments. III. When not on duty:— Dances and entertainments afloat or ashore, in the daytime.</p>	7	<p>Forage Cap with white cover or Helmet as ordered. Khaki Drill Tunic. Khaki Drill Trousers. Drab Soft Shirt and Collar. Drab Tie. Black Ankle Boots. Remainder as in No. 2.</p> <p><i>Note.</i>—Mounted Officers, if mounted—Breeches, Mounted Pattern, Cavalry Drill, Black Ankle Boots, Leggings and Spurs.</p>
Drill Order.	3	<p>Forage Cap. Serge Trousers. Black Ankle Boots. Sam Browne Belt &amp; Sword. Brown Glove. White Soft Shirt. White stiff double Collar. Black Tie. Whistle and Cord. Haversack. Waterbottle. Field Glasses. Puttees. *Soft collar may be worn when landing for drill or at sea.</p> <p><i>Note.</i>—Mounted Officers—Riding Breeches, Black Ankle Boots, Leggings and Spurs—except on board ship, when Trousers and Ankle Boots are to be worn.</p>	Parades, Drill, Regimental Duty, Guard Duties when embarked.	8	<p>Forage Cap and White Cover or Helmet as ordered. Khaki Drill Tunic. Breeches, Mounted Pattern, Cavalry Drill, and Puttees, or Khaki Drill Trousers as ordered. Black Ankle Boots. Drab Soft Shirt and Collar. Drab Tie. Remainder as for No. 3.</p> <p><i>Note.</i>—Mounted Officers—Breeches, Mounted Pattern Cavalry Drill, Black Ankle Boots, Leggings and Spurs, except on board ship, when Khaki Drill Trousers and Ankle Boots are to be worn.</p>
Mess Dress.	4	<p>Mess Jacket. Mess Waistcoat. Overalls. Wellington Boots. Stiff White Shirt. Stiff White Butterfly Collar. Black Bow Tie. <i>Note.</i>—Mounted Officers, Box Spurs. Warrant Officers—Trousers, Oxford Shoes, Black Socks.</p>	<p>Dining at Naval and Military Messes and at the table of Flag Officers and Officers of corresponding rank. At Naval and Military evening dances and entertainments unless full dress is ordered.</p>	5	<p>White Mess Jacket. White Mess Waistcoat. Blue Cloth Trousers. Black patent leather Oxford Shoes. Black Socks. Remainder as in No. 4.</p>
Mess Undress	4a	<p>Mess Jacket. Mess Waistcoat. Remainder as in No. 3.</p>	Commanding Officer's discretion.	—	—

# 158 DRESS REGULATIONS: ROYAL MARINE OFFICERS.

## ORDER OF DRESS, OFFICERS, ROYAL MARINES—continued.

Dress.	In England and temperate climates.		Occasions when worn.	In hot climates.	
	No.	Articles.		No.	Articles.
Marching Order Blue	10	Forage Cap or Helmet as ordered. Serge Frock. Serge Trousers. Black Ankle Boots. Sam Browne Belt with Two Straps. Sword and Scabbard. Brown Gloves. White Soft Shirt and Collar. Black Tie. Whistle and Cord. Haversack and Waterbottle. Field Glasses. Revolver and Ammunition. } If ordered Waterproof Coat. Note.—Mounted Officers— Along Breeches. Black Ankle Boots and Spurs. Sword carried on the Scabbard, edge to the rear, when mounted. If carried, will be worn on bandoleer.	Guards on shore. Inspections. Changes of station. Embarkations and Disembarkations.	11	Forage Cap with White Cover or Helmet as ordered. Khaki Drill Tunic. Breeches, Mounted Pattern, Cavalry Drill or Shorts and Puttees. Drab Soft Shirt and Collar. Drab Tie. Remainder as in No. 10.
Marching Order Khaki Service Dress	12	S.D. Forage Cap. Field Service Cap (Khaki). Helmet, W.P. or Steel Helmet as ordered. S.D. Tunic. S.D. Breeches. Knickerbocker. Puttees. Sam Browne Belt or Web Equipment as ordered. Note.—Mounted Officers— Breeches Mounted pattern. Belt of Cord, Black Legging and Spurs. For details of clothing and accoutrements in No. 1. Dress, see F.S. Manual, 1914 (Infantry Battalion). Dismounted Officers will wear the "Naval Pistol" or "Army 1937 pattern" Web equipment, if Web Equipment is ordered.	Active Service. Manoeuvres. Landing from Ships and as ordered.	13	Khaki Drill Tunic. Breeches Mounted pattern. Cavalry drill, or Shorts as ordered. Remainder as in No. 11.

### NOTES.

1. Sam Browne Belt will be worn with one brace over right shoulder, except in No. 10, 11, 12 and 13 Dress, when two braces will be worn.
2. Spurs will not be worn on board ship.
3. Officers in No. 7 Dress may wear Brown Leather Shoes and Khaki Socks, when not parading with troops.
4. Letters R.M. in gilt metal are to be worn on shoulder straps below badges of rank on Blue Frock, Khaki Drill Tunic and Great Coat. The letters R.M. on the Drab Service Dress Frock are to be in bronze.
5. Swords will be worn by all Officers in accordance with K.R.A. and A.R., except that swords will be worn on board ship on appropriate occasions.
6. In Review Order ashore, swords and scabbards will be worn "hooked up" by dismounted Officers, "unhooked" by mounted Officers.
7. Officers ashore, swords will be "unhooked," but when the sword is drawn by dismounted Officers scabbards will be "hooked up."
8. Officers, R.M., on duty with troops will wear the dress corresponding to that worn by their men but on other occasions the dress appropriate to that worn by Officers, R.M.
9. The Field Service Cap (Blue) may be worn on suitable occasions, e.g., on board ship, when wearing Mess Dress. It is not to be worn on duty when on shore.
10. Officers for whom the Frock Coat is optional and who are not in possession of this garment (see para. 7a) will wear the following in Undress Order:—  
Forage Cap, Serge Frock, Overalls, Wellington Boots, Sam Browne Belt and Frog, Sword (if ordered), Brown Gloves, White Shirt, White stuff double Collar, Black Tie. (Warrant Officers will wear Trousers and Black Ankle Boots.)

# DRESS REGULATIONS: N.C.O.'s AND MEN, P.M. 159

## DRESS REGULATIONS FOR ROYAL MARINES, SERVING IN H.M. SHIPS AND ON SHORE.

In England and Temperate Climates

In Hot Climates.

No. of Dress.	Dress.	Articles.	Corresponding Seaman's Dress.	Occasions when worn.	No. of Dress.	Articles.	Corresponding Seaman's Dress.
Review Order.	Helmet, with chin chain, cloth tunic, tweed trousers, white cotton gloves (see Note 1). Sashes (Sergts. and above and equivalent ranks). Great coat, Rifle, Side arms, Buff belt, pouch (see Note 3) & frog. Dress Cord, Royal (Bugle Majors and Buglers (Cpls. and below)).	As ordered	1	State ceremonies, special inspections. Guards of Honour, Naval and General Courts Martial, Funerals—(a) when at Head Quarters on Sundays; (b) when serving afloat only during Divisions and Church on Sunday on board in harbour. On other occasions when women wear No. 1, R.M. wear No. 2, except on leave on Sundays in Home Waters (see Notes 21 and 23).	6	Khaki drill tunic and trousers, remainder as in No. 1 dress, Staff Sgts., Cr. Sgts., Sgts., Bandmasters 1st and 2nd class, R.M.B. sashes.	6
Undress Order.	NOTE.—(a) At Church parade (b) Cloth Tunics a Forage cap, blue serge tunic, tweed trousers, waist belt (buff) (see Note 1), Cr. Sgts., Sgts., Bandmasters 1st and 2nd Class, R.M.B. sashes.		2	side-arms will be worn. not worn by Royal Marine as on	7	the East India Station. As for No. 2 but with khaki drill. White duck forage cap or helmet as ordered.	7
Drill Order.	Forage cap, blue serge tunic, serge trousers, waist belt, two braces, two cartridge carriers and frog (if in possession of 1937 Patt. Equipment. Waist-belt, braces (1 left, 1 right), Basic Pouches (2) and bayonet frog (see Note 1). Rifle. Side arms. Puttees if ordered.		3	All ordinary drills and parades ashore and afloat. Guards, aloft, to wear waist-belts and side-arms only (see Note 11).	8	As for No. 3, but with khaki drill. White duck forage cap or helmet as ordered (see Note 2).	3
Night Clothing.	Cap, blue serge tunic, serge or tweed trousers.		4	Nightclothing and wet weather.	—	—	—
Fatigue Dress.	Forage cap and white cover, khaki drill suit.		5	Working parties, fatigues, and other duties when better clothing would be spoiled.	—	—	—
Overall Dress.	Suit, working dress (jacket and trousers).		9	Coaling, refuelling and dirty work afloat, and Artificers in barracks, gunnery on board.	—	—	—
Marching Order (Blue).	Forage cap (see Note 2), blue serge tunic, tweed trousers, Khaki puttees (when specially ordered). Rifle, side-arms, full equipment with intrenching implement and knife lanyard. Respirator anti-gas, if ordered (see Note 7a)		—	Inspections, embarkations, changes of station, guards on shore and as ordered.	11	As for No. 10, but with khaki drill. White duck forage cap, or helmet as ordered.	—
Marching Order Khaki Service Dress.	Cap, field service, helmet or steel helmet as ordered. Drab service dress. Puttees. Equipment as for No. 10 with or without pack, as ordered. Respirator anti-gas, if ordered (see Note 7a).		—	Active service, manoeuvres, landing from ship and as ordered.	13	As for No. 12 with khaki drill in lieu of drab serge. Helmet with khaki cover or as ordered (see Note 2).	—
Tropical	—	—	—	{ At the discretion of the C.-in-C. on foreign stations or which tropical dress is allowed.	14	{ Khaki cotton shirt, khaki drill shorts, khaki stockings, black leather shoes (puttees and boots for exercises and operations on shore).	10



## NOTES.

Royal Marines will wear blue suit or khaki drill suit as may be ordered, when Seamen are wearing half whites.

Royal Marines embarking for service in ships on the East Indies Station are to be in possession of a full kit, less cloth tunic. Subsequent issues of cloth tunics, blue clothing and greatcoats will be withheld during service on this station. On disembarkation this will be completed by issues in kind or compensation paid in lieu, as necessary, in respect of articles due but not issued while serving on the station.

Two pairs of khaki shorts, one waistbelt, Corps colours, two pairs of khaki stockings and one pair of black leather shoes (in lieu of one pair of boots) will be issued at the public expense on commissioning or joining a ship on a foreign station. These items will subsequently be maintained at the expense of the ranks concerned.

Puttees will be worn by N.C.O.'s and men (R.M. and R.M. Band) with tropical clothing when landed for exercises and operations on shore. Khaki stockings and black leather shoes will be worn with tropical clothing on board and when ashore on leave.

A gratuitous issue of two pairs of khaki shorts, one waistbelt, Corps colours, two pairs of khaki stockings and one pair of black leather shoes (in lieu of one pair of boots) will be made to N.C.O.'s and men embarked for round trips in H.M. Ships employed on troop duties to and from the China Station. If re-employed on troop duties, no second issue is to be made until after the expiry of twelve months from date of original issue.

2. *Helmets* will be worn on changes of station, embarking, and disembarking. Afloat they will always be worn for guards and divisions when No. 1 dress is ordered, and in all orders of dress if ordered. On service abroad the helmet will take the place of the cap when ordered. The metal ball is to be worn when serving on shore at home. The buckle of leather chin strap will be worn on the right cheek bone. Spare end of chin strap will be half an inch in length and pointed. Chin straps will always be worn on duty (chin chain when Review Order is worn). When serving afloat the metal ball is to be worn on all ceremonial occasions, i.e., when No. 1 or No. 6 Dress is worn. The zinc top is to be worn on all other occasions when the white helmet is worn. The khaki helmet cover is for wear with No. 13 dress (Mediterranean Station only). When the helmet is worn, the cap may be packed in the helmet bag, kit bag or pack, or carried in the haversack as ordered. When the cap is carried in the helmet bag in marching order, e.g., parading for embarkation, the helmet bag will be attached to the supporting strap as close as possible to the left carrier.

A khaki helmet (Army pattern) with pagri, but without chin strap, will be issued on loan on embarkation for the East Indies Station and Base Ship, Singapore, for wear on board as a working helmet and for training and service ashore; this helmet to be additional to the white Wolseley pattern helmet which will be worn for ceremonial and other formal purposes. The chin strap issued with the white helmet will also be used with the khaki helmet. The khaki helmet with pagri will be withdrawn on disembarkation to R.M. headquarters.

1. *Buff Pouch*.—The buff pouch will be worn only when the carrying of ammunition is essential,

and will be worn on the right side. Ammunition, including blank, is always to be carried in the pouch.

4. The following articles are to be carried in the pack:—

Great Coat.	Towel and Soap.
Flannel Shirt.	1 Pair Canvas Shoes.
1 Pair Socks.	1 Pair Boot Laces.
Mess Tin and Cover.	1 Clothes Brush.

5. *Contents of Haversack*.—Unexpended portion of day's rations; iron rations; razor, shaving brush, hair brush, 1 pair of socks, 1 pair boot laces, holdall, with knife, fork, spoon, comb and toothbrush. The toothbrush to be placed in pocket of holdall.

6. *Waterproof Sheet*.—When carried on pack to be folded the width of the pack so that when placed on top of contents the lower part of the sheet extends over the back of the pack but under the flap, the bottom edge of the sheet being in line with the top edge of the buckles.

When carried on belt to be folded so as not to exceed twelve inches in width and to be attached as follows:—

Start with supporting strap on outside of sheet, buckle on top and on the outer side of brace. Bind sheet to belt by passing strap downwards on the outside and upward on inside of belt and brace; then downward on outside of belt and on inside of brace, then crossing at back of belt to top of brace and buckle ends together.

7. *Steel Helmet*.—To be carried on back of pack, the supporting straps being crossed both below and above the helmet.

7A. *Respirators, Anti-gas*, will be worn unless otherwise ordered, in the "side" position except when landed for service or training in Marching or Fighting Orders, when they will be worn in the "chest" position. The sling of the respirator will always be worn under other equipment.

8. *Fighting Order*.—Steel Helmet, Drab Service Dress, Puttees. Equipment as for Marching Order with pack (less Greatcoat). Jersey, pullover and respirator anti-gas as ordered.

9. *Great Coats*.—The waist belt will be worn underneath the great coat when off duty and when walking out.

10. *Gloves* will only be worn on duty in cold weather. Sergeants and above, may have the option of wearing brown leather gloves for walking out. Band Masters 1st and 2nd Class, R.M.B., may also wear such gloves on duty. White cotton gloves will be worn on all occasions with cloth tunics.

11. *Mourning*.—If men, for private reasons, are desirous of wearing mourning, they may cover the third button of tunic or second of serge tunic with crepe.

12. *Sashes*.—Will be worn in Nos. 1, 2, 6 and 7 dress. When worn with the cloth tunic, the sash will be fitted under the second button, covering the third and fourth buttons; when worn with the serge tunic the sash is to cover the second button. It will be worn outside the great coat when on leave. When wearing a sash with the great coat, Staff Sergeants will wear it underneath the coat.

13. *Whistles* are to be carried by Sergeants and Corporals, in Marching Order, Infantry Drills and Manœuvres.

14. *Knife Lanyards*.—Will be worn in "Orders" of Dress Nos. 10 and 12 and in Fighting Order. The lanyard will be worn on the right shoulder in an ordinary loop. The wearing of the Naval pattern white lanyard is not permitted.

15. *Waistbelts, Corps Pattern*.—Will be worn without braces, on the following occasions:—

(a) At Physical Training.

(b) When ordered, e.g., when parading without tunics.

16. *GUARDS AND SENTRIES AFLOAT*—(a) *Guards of Honour* and when *Royal Salutes* are to be given without regard to the dress of the day.—No. 1 or No. 2. (b) *Ordinary Guards on other occasions*—No. 3 or No. 5 (or the dress of the day when that is No. 1, or No. 2 or corresponding dresses in hot climates). *Sunday Routine*—See note 23. (c) *At Sea or between decks*—No. 3 or No. 8, with "ide arms (except in dynamo flats). (d) *Sentries when loading St.*—No. 5 or No. 9 with side arms.

17. *Working Parties at Disley*.—Detachments of Royal Marines lent to the National Rifle Association for employment at Disley are to proceed in No. 12 Dress. One working dress suit and sufficient blue clothing for walking-out purposes is to be taken in the white kit bag.

18. *Band*.—The order of dress will correspond generally to that of other ranks, Royal Marines. Web braces are only to be worn when carrying the waterbottle and haversack. The braces should not be crossed in front of the body. They should be worn as in marching order except that in the front they should pass under the waistbelt and the ends attached to the waterbottle and haversack, respectively.

The cross belt and pouch will be worn only with No. 1 and No. 6 Dress when parading as a Band and also when carrying out a private engagement as a Military Band. Bandmasters, 1st and 2nd Class, will not wear cross belts and Pouches.

Bandmasters, 1st and 2nd Class, may wear walking out boots at private engagements and functions on shore.

19. *Naval Picquets or Patrols*.—No. 2, with web belts. Frogs, puttees, etc., when specially ordered.

20. *W.R. Attendants* when sent on shore on duty for their masters are to wear uniform.

21. *Liberty Men*.—Caps will be worn for walking out in temperate climates. No. 2 (or No. 7) dress will be worn for leave except on Sundays in Home Waters and when serving at Royal Marine Establishments, when the cloth tunic is to be worn with No. 2 dress. A serge tunic may, however, be worn in lieu of the cloth tunic when on leave from Home Ships and R.M. Establishments during hot weather or when greatcoats are worn. The greatcoat may be worn in wet or cold weather. Short canes are to be carried when walking out unless orders to the contrary are issued. Bundles are not to be carried in the streets; when it is necessary to take a few things on shore, the haversack, kit bag or pack may be utilised, or a small neat paper parcel may be carried.

Sergeants will wear side arms when on leave from Royal Marine Establishments and from H.M. Ships in Home Waters.

*Bugler Majors and Buglers* (Corporals and below) will wear the dress cord, royal, when on leave.

22. *Cycling Dress*.—The authorised cycling dress for N.C. Officers and men is as follows:—

Cap: Uniform.

Tunic: Blue serge, regimental pattern, but with turn down collar. Collar badges to be fastened just above the points of the collar; bottom of centre of badge about three quarters of an inch from the front. Chevrons and G.C. Badges as for serge tunic.

Collar: White (linen or celluloid).

Stockings: Navy blue (ribbed).

Breeches: Tartan or serge knickerbockers with uniform stripes, to fit the calf of the leg and to be secured by a button or strap.

Shoes: Oxford (black).

It is optional for N.C. Officers and men to provide themselves with this dress. Walking-out dress may be worn if not in contravention of the District or Garrison Orders.

23. *Sunday Routine*.—When in cloth clothing, serge tunics may be worn at the conclusion of Divine Service, except Guards and Dutymen, who remain in the dress of the day till 11 a.m.

24. *Postmen* are to be properly dressed in No. 2 or 8 dress. It is permissible to wear black oilskins in bad weather. Puttees may be worn in bad weather, as ordered.

25. *White cap covers* (on foreign stations white duck caps) will be worn by Royal Marines, when embarked, on all occasions when Seamen are wearing cap covers. Ashore, or on Home Stations, cap covers are to be worn from 1st May to 30th September inclusive.

26. *Good Conduct Badges*.—The possession of one or more Good Conduct Badges shall be marked by a corresponding number of chevrons worn, point up, on the lower part of the left arm. Non-commissioned officers are not to wear such badges.

27. *Chevrons, G.C. and Distinguishing Badges*. *How worn*.—All chevrons and badges are to be sewn on, except badges of rank for khaki drill tunics for Sergeant-Majors and Staff-Sergeants, whose badges (gold on blue) are to be fastened by hooks and eyes. Chevrons and badges of rank will be sewn on sleeve of khaki shirt, but G.C. badges will not be worn on this garment.

Chevrons will be sewn on garments so as to allow a distance of one inch between outer edges of cloth and the seams of the sleeve. For G.C. Badges the distance will be half an inch. Where men require very broad or very narrow sleeves these distances may be varied, but the above instructions are to be adhered to so far as possible.

The vertical position to be:—

(a) *Chevrons worn above the elbow*.—The bottom point of chevron to be 10½ inches from point of shoulder.

(b) *Badges of rank worn below the elbow and G.C. Badges*.—

(i) *Tunic, cloth*.—The lowest point of chevron or badge to be approximately ½ inch from top of elbow.

(ii) *Tunics, Tartan, serge and khaki drill*.—The inner angle of chevron or badge to be approximately ½ inch from point of cuff.

(iii) *Greatcoat, S.D.*—The lowest point of chevron or badge to be approximately  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch from top of cuff.

(iv) *Jacket, S.D.*—The inner angle of chevron or badge to be 7 inches from bottom of sleeve.

(c) *Distinguishing Badges worn on left forearm.*—A  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch is to be left clear between point of cuff or N.C. Badge (7 inches from bottom of sleeve when no cuff or G.C. Badge), respectively. Where more than one Distinguishing Badge is worn a  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch will be also left clear between each badge.

(d) *Artificers' Badges.*—Artificers, if N.C. Officers, will wear the badge above their chevrons; if Marines, the badge will be worn 2 inches from top of right sleeve.

(e) *King's Badge.*—To be worn 2 inches down from point of left shoulder.

(f) *Arm Badge, R.M. Yacht.*—To be worn 1 inch down from point of right shoulder.

(g) *Section Leader, R.M., and R.N.S. of M.*—To be worn 2 inches down from point of left shoulder.

When more than one distinguishing badge is worn, badges will be worn in the following order commencing at the bottom:—

- Crossed Rifles.
- Naval Gunners' Badge.
- Land Service Gunners' Badge.
- M.G. Badge.
- Signaller's Badge.

Distinguishing Badges will be worn on Tunics, serge, Tunic, Khaki drill, and jackets, S.D. They are not to be worn on cloth tunics or greatcoats.

Instructors of the rank of Colour-Sergeant are to wear Instructor's Badges on right forearm above the point of the cuff, other N.C. Officers above the chevrons on right arm, the bottom of the badge to be V-shaped into top of chevrons. Gunners' badges will continue to be worn by N.C. Officers holding the rating until either they requalify or are discharged.

Small Arms good shooting or distinguishing badges will be worn by ranks who qualify as Marksmen Rifle or Machine Gunners as M.G. Rangefinder. The badge will cease to be worn by ranks who fail to maintain the standard of Marksman or M.G. Rangefinder at any subsequent course, or on relinquishing the rating.

Sergeants who qualify as Machine Gunners are not to wear the M.G. badge.

The badge of Machine Gun Instructor will be worn in the same manner as an Instructor's Badge until the N.C. Officer fails to requalify or relinquishes the rating. N.C. Officers also qualified as Military Training Instructors will wear that badge and not the Machine Gun Instructor badge.

28. *Medals.*—To be worn on the cloth tunic (khaki drill tunic when the latter is worn as Review Order) or when walking out on Sundays or landing with Church parties. Medals will be worn in the order laid down in K.R. & A.I., suspended from a single bar. The bar will be attached by threading through small holes pierced in the Cloth Tunic, Blue Serge Tunic, and Service Dress Jacket, and eyelet holes worked in the Khaki Drill Tunic. The position of the bar containing the medals will be:—

*Cloth Tunic.*—Upper edge of bar to be midway between 1st and 2nd buttons of Tunic, the inner edge of the senior decoration or medal commencing one inch inwards from the line of the ends of the button holes. The outer ribbon will be half an inch clear of sleeve seam. The bar will be horizontal.

*Service Dress (Blue or Khaki).*—To be attached to the garment immediately above the medal ribbons so as to cover them.

*Khaki Drill Tunic.*—Bar with medals to replace the medal ribbon bar.

The length of Ribbons is to be so regulated that the lower edge of the Decorations and Medals are in line with the lower edge of the Medal having the largest number of clasps. In this case there will be not less than  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. from the uppermost clasp to the top of the Ribbon having the largest number of clasps.

If no clasps are worn the lower edges of the Decorations and Medals are to be in line with the lower edge of the British War Medal, which medal is to be suspended from a ribbon  $1\frac{1}{2}$  ins. in length.

When Medals cannot, on account of their number, be suspended so as to be freely seen, they are to overlap, the senior Medal or Decoration showing in full.

29. *Medal Ribbons.*—Will be sewn on the blue serge tunic and service dress jacket. On the khaki drill tunic, ribbons will be worn on a bar or bars. The ribbons are to be half an inch in length. Ribbons will not be worn for training other than that necessary for the purposes of ceremonial drill. The ribbons will be sewn on in proper sequence, the senior decoration or medal commencing from the inner edge of the top row; they will not overlap and when there is not sufficient room to wear them in one row they will be worn in two or more rows, the bottom edge of the lowest row being half an inch above the upper edge of the pocket with a quarter of an inch interval between rows. The ribbons will be sewn centrally above the button of the pocket flap but there will be a space of not less than 1 inch between the outer ribbon and the sleeve seam. When two or more rows are worn, the upper rows will be completed first. When there is a less number of ribbons in the second or subsequent rows, the shorter rows will be arranged centrally above the button of the pocket flap.

# FOREIGN ORDERS, DECORATIONS AND MEDALS—REGULATIONS AS TO WEARING APPLICABLE TO SERVANTS OF THE CROWN.

(For Regulations for the present War, see paragraphs 13 and 14).

## ORDERS.

1. No person in the service of the Crown shall accept or wear the insignia of any Foreign Order without having previously obtained His Majesty's permission to do so, signified either:

- (a) By Warrant under the Royal Sign-Manual or
- (b) By restricted permission conveyed through the Keeper of His Majesty's Privy Purse.

2. When permission is given by Warrant under the Royal Sign-Manual, the insignia of the Foreign Order may be worn at all times and without any restriction.

When restricted permission is given, the insignia may only be worn on the occasion specified in the terms of the letter from the Keeper of His Majesty's Privy Purse conveying the Royal sanction. (See Regulation for wartime below.)

3. Full and unrestricted permission by Warrant under the Royal Sign-Manual is contemplated in the following cases:—

For a decoration conferred:—

(a) For distinguished services in the saving of life.

(b) On an officer in His Majesty's Naval, Military or Air Forces lent to a Foreign Government; or on an officer in His Majesty's Naval, Military or Air Forces attached by His Majesty's Government to a foreign Navy, Army or Air Force during hostilities; or on any British official lent to a Foreign Government and not in receipt of any emoluments from British public funds during the period of such loan.

4. Restricted permission is particularly contemplated for decorations which have been conferred in recognition of personal attention to a foreign Sovereign, the head of a Foreign State, or a member of a foreign Royal Family or the occasion of State or official visits by such personages.

5. Restricted permission will also be given for decorations conferred in the following cases:—

(1) On British Ambassadors or Ministers abroad when the King pays a State visit to the country to which they are accredited;

(Note.—A State visit is defined as one on which the King is accompanied by a Minister or High Official in attendance.)

(2) On members of deputations of British regiments to Foreign Heads of States;

(3) On members of special missions when the King is represented at a Foreign Coronation, wedding, funeral, or similar occasion; or on any Diplomatic Representative when specially accredited to represent His Majesty on such occasions (but not on the members of his staff).

Restricted permission will not be given to—

(a) British Ambassadors or Ministers abroad when leaving;

(b) British officers attending foreign manoeuvres;

(c) Naval officers of British squadrons visiting Foreign Waters.

6. In the case both of full and of restricted permission the matter will be submitted to the King by His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, who shall be under no obligation to consider applications for permission unless the desire of the Head of a Foreign State to confer upon a British subject the Insignia of an Order is notified to him before the Order is conferred, either through the British Diplomatic Representative accredited to the Head of the Foreign State, or through the Diplomatic Representative of the latter at the Court of St. James.

No application can be considered in respect of decorative conferred more than five years previously or offered in connection with services or events so long prior to the nomination.

7. When His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs shall have taken the King's pleasure on any such application, and shall have obtained His Majesty's permission for the person in whose favour it has been made to wear the insignia of a Foreign Order, he shall signify the same to His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Home Department, in order that he may cause a Warrant, if it be a case for the issue of a Warrant as defined in Rule 2, to be prepared for the Royal Sign-Manual.

When such Warrant shall have been signed by the King, a notification thereof shall be inserted in the "Gazette."

Persons in whose favour such Warrants are issued will be required to pay to His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Home Department a stamp duty of 10s.

8. The Warrant signifying His Majesty's permission may, at the request and at the expense of the person who has obtained it, be registered in the College of Arms. Every such Warrant as aforesaid shall contain a clause providing that His Majesty's licence and permission does not authorise the assumption of any style, appellation, rank, precedence, or privilege appertaining to a Knight Bachelor of His Majesty's Realm.

## Medals.

9. Medals, with the exceptions specified below, and State decorations not carrying membership of an Order of Chivalry, are subject to the Regulations in the same manner as Orders, but permission is given by letter and not by Royal Warrant.

10. Medals for saving, or attempting to save life at sea or on land, whether conferred on behalf of the Head or Government of a Foreign State or by private Life Saving Societies or Institutions, may be accepted and worn without restriction; subject, however, in the case of members of His Majesty's Naval, Military or Air Forces, to any restrictions imposed by the King's Regulations for those Services as to the wearing of such medals with uniform.

Applications for His Majesty's permission to wear other Medals conferred by Private Societies or Institutions and Commemorative Medals cannot be entertained.

11. The King's unrestricted permission to accept and wear a Foreign War Medal will only be given to (1) Members of His Majesty's Naval, Military or Air Forces if serving with a foreign Army, Navy or Air Force with His Majesty's licence, and (2) Military, Naval or Air Attaches or Officers and other ranks and ratings officially attached to Foreign Armies, Navies or Air Forces during hostilities.

## General.

12. Women are subject to the Regulations in all respects in the same manner as men.

## Regulations for War-time (1939).

13. During the present war, those holding restricted permission to wear Foreign Decorations conferred in peace-time by heads of States fighting in alliance with this country may wear such decorations or their ribbons without restriction if they are actively employed in the prosecution of the war.

14. Provided the Admiralty concurs in each case, His Majesty's unrestricted permission is given for the acceptance and wearing of the Insignia of the Orders of Allies or Allied Decorations or Medals, when granted for war services.



## PRIZES, TESTIMONIALS. &amp;c.

(During hostilities silver-gilt medals will be substituted for gold medals).

## THE BEAUFORT TESTIMONIAL.

The Beaufort Testimonial, which was founded in 1860 to commemorate the service of Rear-Admiral Sir Francis Beaufort, R.N., who filled the post of Hydrographer of the Navy from 1829 to 1855, consists of a prize of instruments or books of a professional character and of practical use to a Naval Officer.

It is bestowed annually on the Midshipman who passes the best examination in Navigation and Pilotage for the rank of Lieutenant in the Royal Navy. (See also under the Wharton Testimonial).

## THE GILBERT BLANE MEDAL.

In 1850 the late Sir Gilbert Blane, Baronet, formerly a member of the Board for Sick and Wounded Seamen, established, with the sanction of the Board of Admiralty, a fund for the encouragement of Naval Medical Science, which is vested in the Corporation of the Royal College of Surgeons of London, in trust.

This fund is employed for the purpose of conferring a Gold Medal annually on the Medical Officer of the Royal Navy who, to a degree which is considered worthy of recognition, has brought about an advance in any branch of Medical Science in its application to Naval Service, or has contributed to an improvement in any matter affecting the health or living conditions of Naval personnel.

Consideration is given to achievement in research, in original articles and reports, criticisms of a constructive character of existing conditions and information which is brought to notice of meritorious work performed, or suggestions made, by Medical Officers within the scope of the Regulations governing the award of the Medal as stated above.

The Medal is awarded annually unless an officer is considered to have qualified, in which event the Medal is held over until the following year or any subsequent year, when, if considered justifiable to do so, it is given as an additional award.

Medical Officers of all ranks are eligible for the award, and an officer is not restricted to receiving the Medal on one occasion only during his career.

If the unawarded Medals exceed four, their value is given to the Supplemental Fund for the children of Medical Officers.

## CHADWICK NAVAL PRIZE.

A Trust, called the Chadwick Trust, has been created by the will and codicil of the late Sir Edwin Chadwick, Bt., that once in every five years the Trustees may present the sum of £160 and a Gold Medal to be called the "Chadwick Naval or Military Prize," to such Officer of the Naval or Military Medical Services as shall during the preceding five years, have specially assisted in promoting the health of the men in the Navy or the Army, and shall be nominated for such presentation, in the case of a Naval Officer, by the Medical Director-General of the Navy.

## THE JULIAN CORBETT PRIZE IN MODERN NAVAL HISTORY.

A prize (founded by Mr. H. E. Corbett in memory of his brother, the late Sir Julian Corbett) at present of the value of £50, and known as the Julian Corbett Prize for Research in Modern Naval History, will be awarded by the Senate of the University of London on the recommendation

of the Institute of Historical Research Committee for work based on original (MS. or printed) materials for modern naval history.

The work shall take the form of either (a) a dissertation, (b) an edition of an original document or series of documents, or (c) a report on material at home or abroad, illustrating modern naval history.

The prize will be open for competition to any investigator who has been admitted to the use of the Institute of Historical Research, and has been working either (a) at the Institute, or (b) (in the case of a naval officer) under the advice (by way of correspondence) of the Committee for not less than a year preceding the date at which the candidate's work is submitted.

Intending candidates shall on or before 1st October in the year preceding that in which they intend to enter for the Prize, submit for the approval of the Institute of Historical Research Committee the subject of their proposed work; and no work shall be eligible for the Prize unless the subject has thus been approved by the Committee.

If at any competition an award is made, the Senate may, on the recommendation of the Institute of Historical Research Committee, add the amount of the award to the capital of the fund or apply it to any of the following purposes: increasing the value of the prize, awarding a second prize to a deserving candidate, providing for the expense of publishing works submitted, purchasing for the Institute books or equipment necessary for research in modern naval history, or any other means of encouraging research in that subject at the Institute.

If the successful work is published, it shall bear on the title-page the words, "Awarded the Julian Corbett Prize for Research in Modern Naval History, University of London." Whether or not publication *in extenso* is practicable, a précis of the successful thesis shall be published in the *Bulletin* of the Institute. Publication will not, however, be permitted without the prior consent of the Admiralty.

## THE JOHN CROCKER MEMORIAL PRIZE FUND.

The John Crocker Memorial Prize Fund, founded in 1936, was established from subscriptions by certain serving and retired Engineer Officers and Members of the Royal Corps of Naval Constructors, pupils of the late Mr. John Crocker during their period of training at the Royal Naval Engineering College, Keyham, as a permanent token of their regard for him.

The sum of approximately £287 is invested and held in trust by the United Services Trustees as Custodian Trustee, the Engineer-in-Chief of the Fleet and the Engineer Captain in Command, Royal Naval Engineering College, acting as Joint Managing Trustees. The interest is employed to provide a prize to be awarded annually to the Sub-Lieutenant undergoing training at the Royal Naval Engineering College producing the best set of finished drawings, with rough sketches, of an approved machinery part.

The Joint Managing Trustees reserve the right to withhold the prize should, in their opinion, no drawing submitted attain a sufficiently high standard of merit.

## THE COMMANDER EGERTON PRIZE.

This Prize was founded in 1901 in memory of the late Commander Frederick Greville Egerton, R.N.,

## PRIZES, TESTIMONIALS, &amp;c.—continued.

who was mortally wounded on the 2nd November, 1899, in the defence of Ladysmith, whilst acting in the execution of his duty.

The dividends arising from a sum of £500 given by the relatives and invested in Government securities will be employed in providing the prize, to be called "The Commander Egerton Prize," which will be awarded annually at the discretion of the Admiralty to the Officer who, when qualifying for Gunnery Lieutenant, passes the best examination in practical Gunnery.

## GEDGE MEDAL AND PRIZE.

The members of the Royal Naval Accountant Officers' Dining Club have subscribed a sum of £260 to institute a prize to be competed for annually by Junior Accountant Officers.

The award will take the form of a gold medal and a prize of books, the value of the latter being the sum remaining over from the annual interest after deducting the cost of the medal.

The medal will be known as the "Gedge Medal," in commemoration of the late Staff Paymaster Joseph T. Gedge, R.N., who was killed on 6th August, 1914, when H.M.S. "Amphion" was sunk by a mine, and who was a first British Officer of all the fighting services to be killed during the late war. The family of this officer have consented to the use of the name.

The medal and prize will be awarded annually to the Paymaster Sub-Lieutenant who has passed the examination for that rank at the first attempt and has obtained the highest percentage of the total maximum marks in these examinations during the current calendar year. In the event of two or more officers obtaining the same percentage of the total marks, the award will be made to whichever of them obtained the highest percentage in the professional subjects (*i.e.*, all subjects except the compulsory foreign language and the optional subject).

Officers of Dominion Navies who compete at the same examinations as officers of the Royal Navy, will be eligible for the award.

## THE GOODENOUGH MEDAL AND FUND.

The Goodenough Fund—founded in memory of the late Captain James G. Goodenough, C.B., C.M.G., who died on 20th August, 1875, whilst serving as Commodore on the Australian Station, from wounds inflicted with poisoned arrows in an unprovoked attack by natives of Santa Cruz—consists of a sum of about £800. The interest of this sum is employed annually in providing a Gold Medal, called the Goodenough Medal, which is conferred on the Sub-Lieutenant who, when qualifying for the rank of Lieutenant, passes the best examination of his year in Gunnery, provided he has also taken a first-class certificate in Seamanship. Any balance that remains after payment of expenses is also handed over to him.

## THE GRAHAM NAVAL HISTORY PRIZE.

This Prize was founded in 1909 by Lady Graham in memory of her husband, Admiral Sir William Graham, G.C.B., formerly Captain of H.M.S. "Britannia," Training Ship for Naval Cadets.

The interest on a sum of £252 Government Stock, held upon trust by the Admiralty, is employed in providing a Prize for the Cadet of the 8th, 9th or 10th Term at the Royal Naval College, Eaton, who obtains the highest place in a voluntary

examination on a special book or period of Naval History.

The Prize consists of books, instruments, accoutrements or other articles selected by the successful competitor, subject to the discretion of the Captain of the College.

## THE "HARDLEY HOWARD-CROCKETT PRIZE."

This prize was founded by his mother in memory of the late Lieutenant E. W. Howard-Crockett, R.N.

Awards consisting of books and/or instruments of a total value of £16 each year to Naval Cadets for qualities of leadership and good example. The awards are made—

(a) to the two Chief Cadet Captains passing out of the R.N. College, Eaton, each term.

(b) to the best all-round Special Entry Cadet on passing out for Midshipmen each term.

The names of the recipients are announced in Admiralty Fleet Orders.

## JACKSON-EVERETT PRIZE.

In 1927, Signal Officers, past and present, on the Active List, subscribed a sum of approximately £280 to institute a prize for officers qualifying as Signal Specialists, to be known as the "Jackson-Everett Prize."

1. The Prize is awarded annually to the officer of the Royal Navy, or of a Dominion Navy, who passes the best final examinations (V/S and W/T) in the qualifying course for Signal Officers. The Prize may not be awarded in any year in which the standard of results obtained by the Officer passing the best examinations is not considered to be of sufficient merit to warrant the award.

3. The Prize consists of a sum of money (the income available) for the purchase of books and/or instruments.

## THE KING'S GOLD MEDAL.

A gold medal is awarded by H.M. the King to the cadet who obtains the highest place in the grand aggregate of marks in the Passing Out Examination at the Royal Naval College, Eaton.

## KING GEORGE V. PRIZE SCHOLARSHIPS.

In accordance with the wishes of His Late Majesty King George V that the greater part of the Fund subscribed for the purpose of commemorating His Majesty's Coronation by subjects of His Late Majesty bearing the Christian name "George" in all parts of the Empire should be utilised for the benefit of Junior Officers of the Royal Marines who may find difficulty in meeting the cost of the final stage of their military training, the sum available was invested and the income arising therefrom was devoted to the institution of Scholarships termed the "King George V Prize Scholarships." One Scholarship is awarded each year to the Officer in the Royal Marines who, as a result of the annual competitive examination, is selected by the Admiralty for admission to the Military Staff

## PRIZES, TESTIMONIALS, &amp;c.—continued.

College at Camberley. If in any year there is no Officer selected for admission to the Military Staff College, Camberley, the Prize for that year may be awarded to an Officer selected to undergo the Staff Course at the Royal Naval Staff College, Greenwich. The Scholarship awarded to Officers at Greenwich will be tenable for one year only unless renewed, such renewal being dependent upon the number of Officers studying at Camberley.

Each Scholarship is tenable for two years and ordinarily consists of half the net income for the year derived from the Fund, estimated approximately at £120.

The first Scholarship was awarded in 1914.

(Note.—The Staff Course at Greenwich is temporarily suspended.)

## THE HENRY LEIGH CARSLAKE PRIZE.

This Prize was founded in 1927 by his parents, in memory of Lieutenant Henry Leigh Carslake, R.N., one of the pioneer Naval Observers of the Fleet Air Arm, who was killed in an aeroplane crash at sea off Malta, on the 21st October, 1926, whilst serving in H.M.S. "Eagle."

The capital value of the Fund is approximately 500 guineas invested in Government securities.

The Prize is awarded annually to the Naval Observer who has completed his training as such, and who, in the opinion of the Admiralty, submits the best essay on some subject specially set by the Admiralty in each year and dealing with the work and development of the Fleet Air Arm. It will not be awarded more than once to the same Officer, and may be withheld if no essay of sufficient merit is submitted.

The Prize consists of a silver medal, together with a sum of money (the balance of income available) for the purchase of books and instruments.

Essays must reach the Admiralty by the 1st February in each year.

The authorship of the essays must be strictly anonymous. Each competitor must adopt a motto and include with his essay a sealed envelope with his name typewritten on the outside and his name and address inside. Essays are to be treated as confidential.

(Note.—Competitions for this prize are suspended during the war.)

## PRIZE-ESSAY ON IMPERIAL DEFENCE.

Prizes are offered by an anonymous donor for an essay relating to Imperial Defence.

1. The essay is open to—

(a) students of the Imperial Defence College.—Prize £100.

(b) students of the Staff Colleges who completed a course at the under-mentioned Staff Colleges.

R.N. Staff College, Greenwich.

Staff College, Camberley.

Staff College, Quetta.

R.A.F. Staff College, Andover.

Prize £100.

Candidates are not eligible whilst attending a course at the Imperial Defence College.

2. Conditions—

(a) Object of competition is to obtain original ideas of value and the opinions of the author will be strictly privileged and may be expressed frankly. Names of winners only will be published.

(b) Essays must be anonymous with a motto accompanied by a sealed envelope containing name of competitor with motto written outside.

(c) Essays will become the property of the Committee of Imperial Defence.

(d) Competitors may compete only once.

Full particulars can be obtained from the Secretary, Committee of Imperial Defence, 2 Whitehall Gardens, London, S.W.1.

(Note.—Competition for this prize is suspended during the war.)

## THE COMMANDER LLEWELYN PRIZE.

This Prize was founded in 1917 in memory of the late Commander Robert Harman Llewellyn, R.N., who was killed in action on board H.M.S. "Queen Mary," at the battle of Jutland, on the 31st May, 1916.

The dividends on a sum of £400 Government Stock, presented by his father, mother and sisters, and held upon trust by the Admiralty, is employed in providing a prize called the "Commander Llewellyn Prize," which is awarded either quarterly or half-yearly at the discretion of the Captain of H.M.S. "Excellent" to the Seaman who, when qualifying for Gunner's Mate in H.M.S. "Excellent," passes the best examination in Gunnery subjects (excluding the School Course) during the period above mentioned.

## RONALD MEGAW MEMORIAL PRIZE.

This Prize was founded in 1906 in memory of Midshipman Ronald Megaw, who was killed accidentally on the 11th November, 1904, while at General Quarters on Board H.M.S. "Montagu."

The interest on a sum of £1,000 given by his father, and held upon trust by the Admiralty, is employed in providing a Prize, consisting of a Presentation Sword and its accoutrements, and selected books, or instruments, to be awarded annually to the Sub-Lieutenant who obtains the highest place during the preceding year in the various examinations prescribed for Officers qualifying for the rank of Lieutenant.

## THE NEWMAN MEMORIAL FUND AND PRIZE.

The Newman Memorial Fund—founded in 1886 in memory of the late Mr. Edward Newman, R.N., who died whilst serving as Chief Engineer of H.M. Dockyard at Portsmouth—consists of a sum of about £400. The interest on this sum is employed annually in providing a prize consisting of books, scientific instruments, &c., which is conferred on the Officer, R.N., qualifying for Engineering duty, who takes the first place at the Examination in Practical Engineering held on the completion of his original course of specialising in Engineering.

## NORTH PERSIAN FORCES MEMORIAL MEDAL.

The Medal will be awarded annually for the best paper, published in any journal, on Tropical Medicine and Tropical Hygiene.

Medical Officers of under 12 years' service of the Royal Navy, Royal Army Medical Corps, Royal Air Force, Indian Medical Service and the Colonial Medical Service are eligible to compete.

## THE OGILVY MEDAL.

This Medal was instituted in 1912 in memory of the late Captain Frederick Charles Ashley

## PRIZES, TESTIMONIALS, &amp;c.—continued.

Ogilvy, R.N., who died on the 18th December, 1909, from typhoid fever, while in command of H.M.S. "Natal."

The dividends arising from a sum of about £240 given by Officers of His Majesty's Navy and by certain friends and relatives are employed in providing a medal, to be called "The Ogilvy Medal," which is awarded annually, at the discretion of the Admiralty, to the Officer who takes the first place in the examinations to qualify for Torpedo Lieutenant. Any balance that remains after payment of expenses may be handed over to the winner of the Medal at the discretion of the Admiralty.

## PARKE'S MEMORIAL PRIZE.

The Parke's Memorial Prize, consisting of approximately thirty guineas in money with a gold medal, may be awarded annually to the Officer whose work in promoting Naval or Military Hygiene is adjudged to be of outstanding merit. Any Medical Officer of the Royal Navy, Army or of the Indian Army on full pay will be eligible for consideration by the Committee for the award of this prize (with the exception of the Professors and Assistant Professors of the Royal Naval Medical School, Greenwich, and of the Royal Army Medical College, London, during their term of office). The Prize will be awarded in December of each year, and the names of those recommended for it will be called for from the various Services concerned early in the preceding August.

The Committee reserve the right to withhold the prize if, in their opinion, the requisite standard of merit is not attained.

## THE ROBERT ROXBURGH MEMORIAL PRIZE.

This Prize was founded in 1917, by Mrs. J. B. Roxburgh in memory of her son, Midshipman Robert Roxburgh, R.N., of H.M.S. "Indefatigable," who was killed in action in the Battle of Jutland on the 31st May, 1916.

The interest on a sum of £1,200 Government Stock, held upon trust by the Admiralty, is employed in providing a prize each term for the Cadet who obtains the highest place in the grand aggregate of marks in the Passing Out Examination at the Royal Naval College, Eaton.

The prize consists of books, accoutrements, or other articles selected by the successful Cadet, subject to the discretion of the Captain of the College.

## THE ROYAL SOCIETY OF ST. GEORGE'S PRIZES.

These prizes were founded in 1924 by the Royal Society of St. George. The interest on sums collected by the Society by the sale of emblems on St. George's Day and otherwise is employed in the provision of a prize consisting of a book, or books, on naval history, to be awarded thrice annually to the boys in each training establishment for the Seaman Class of the Royal Navy who are considered by their Commanding Officer to be best at work. The number of prizes is laid down by the Admiralty from time to time.

Prizes are also awarded under similar conditions to Artificer Apprentices.

## THE RYDER MEMORIAL FUND AND PRIZE.

The Ryder Memorial Fund—founded in memory of the late *Admiral of the Fleet*, Sir Alfred Philipps Ryder, K.C.B., who died on the 30th April, 1888—consists of a sum of about £160 invested in Government securities.

The dividend arising from this sum is employed annually in the provision of a prize to be awarded to the Sub-Lieutenant who takes the first place at the examination in French at the R.N. College, Greenwich.

A colloquial knowledge of French is necessary to render a candidate eligible for the award of a prize.

The Ryder Prize may be withheld in any year if considered advisable.

In no case will the award be made more than once to the same Officer.

The prize consists of a book or books selected by the recipient with the approval of the President, R.N. College, Greenwich.

(NOTE.—Whilst the Greenwich Course is suspended, the prize may be awarded, if papers of sufficient merit are presented to the Sub-Lieutenant or Act. Sub-Lieutenant obtaining the highest marks in French at the annual examinations in foreign languages.)

## SHADWELL TESTIMONIAL PRIZE.

The Shadwell Testimonial Prize, founded in 1888 in memory of the late *Admiral* Sir Charles F. A. Shadwell, K.C.B., who died 1st March, 1886, will be known as the "Shadwell Testimonial," and will consist of a Pocket Sextant, or other instrument (as funds will admit) of use in Navigation or Marine Surveying.

It will be bestowed annually on the Officer of a rank not higher than Lieutenant-Commander, and who has never been classed as an Assistant Surveyor who has sent in through his Captain the most creditable plan of an anchorage or other marine survey, accompanied with sailing directions recently executed by himself.

The award will be made on the plans received at the Admiralty during each calendar year, by a Committee consisting of the Hydrographer, the Assistant Hydrographer, and Surveying Officer in charge of the Chart Branch at the Admiralty; and they will be empowered to make no award should they judge the plans received during the year not to be sufficiently meritorious.

In case of co-operation, in the production of a plan, a junior Officer, who has assisted materially in its construction, may participate in the reward, should the funds be sufficient.

The first award was made on the plans received during 1899.

## SICK BERTH PETTY OFFICERS' EFFICIENCY MEDAL.

A medal called the Sick Berth Petty Officers' Efficiency Medal is awarded annually in rotation to one of the Sick Berth Petty Officers of the Portsmouth, Devonport and Chatham Port Divisions in successive years, for zeal and efficiency shown in the discharge of his duties during the preceding year.

Senior Medical Officers of H.M. Ships and hospital ships, and establishments generally, will be entitled to forward (through the Captain) direct to the Surgeon Rear-Admiral of the R.N. Hospital, Haslar, Plymouth or Chatham (according to which Port Division is entitled to the medal for the year as notified in Admiralty Fleet Orders) the names of Sick Berth Petty Officers whom they recommend for the medal. Each recommendation is to be



## PRIZES, TESTIMONIALS, &amp;c.—continued.

accompanied by a copy of service certificate and S. 12461, together with a statement of any special services rendered during the year. Recommendations must reach the Surgeon Rear-Admiral not later than the 13th March and are to be forwarded on the 1st January.

The medal is not to be worn.

## THE BOYLE SOMERVILLE MEMORIAL PRIZE.

1. A fund has been established in memory of the late Rear-Admiral Boyle Somerville, for the purpose of awarding a prize which will be known as the Boyle Somerville Memorial Prize, and will have as its object the encouragement of research work in connection with the science of meteorology.

2. The prize may be awarded annually to an Officer in the Royal Navy, Royal Indian Navy, or one of the Dominion Navies, whose work during the period under review is adjudged to be of particular merit in connection with the development of meteorology and its application to naval operations. Special consideration will be given to original papers and cards indicating research and study in connection with:—

- (a) single observer forecasting,
- (b) forecasting and measurement of visibility, or
- (c) long range forecasts, and/or the quality of detail contained in the Meteorological Log.

3. No prize will be awarded in any year in which no work of sufficient merit is brought to the notice of the Admiralty.

4. The amount of the prize will not exceed Ten Pounds in any one year and shall be expended in the purchase of books and/or instruments and/or other articles as approved by the Admiralty.

5. The prize shall not be awarded more than once to the same Officer.

6. The award will be made on the material received at the Admiralty in each calendar year, by a committee consisting of the Hydrographer, the Director of the Naval Air Division, and the Chief Superintendent of the Naval Meteorological Branch.

7. In case of co-operation, an Officer who has assisted in the production of material may participate in the award, should the funds be sufficient.

## THE BERTHARD STEWART PRIZE ESSAY.

The Berthard Stewart Prize consists of a sum of £700 levoted annually as a prize for "the best paper on some military subject, the study or discussion of which would tend to increase the efficiency of His Majesty's Services."

The subject of the essay for each year is published in the Army Quarterly and in Admiralty Fleet Orders.

The right to compete is limited to British subjects who have served, or who are actually serving, as Officers or in other ranks or ratings of His Majesty's Forces.

The term "His Majesty's Forces" includes the Navy and the Royal Marines, the Regular Army, The Special Reserve, The Territorial Army, The Militia and the Royal Air Force, and also the Naval, Military and Air Forces of India, the Dominions and Crown Colonies.

The essays submitted for the prize must not exceed 10,000 words in length; they must be typewritten and submitted in quadruplicate.

The authorship of the essays must be strictly anonymous. Each competitor must adopt a motto and enclose with his essay a sealed envelope with the motto typewritten on the outside and his name and address inside.

The title and page of any published or unpublished work, to which reference is made in any

essay or from which extracts are taken must be quoted.

The essays, which are to be addressed to the Editors of the Army Quarterly, must reach the office of the Army Quarterly, 94, Jermyn Street, London, S.W., not later than (date to be published).

The essays will be judged by three referees—two to be appointed by the Army Council, the third to be one of the Editors of the Army Quarterly. The decision of the referees, or of the majority of them, will be final.

The referees are fully empowered if, in their opinion, or in the opinion of the majority of them, no essay submitted to them comes up to a sufficiently high standard of excellence, not to award the prize; or they may, if they consider such a course desirable, divide the prize among two or more competitors.

The competition will be made known in the Army Quarterly, and the prize essay will be published in the Review. In the event, however, of there being two or more prize essays, the Editors of the Army Quarterly reserve to themselves the right of deciding which of these essays they will publish.

The copyright of any essay which appears in the Army Quarterly belongs to the Proprietors of the Review.

Neither the Proprietors nor the Editors of the Army Quarterly are to be held responsible for the loss of, or failure to return any essay submitted for the competition, nor do they incur any liability whatsoever in connection with the receipt of the essays, any dealings therewith, the judging thereof, or the reports thereon.

## THE HAROLD TENNYSON MEMORIAL PRIZE.

This Prize was founded in 1917 by Lord Tennyson, in memory of his son, Acting Sub-Lieutenant The Hon. Harold Courtenay Tennyson, R.N., of H.M.S. "Viking," who was killed in action on the 29th January, 1916.

The interest on a sum of £230, Government Stock, held upon trust by the Admiralty, is employed in providing a Prize to be awarded each term to the Cadet of the Ninth Term at the Royal Naval College, Dartmouth, who comes out first in an Examination in English Literature. This examination is on the work of the great English Prose or Poetical Writers, including from time to time, one or more of the late Lord Tennyson's poems.

The prize consists of books, including the single volume edition of the late Lord Tennyson's complete works.

## THE WHARTON TESTIMONIAL.

The Wharton Testimonial was founded in 1907, to commemorate the service of Rear-Admiral Sir William J. L. Wharton, K.C.B., F.R.S., who filled the post of Hydrographer of the Navy from 1884 to 1904. It exists for the same purpose as the Beaufort Testimonial. The funds available amount to about £950. The interest on a portion of this sum will be added to the interest on the capital of the Beaufort Testimonial and the total amount will be employed in purchasing some instrument or work of a kind to be practically useful to a Naval Officer. The interest on the remaining sum will be used to purchase for the winner of the joint prizes a gold medal having on the obverse a bust of the late Sir William Wharton, and on the reverse a suitable inscription.

The two awards for the same object will be given annually under the names of "The Beaufort Testimonial and the Wharton Testimonial," thus associating the names of two Hydrographers of the Navy.

## ENTRY AND EXAMINATION OF OFFICERS.

## NAVAL CADETS.

## REGULATIONS FOR ENTRY AND TRAINING AT THE ROYAL NAVAL COLLEGE AT DARTMOUTH, AND TRAINING AFLOAT, (including Entry by Scholarship—see paragraphs 66—88.)

N.B.—During the war the College is evacuated from Dartmouth to Eaton, Chester.

1. Appointments to Naval Cadetships are made by the First Lord of the Admiralty in January, May and September each year from among candidates who reach the necessary educational standard, have been interviewed by a Committee appointed for that purpose, and otherwise comply with the conditions specified below.

Note.—For Dominion and Colonial nominations see paragraph 35.

2. The list of successful candidates will be published in alphabetical order.

## II. Educational Qualification.

3. The educational test to be undertaken by candidates is the Common Examination for Entrance to Public Schools and the Royal Naval College. This examination will begin on the fourth Monday in February, the third Monday in June and the second Monday in November.

4. The fee for the examination will be £2 10s. 0d., which will be payable in advance on demand to the Director of Navy Accounts, Admiralty, S.W.1.

5. Candidates must offer the following subjects at the educational examination:—

- English. A and B.
- History.
- Geography.
- Latin A or Science.
- Mathematics, Arithmetic, Algebra and Geometry.
- French Grammar.
- French Translation or French Composition.

Candidates must take both English papers. They may also take Latin B, which would be used for placing purposes at the College. Candidates must attempt both parts of the Arithmetic paper. In Algebra and Geometry, Part II will be used for placing purposes at the College. Candidates are required to state which of the alternative papers, viz.:—Latin A or Science, and French Translation or French Composition, they have selected.

6. Sets of recent examination papers may be obtained from Messrs. Warren & Son, Ltd., High Street, Winchester, for 1s. 6d., post free, per set.

Arrangements will be made for the worked papers of a candidate who is not accepted for the navy to be sent to the Headmaster of a Public School named by the parent or guardian, provided that the alternative candidature for entrance to that school is notified on the application form sent by the Common Examination authorities.

## III. Age Limits.

7. The College terms begin approximately on the 16th January, 6th May and 22nd September. Candidates must take the Common Entrance Examination immediately preceding the term of entry.

Candidates for entry in—

- January must be more than 13 years and 4 months, but not more than 13 years and 6 months of age on the preceding 1st December.
- May must be more than 13 years and 4 months, but not more than 13 years and 6 months of age on the preceding 1st April.
- September must be more than 13 years and 4 months, but not more than 13 years and 6 months of age on the preceding 1st August.

e.g., Candidates born on or between	Eligible for Common Entrance Exam. in	Eligible for entry in.
1st April, 1930—		
1st July, 1930	Autumn, 1943	Jan., 1944
1st August, 1930—		
30th Nov., 1930	Spring, 1944	May, 1944
1st Dec., 1930—		
31st March, 1931	Summer, 1944	Sept., 1944
2. Candidates are allowed only one attempt to enter the R.N. College.		

## IV. Nationality.

9. Candidates must be British subjects of pure European descent, and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of the boy's entry. The burden of clear proof of the nationality of the candidates will rest upon their parents or guardians, who, if they are in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity.

10. Boys who possess a foreign, as well as British, nationality may be ineligible for entry into the commissioned ranks of the Royal Navy and Royal Marines. Parents or guardians are therefore advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty as to the eligibility for entry of prospective candidates possessing double nationality.

## V. Application.

11. A nomination is not required by a candidate for a Naval Cadetship. All that is necessary is to apply to the Secretary of the Admiralty. Applications should not be made until the Candidate has reached 12½ years of age.

Applications must be received at the Admiralty—

For the January entry before 10th October.

" " May entry before 10th January.

" " September entry before 10th May.

A Registrar's copy of the candidate's Birth certificate (or if this cannot be obtained, a certificate of his baptism or other documentary evidence, accompanied by a statutory declaration made by one of his parents or guardians before a magistrate, giving the exact date of his birth) must accompany the completed application form.

## VI. Interview.

12. Only those candidates who qualify in the written examination to the satisfaction of the Admiralty will be invited to appear before the Interview Committee. Pronounced weakness in any one subject, particularly mathematics, may disqualify a candidate.

13. Travelling and other expenses incurred in connection with interview and medical examination (see para. 14) cannot be recovered from the Admiralty. (See paragraphs 76 and 79 as to candidates for scholarships.)

## VII. Physical Standard.

14. Every candidate must be in good health, and free from any physical defect of body, impediment of speech, defect of sight or hearing, and also from any predisposition to constitutional or hereditary disease or weakness of any kind, and be in all respects well developed and active in proportion to his age. Immediately after his interview and on the same day he is required to pass the Medical Examination according to the prescribed regulations, and must be found physically fit for the Navy.

15. The Medical Examination includes dental examination. If remedial dental defects are discovered, the parents or guardians of successful candidates are required to arrange for necessary treatment to be undertaken, at their own risk and expense, before the Cadet is due to join the Royal Naval College, where a further examination of the teeth will be made.

16. It should be particularly noted that full normal vision—as determined by Snellon's tests—is required. Details of the physical requirements of candidates are shown in Appendix I.

17. In the event of the rejection on medical grounds of a candidate who would otherwise have been selected for a Cadetship the parent or guardian will be once informed that, subject to the payment of a fee of four guineas the candidate may present himself for re-examination by an Appeal Board. This Appeal Board will consist of the Medical Director-General of the Navy, together with a physician or surgeon or a specialist nominated by the Medical Consultative Board, according to the nature of the alleged disqualification or disqualifications.

#### VIII. *Conditions of Entry and Withdrawal.*

18. Parents or guardians of candidates for appointment as Naval Cadets must undertake on their behalf that they will be prepared, if required, to be employed on any duties regarded by the Board of Admiralty as proper to Officers of the Executive Branch.

A limited number of cadets will, however, be permitted to specialise in Engineering, on promotion to Midshipman if they possess the necessary qualifications and are recommended.

19. Parents or guardians are required to declare in writing their intention that the candidate, if he obtains a Cadetship, shall adopt the Navy as his profession in life, and it is subject to this understanding that candidates are selected for Cadetships. Every Cadet who enters the Royal Naval College must therefore be prepared to continue his training so long as the Admiralty are satisfied with his progress, and parents are not at liberty to withdraw their sons at will.

20. On the entry of a Cadet, parents or guardians will be required to undertake that, in the event of his withdrawing or being withdrawn from the College or from the Navy before being confirmed in the rank or equivalent rank of Sub-Lieutenant or before reaching the age of 21 (whichever is the earlier), they will pay to the Admiralty, on demand, the sum of £40 per term (or for a Scholarship Cadet such smaller sum as the Admiralty may determine) in respect of each term passed by him at the R.N. College, as a contribution towards the balance of the cost of his training and maintenance not covered by the annual payment of the fees.

21. This undertaking does not apply to Cadets withdrawn at the request of the Admiralty.

22. Cadets may be required to withdraw at any time, if, in the opinion of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty—

- (1) They fail to reach a satisfactory standard, or
- (2) Their conduct is unsatisfactory, or
- (3) They are unsuitable for the naval service.

23. Parents or guardians may also be requested to withdraw Cadets from the College if payment of fees, etc., is not made promptly in accordance with these regulations.

24. It is to be distinctly understood that the period of training, including the time spent as a Cadet in a training ship, is a time of probation, and that the parent or guardian of a Cadet is requested to withdraw him immediately, on the receipt of an official request for his withdrawal.

25. When a Cadet is found to be making insufficient progress, a letter is sent to his parent or guardian warning him of the possibility of having to withdraw the Cadet unless a marked improvement takes place. This warning is generally issued a term in advance, to enable the parent provisionally to make other arrangements for continuing the boy's education in case his withdrawal should become necessary.

#### IX. *Financial Arrangements (Non-Scholarship Cadets)*—for Scholarship Cadets see para. 82, etc.

26. For Cadets entering under these regulations, payment will be made at the rate of 150*l.* per annum for the period under training at the College, to be paid in sums of 50*l.* every term IN ADVANCE on receipt of a claim from the Director of Navy Accounts, to whom cheques, crossed "Bank of England," should be made payable. But the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty reserve the power of selecting from among the Cadets entered on each occasion, a number with respect to whom reduced fees will be allowed. The reduced scales will be allowed only in cases where the pecuniary circumstances of the parents are, in the opinion of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, such as to justify them. Forms of applications for admission at the reduced scales will be issued in respect of all candidates who are selected\* and when duly filled in should be returned as soon as possible by such parents as desire to make application for the reduced scale. Cases in which reduced fees are allowed will be reviewed annually, and the Admiralty may revise or cancel the assistance given to a parent or guardian at any time if they think proper. If the parents or guardians of a Cadet are resident abroad, arrangements should be made with an agent in Great Britain to pay claims for fees, &c. In such cases (and others in which payment is made through an agent, e.g., banker, relative, &c.) the name and address of the agent should be communicated to the Director of Navy Accounts.

27. Parents or guardians who may find especial difficulty in meeting the initial cost of outfit may, at Admiralty discretion, be granted an outfit advance of 40*l.*, but if this is granted, the fees otherwise payable will be increased at the rate of £12 per annum for the whole period of training at the R.N. College. Special application should be made to the Admiralty when the application for reduced fees is forwarded, if parents or guardians desire to avail themselves of this arrangement.

28. If a Cadet is absent at home on sick leave for a period of 21 days or more in any one term, an abatement of half the normal fee for the period of his absence is made from the claim for the following term, when the full duration of his absence is known. No such abatement is granted when a Cadet is sick in a Naval Hospital.

29. In addition to the above payments, any expenses incurred by a Cadet for clothing, sports, books, instruments, washing, &c., as well as the allowance of 1*s.* a week paid as pocket money, are included in the account sent to the parent by the Director of Navy Accounts.

30. No pay is allowed to the Cadets in the College except in the case of Cadet Captains, who receive a small weekly allowance.

31. The fees specified above will cease on the Cadet leaving the College, when he will be sent to a Cadets' training ship, for a period of approximately eight months, to complete his training before being appointed Midshipman. During the period of training in the Cadets' training ship he will be paid at the rate of 1*s.* a day and an allowance at the rate of £16 a year, payable in advance, will be required from his parent or guardian to cover his expenses. This allowance together with the Cadet's pay of 1*s.* a day, and the allowance for messing, should normally be sufficient to meet all his expenses during the cruise, including pocket money, messing, subscriptions, laundry, normal issues of clothing, books and miscellaneous expenses. Should this not be the case, the deficit which would probably be of small amount, would be chargeable to the parent or guardian. On the other hand, any saving which accrues owing to the Cadet's personal

\* Note.—Parents abroad will, however, be furnished with forms of application, prior to this selection if they so desire.

† Note.—The period of training in a Cadets' training ship is omitted during the war.

expenses being less (e.g., during periods of sickness) will be allowed for in the final settlement, and any credit balance refunded to the parent or guardian.

32. The parent or guardian of every Cadet is required to provide outfit under the regulations in force.

33. All travelling expenses for Cadets are advanced by the Paymaster of the College who will charge the sum to the Cadet's personal account.

34. When a Cadet has completed his training and is appointed a Midshipman, his pay is sufficient to enable him to meet normal current expenses afloat, and it should therefore not be necessary for parents or guardians to make personal allowances, except as may be required to meet the cost and upkeep of uniform and of travelling expenses on leave. It is undesirable that young officers should have control of considerable sums of money, but to enable a Midshipman to meet these expenses and to visit places of interest whilst serving abroad the parent or guardian may remit a sum not exceeding £54 per annum, to the Director of Navy Accounts, to be placed by him under the control of the Captain, to be expended for the purposes stated and at such times as the Captain may approve.

#### X. Applications from certain Dominions and Colonies.

35. The Governments of certain Dominions and Colonies are allowed to recommend specially (through the Secretary of State for Dominion Affairs or the Secretary of State for the Colonies), a certain number of candidates annually from most boys belonging to families permanently resident in the Dominions and Colonies. Such candidates must actually reside and receive their education in their own Dominion or Colony. They must have attained a satisfactory standard in the Common Examination for Entrance to Public Schools and the Royal Naval College, or the same subjects (see para 5) of an examination of similar standing.

#### XI. King's Cadetships.

36. Successful candidates who are the sons of Officers of the Royal Navy, Royal Marines, Army, or Royal Air Force who have been killed in action, or have died of wounds received in action, whether afloat or ashore, or have died through the destruction of their ship, or have been drowned or have suffered other violent death due directly and wholly to war service, or have died of disease attributable to active service, may be appointed as King's Cadets. Sons of ratings of the Royal Navy and of men of the Royal Marines may also be appointed King's Cadets under similar conditions.

37. A King's Cadet will be allowed all the financial privileges attaching to a full value Scholarship (see Section xxiv). The only payment required from his parent or guardian will be a sum of £1 17—£2 a term for pocket money, etc., mentioned in that Section which, however, may be remitted if the parent or guardian's net income warrants such remission.

38. In cases where the above conditions are fulfilled by Cadets already in the Service, the Admiralty may, at their discretion, authorise the application of Scholarship terms to the remaining period of training.

39. King's Cadets will be eligible for Children's Allowances as prescribed by the regulations, but will not receive Educational Allowances.

40. Applications for King's Cadetships must be received a month before a Cadet is due to join the College.

#### XII. Duration of Course, Terms, &c.

41. Naval Cadets will undergo a course of instruction at the R.N. College, extending over eleven terms, or 3½ years. On passing out of the College, they will be sent to sea for a further period of training as Naval Cadets before being rated Midshipmen.\*

42. The following are the approximate dates for the beginning and end of the three terms at the College, and the lengths of the vacations:—  
(10th January to 8th April—Four weeks) at Easter (vacation).

6th May to 4th August—Seven weeks at Midsummer (vacation).

22nd September to 21st December—Four weeks at Christmas (vacation).

43. The friends of the Cadets must be prepared to receive them during all the vacations.

44. All Naval Cadets, while at the Royal Naval College and while serving with the Fleet shall be subject to the regulations respecting Cadets in force for the time being.

45. Naval Cadets may be called upon to undergo a trip in a submarine or a flight or flights in Naval aircraft during their course at the College.

#### XIII. Curriculum.

46. While the course at the College is designed to meet the special needs of a naval officer, it is far from being purely vocational. The allocation of class periods to subjects is approximately as follows:—

Mathematics, pure and applied .. .. .	6
Science, with laboratory work .. .. .	6
Engineering .. .. . 4 (or 2 in the first terms)	4
French .. .. .	4
History, including Naval History .. .. .	2
English .. .. .	3
Geography .. .. . 2 (in the first 4 terms)	2
Scripture .. .. .	2
Seamanship .. .. .	2
Navigation and Pilotage (in the last year) .. 2 or 3	2 or 3
Drill and Physical Training .. .. .	2

Also one period a week during the first seven terms is given up to lectures on "Special Subjects" outside the ordinary curriculum.

47. A Cadet's place in his term is decided partly by marks for current work and partly by examination at the end of term. After examination at the end of the eighth term, the ablest Cadets are selected to take during their last year a course of study different in some respects from that given to all other Cadets. This group of selected Cadets, called the Alpha Class, is organised to afford greater opportunities for private study, together with a limited choice of subjects in which rather more advanced work may be attempted. Cadets in the Alpha Class do not take the ordinary papers at the Passing-out Examination except in Seamanship, Navigation and Engineering, but if their work in all subjects proves satisfactory, they are awarded First Class.

#### XIV. General Regulations at Dartmouth.

48. Inasmuch as the Cadets have a weekly allowance paid to them at pocket money, and a charge is made to pay the expenses attending their amusements, it is unnecessary that their friends should give them any money, except on joining or on their return from the vacations, and the amount should then be reasonable. Such money as may be required by a Cadet for any special circumstance will be advanced by the Paymaster under the authority of the Captain.

49. Any valuable gold watches or chains brought by the Cadets to the College will be taken from them and placed in security until the Cadets return home. Silver watches may be used.

\* During the war Cadets are promoted to Midshipman on passing out of the College.



50. Instructions will be sent to Cadets joining the College for the first time. Cadets rejoining the College will be expected to make their own arrangements for doing so.

51. Cadets are to bring their linen clean, and clothes and boots in good order, when they join the College, and also when they return from leave, and the outfit must be complete. A list of the clothes left behind will be sent with Cadets when they go on leave.

52. Cadets are not permitted to open accounts with tradesmen. Parents or guardians are requested not to allow their sons' outfitters to supply clothes or other articles without their authorisation.

53. Each Cadet on joining and on returning after the vacations is required to produce a health certificate—signed by his parent or guardian not earlier than the day before the Cadet's return—to the effect that, so far as is known, he has not, for at least three weeks immediately preceding his return, been exposed to any infectious disease, or entered any house where such disease had existed. A certificate, drawn up in the necessary form, is sent to each parent, and failure on the part of the Cadet to produce this certificate, duly filled up and signed, on his return may entail his not being received.

54. If a Cadet is placed on the sick list, information is always sent to his parent or guardian, who are also kept informed of the progress of the patient should the illness be in the slightest degree serious.

55. With a view to dealing with possible scarlet-fever outbreaks in the College, all new entry Cadets will, subject to parents' consent, undergo the Dick test to ascertain their susceptibility to the disease.

56. Letters relative to the Cadets should be addressed to "The Commanding Officer, Royal Naval College, Eaton, Chester," if the Cadet is at the College, or "The Commanding Officer, H.M.S. *Collingwood*, 65 G.P.O., London," if the Cadet is serving afloat, and not to the Captain by name.

57. Parents or guardians of Cadets must inform the Admiralty and the Commanding Officer of the College or the Ship in which the Cadet is serving of any permanent change of residence without delay.

#### XV. Medical and Dental Treatment.

58. While at the R.N. College, Cadets may receive free of expense such treatment as can be afforded by the Naval Medical Staff, or in the Sick Quarters of the College. They are admitted to Naval Hospitals for treatment only in exceptional circumstances. When so admitted, no charge for treatment is made, but the normal College fees continue to be payable. Cadets are not eligible for medical treatment at the public expense whilst on leave.

59. Cadets while at the R.N. College are not eligible to receive dental treatment at the public expense and parents or guardians should arrange for Cadets to receive necessary dental treatment during vacations. No charge will be made for the routine dental examination which is undertaken at the R.N. College each term. Any dental treatment given by the Naval Dental Officer at the College will be charged against the parent or guardian, whose consent will be obtained before treatment is given or fees incurred.

60. Cadets borne for pay for service afloat are eligible for medical and dental treatment at the public expense, under the regulations applicable to officers generally.

#### XVI. Passing Out.

61. The Passing-out Examination is representative of all subjects studied at the College, with the exception of Religious Knowledge and the "Special Subjects," which do not form part of the official examination. Marks for work done during previous terms are combined with the marks directly awarded in the examination.

62. First, Second and Third Classes will be awarded, and the class obtained in passing out from the College counts afterwards towards promotion to the rank of Sub-Lieutenant, promotion being accelerated according to the following scale:—

For a First Class ..	4 months.
For a Second Class ..	2 months.

63. The amount of time awarded is subject to revision. Cadets passing out during the war will be eligible for the award of additional time gained in respect of the instruction normally given in the training cruiser, viz., Practical Navigation, Seamanship, Gunnery, Torpedo and Practical Engineering:—

For a First Class Certificate	1 month.
For a Second Class Certificate	1 month.

#### XVII. Admiralty Prizes.

64. The following is a list of the Admiralty prizes for Cadets at the R.N. College.

*Robert Roxburgh Prize*.—Books, accoutrements, &c., to the value of £15 awarded each term to the Cadet who obtains the highest place in his term on passing out.

*Graham Naval History Prize*.—Books, instruments, accoutrements, &c., to the value of £6 or, awarded to the Cadet of the 8th, 9th or 10th Term who obtains the highest place in a voluntary examination (usually held in the Easter Term) on a special book or period of Naval History.

*Harold Temnyson Prize*.—Books to the value of about £3 10s. awarded each term to the Cadet of the 9th Term who comes out first in an examination in English Literature.

*Passing Out*.—Two prizes each, one for the Alpha Class and one for the rest, for Mathematics, French, Science, History and English; one prize each for Scripture, Engineering, Navigation and Seamanship.

*Tenth Term*.—One prize for Scripture Repetition.

*Ninth Term*.—One prize for Navigation.

*Eighth and Seventh Term*.—One prize each for Mathematics, French, Engineering, Science, Scripture, Seamanship, History and English.

*Sixth and Fifth Term*.—One prize each for Mathematics, French, Science, History, English, Scripture Repetition, Grand Aggregate and Geography.

Special prizes may be awarded at the discretion of the Headmaster for work of outstanding merit during the course.

#### XVIII. Scholarships at the Royal Naval College.

65. The general regulations given in the foregoing pages will apply to Scholarship candidates except in so far as they are modified by the following regulations.

66. Ten Cadet Scholarships to the College will be offered for competition at each entry to candidates from grant-aided Secondary Schools—that is to say, thirty scholarships a year.

67. The grant of 10 scholarships on each occasion will necessarily depend upon a sufficient number of suitable candidates presenting themselves. A scholarship will not be given to a Secondary School boy who does not show himself superior to the average in intellectual ability.

68. In addition, further scholarships to a number of not more than 10 at each entry will be given to boys not coming from grant-aided Secondary Schools who show themselves to be equal or superior in ability to the boys who have been given scholarships from the grant-aided Secondary Schools.

† The Training of Cadets afloat is omitted during the war.

**XIX. Service Scholarship.**

69. One scholarship will be given at each entry to the son of a rating or ex-rating who has not been awarded one of the open scholarships and who takes the highest place beneath them in the examination, provided that he shows himself superior to the average in intellectual ability. The scholarship is open only to sons of men of the permanent service; it is open to sons of men of the Royal Naval Reserve or the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve or men who enter for hostilities only.

**XX. Educational Examination.**

70. Scholarship candidates will not be required to pay an examination fee. The examination will be taken in or near the boys' own school. The examination will be the Common Examination for Entrance to Public Schools and the Royal Naval College, in the subjects named in paragraph 5.

71. The papers are set on the work of the first two years of the normal Secondary School Course. In French all candidates must take a grammar paper and either a composition or a translation paper. Candidates who have studied Latin for less than two years are advised not to offer that subject, but to offer Science which is the alternative to Latin.

72. The syllabus is designed to secure as nearly as possible, (a) that the candidates are fully equipped for the curriculum at the College, (b) that boys from the various types of schools which have to be considered should be able to take the examination without any special tuition.

73. If necessary, in making the awards, consideration will be given to the age at which the candidate started his secondary school course.

**XXI. Interview and Medical Examination.**

74. The award of a Scholarship will be subject to the boy being medically fit and also being found suitable for Naval Service by an Interview Board who will be guided by—

By examination of the boy's record at school.

By the medical report as to the soundness of his constitution.

By his bearing at the interview.

75. In case of any boy being medically unfit or being rejected after the interview, the next boy on the examination list will be considered in his place.

76. Candidates called up for the interview and medical examination will be allowed their travelling expenses.

77. In order to avoid possible disappointment prospective candidates are strongly advised to undergo a preliminary medical examination by their own, or the school, Doctor before entering for the competition. With the guidance given in the medical section of the Cadet entry regulations he should be able to give a warning if a boy is unlikely to pass the official test, or, in cases where some minor defect exists, could advise whether it could be cured by treatment within the time available.

**XXII. Applications.**

78. Scholarship candidates are to apply as directed in paragraph 11.

**XXIII. Dual Applications.**

79. Candidates for Scholarships may at the same time be candidates for entry under the general regulations, that is to say, for selection by the Interview Board, but in such cases they will be required to pay the examination fee and travelling expenses, and no refund will be allowed whatever the result of the examinations.

80. The applicant must state whether he is a candidate

(a) for a scholarship only,

or (b) for both the Scholarship and the ordinary entry.

**XXIV. Financial Assistance.**

81. The following is a general indication of the principles on which financial assistance will be granted to parents or guardians of candidates who have been selected for Scholarships.

82. The assistance to be granted will be determined with reference to "net" income which will be assessed generally by the same methods as are adopted by the Board of Education for State Scholarships.

83. If the income as thus assessed falls below £300 a year the parent or guardian will be relieved of every form of expense for the cadet while at the College, including all clothing expenses, except that he will be expected to repay at the end of every term the sum advanced by the College for pocket money and incidentals (see para. 85), but even this amount will be waived in the more necessitous cases, and if there is need, assistance will be given towards the cadet's maintenance in the holidays.

84. If the "net" income exceeds £300 a year the parent or guardian will be called upon to contribute towards the cost of the cadet's training and maintenance on a scale designed to avoid any hardship. The fees in such cases will vary from a minimum of £1 a term to a maximum of £65 a term, which will cover every form of expense for the cadet while at the College, except pocket money and incidentals (see para. 85).

85. **Pocket Money and Expenses.** While at the Royal Naval College each Cadet receives pocket money of 1/- a week, with an extra 5/- on the half term holidays, and a sum, not exceeding £1, according to requirements, may be placed to his account in the Cadet's bank. The sum so advanced, which will usually amount to about £1 17s and will not exceed £2 in any one term, will be reclaimed from the parent or guardian at the end of the term. In the event of a cadet causing loss of, or damage to, uniform or other property due to wilful or deliberate carelessness or neglect, the parent or guardian will be liable for the cost, and a claim will be made upon him at the end of the term in which the loss or damage occurs.

86. Assistance will similarly be given as necessary after the young officer leaves the College, until he is in a position to support himself. During this period the fee (where payable) will vary from a minimum of £1 a term (4 months) to a maximum of £16 a term (£3 to £48 a year), but the sum of 5/- a week will not be payable in addition.

87. Parents or guardians of scholars will be required to submit a confidential statement of their financial position at the time of the cadet's entry and thereafter annually, in order that the Admiralty may assess the amount of the assistance to be given from year to year.

**XXV. Medical and Dental Treatment.**

88. No charge will be made against the parents of Scholarship Cadets in respect of Medical or Dental treatment given at the R.N. College, or in a Naval Hospital.

**APPENDIX I.****PHYSICAL REQUIREMENTS FOR CANDIDATES FOR COMMISSIONS IN THE ROYAL NAVY.**

With a view to preventing candidates who may be physically unfit for His Majesty's Service from incurring the inconvenience and expense of preparing for commissions in the Royal Navy, it is suggested that they undergo examination by the medical adviser of the family, or any other qualified medical practitioner, to whom the following list of defects which cause rejection may be submitted for guidance.

It is to be understood that this private examination is merely suggested as a guide for intending candidates and to lessen the chances of disappointment, and that it is by no means intended to take the place of, or to influence in any way, the regular official physical examination.

1. A weak constitution, imperfect development, physical weakness, either hereditary or from chronic disease, wounds or injuries.

2. Skin disease, unless temporary or trivial.

3. Malformation of the head, deformity from fracture or depression of the bones of the skull impaired intellect, epilepsy, paralysis or impediment of speech.

4. Squint, deformity, or any chronic disease of the eye or eyelids.

Candidates for Cadetships at the Royal Naval College, Dartmouth, must possess distant vision, Snellen, N.C. and near vision, Snellen, D = 0.5 (Jaeger, J) in each eye tested separately without glasses. The limits of hypermetropia permissible (under binocular vision) are—in the better eye, Hypermetropia, 1.5 dioptre. Simple hypermetropic astigmatism, 0.75 dioptre. Compound hypermetropic astigmatism: The error in the more hypermetropic meridian must not exceed 1.5 dioptre of which not more than 0.75 dioptre may be due to astigmatism. In the worse eye, Hypermetropia, 2.5 dioptre. Simple hypermetropic astigmatism, 1.0 dioptre. Compound hypermetropic astigmatism, 2.5 dioptre in the meridian of greater error, of which not more than 1.0 dioptre may be due to astigmatism.

The fields of vision must be normal.

Colour vision. The minimum standard acceptable is Grade I as defined in Medical Research Council, Special Report Series, No. 185 (H.M. Stationery Office). This standard of colour vision entails, in general terms, success in the complete Edinburgh-Lancaster Test, using the third aperture.

5. Impaired hearing, or discharge from one or both ears, or any disease of the external, middle, or internal ear.

6. Disease of the bones of the nose, or of its cartilages, nasal polyp, or disease of the nasopharynx.

7. Disease of the throat, tongue, palate, or tonsils; many unsound or functionless teeth; deformity of the jaws resulting in inefficient occlusion of the teeth, unhealthy gums, disease of the glands of the throat or neck, external cicatrices, if at all extensive, and especially if adherent.

8. Functional or organic disease of the heart or blood vessels, deformity or contraction of the chest, or any symptom of lung disease or tendency thereto.

9. Undue swelling or distension of the abdomen, obesity, disease or enlargement of the abdominal organs. Rupture, weakness or distension of the abdominal rings: any disease of the bladder or incontinence of urine.

10. The existence of any serious defect of the genital organs, or of varicocele, when it clearly forms or is likely to form a serious impediment to the efficient performance of duty, e.g., when it is associated with varicose veins or piles.

11. Paralysis, weakness, impaired motion, or deformity of the upper or lower extremities, from whatever cause; a varicose state of the veins, especially of the leg. Bunion, distortion or malformation of the hands, feet, fingers or toes.

12. Distortion of the spine, of the bones of the chest, or pelvis, from injury or constitutional defect.

No person will be admitted into His Majesty's Service unless he has been vaccinated or re-vaccinated during the last five years.

\*13.—Seven teeth missing or irreparable in persons under 17 years of age on the date of entry, ten missing or irreparable in persons above the age of 17; a tooth is considered irreparable if it cannot obviously be made permanently serviceable by dental repair. Credit may be given for teeth which have not erupted, provided failure to erupt is not due to abnormality. Candidates must, however, possess a sufficient number of sound opposing molars and incisors to ensure an efficient masticating area. The numbers given above are intended as a general guide only.

## ENTRY AS NAVAL CADETS OF CANDIDATES FROM THE TRAINING SHIPS "CONWAY" AND "WORCESTER," AND THE NAUTICAL COLLEGE, PANGBOURNE.

### Section 1.

The following general rules apply to all candidates for entry whether under Sections II or III.

1. Candidates must be British subjects of pure European descent and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of the boy's entry. The burden of clear proof of the nationality of candidates will rest upon their parents or guardians, who, if they are in doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity.

2. Candidates who possess a foreign, as well as British, nationality, may in certain cases, be regarded as ineligible for entry into the Commissioned ranks of the R.N. and R.N.V. Parents or guardians are therefore advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty as to the eligibility for entry of prospective candidates possessing double nationality.

3. Candidates must be unmarried.

4. Candidates cannot be considered for entry as Naval Cadets under these regulations unless they are recommended by the authorities of their Establishment as being, in their opinion, suitable for commissioned rank in the Royal Navy.

5. Parents or Guardians of Candidates for appointments as Naval Cadets must undertake for them that they are prepared to serve in any branch if required.

6. Candidates who qualify at the specified educational examination will subsequently be required to appear before an Interview Committee and to pass at the same time a medical examination as to their physical fitness for the Navy. This interview and medical examination will be held so far as possible on the same day.

7. A fee of £4 will be charged to each candidate sitting at the educational examination under Section III, and £3 for each candidate sitting at the educational examination under Section II. Travelling and other expenses incurred in connection with the interview and medical and educational examinations cannot be recovered from the Admiralty.

8. The Admiralty do not bind themselves to appoint as Cadets any particular number of candidates, but no limit will be placed upon the number of candidates, provided they satisfy the conditions.

9. The Admiralty reserve the right of amending these arrangements from time to time, but so much

notice as possible will be given of any alterations made.

10. The following certificates must be forwarded at the time of application:—

- Certificate of birth.
- Certificate of ability to swim at least 50 yards.
- Form of undertaking signed by parent or guardian (see paragraph 22).

The name and address of the parent or guardian must also be supplied.

11. Candidates for entry under Section II must have been five terms in the "Conway" or "Worcester" preceding the term in which they are examined).

To be eligible to compete for a naval cadetship under Section III, candidates must have been at least six terms in the "Conway" or "Worcester" or at the Nautical College, Pangbourne (including the term in which they are examined).

## SECTION II.

### Entries from "CONWAY" and "WORCESTER."

12. Three examinations will be held a year, in the Spring, Summer and Autumn. Candidates must be between the ages of 15 years and 15 years 4 months on the 1st April, 1st August and 1st December for entry in the following May, September and January.

The portion of the year will be reckoned by calendar months.

13. The educational examination will be held, at the R.N. College, Eaton, Chester, and will last two days. The subjects times allowed for papers, and marks will be as follows:—

Subject.	Time allowed.	Marks.
Mathematics	3 hours	300
French.	2 "	200
English	1 1/2 "	150
History.	1 "	100
Science.	1 "	100

Short oral tests in any of the subjects may be required.

14. Those accepted for entry will join up with Cadets in the 6th term at the R.N. College, and will come under the regulations in force for other Cadets at the College.

15. The promotion of Cadets so entered will be based on that of Officers, ex-R.N. College.

## SECTION III.

### Entries from the Nautical College, Pangbourne, and the training ships "CONWAY" and "WORCESTER."

16. Examinations will be held twice a year (about June and November). Boys to be eligible to compete must be more than 17 years and not more than 18 years on the

1st January for examination in November.  
1st September for examination in June.

The portion of the year will be reckoned by calendar months.

17. Candidates will be required to sit at a competitive examination to be held at a suitable centre, the subjects and marks for which will be as follows:—

	Maximum Marks.
Mathematics (1) .. .. .	250
Mathematics (2) .. .. .	200
English .. .. .	200
History .. .. .	150
Geography .. .. .	100
Physics I .. .. .	225
Physics II .. .. .	225
French, German or Spanish .. .. .	200
Navigation .. .. .	250
<b>Total .. .. .</b>	<b>1,800</b>

18. Copies of the syllabus for this examination may be obtained on application to the Admiralty.

19. Candidates will be examined and selected on a competitive basis in accordance with the following procedure:—

- To qualify at the educational examination candidates must obtain at least 50 per cent. of the max. sum aggregate of marks in that examination and at least 50 per cent. marks in Mathematics (1).
- Marks up to the maximum of 500 will be allowed for Interview.
- Nominations of Naval Cadets will be allotted by the Admiralty to the best candidates in order of merit, their places being determined by the combined totals

of interview and examination, but the Admiralty reserve the right not to appoint any candidate whom they consider unsuitable for commissioned rank irrespective of his performance at the examination.

20. The examination results will be completed and selections made by approximately the middle of the month which follows the month of the examination.

21. Boys selected for entry as Cadets will be appointed to the R.N. College, Eaton, Chester, as Naval Cadets and will undergo training as such commencing:—

Early in January for boys examined in the previous November.

Early in September for boys examined in the previous June.

The seniority of Cadets so entered will be 1st January and 1st September respectively.

Executive Cadets will spend two terms at the College, but the Engineering Cadets will be sent to the R.N.E. College, Keyham, after one term.

22. During this period the Cadets will be subject to the same regulations as are, for the time being, laid down for Special Entry Cadets, and parents will be required to provide an outfit and to make on behalf of the Cadet a private allowance for the two terms, as laid down for the Special Entry Cadets. The sum required for the private allowance is usually about £12 a term; it is unlikely to exceed that sum in either term except by a small amount.

23. At the end of the course at the R.N. Colleges a passing out examination will be held, and those Cadets who pass will be rated Midshipmen and will then come under the ordinary regulations laid down for Officers of that rank promoted from Special Entry Cadets. Those who obtain a first-class on passing out will be granted four months' time, and those who obtain a second-class two months' time, the adjournment being made at the stage of confirmation as Sub-Lieutenant.



## ENTRY OF NAVAL CADETS FROM THE SOUTH AFRICAN TRAINING SHIP "GENERAL BOTHA."

The rules in Sections I and III of the regulations for the entry as Naval Cadets of candidates from the Training Ships "Canary" and "Worcester" and the Nautical College, Pangbourne, apply also to entries from the South African Training Ship "General Botha," subject to the following modifications:—

Candidates must have spent four terms (two years) in the "General Botha."

### REGULATIONS FOR THE SPECIAL ENTRY OF NAVAL CADETS. (EXECUTIVE, ENGINEERING AND ACCOUNTANT BRANCH)

(NOTE.—The Admiralty reserve the right of amending these regulations from time to time, but as much notice as possible is given of any alterations).

1. An examination for appointments to Naval Cadetships (Special Entry) is held by the Civil Service Commission three times a year, in January, May and October. The examinations at which candidates may compete, subject to their satisfying the necessary conditions as to age, &c., are for appointments as Naval Cadets (Executive), Naval Cadets (Engineering), Naval Cadets (Accountant Branch), and Cadets in the Royal Indian Navy (subject to vacancies). At the May and October examinations candidates may compete also for First Appointments in the Royal Marines. The number of Cadetships offered for competition under the special entry scheme is notified in the Press from time to time, or may be ascertained on application to the Secretary of the Admiralty (C.V.S. Branch).

#### 2. Preliminary Qualifications.

Applicants, before being admitted to the examination, must satisfy the Civil Service Commissioners that they are eligible in respect of character and record, and must produce a School Certificate obtained by passing one of the following examinations:—

- The School Certificate Examination of the Oxford and Cambridge Schools Examination Board.
- The School Certificate Examination of the Oxford Delegacy for Local Examinations.
- The School Certificate Examination of the Cambridge Local Examinations Syndicate.
- The School Certificate Examination of the University of Bristol.
- The School Certificate Examination of the University of Durham.
- The General School Examination of the University of London.
- The School Certificate Examination of the Northern Universities Joint Matriculation Board.
- The School Certificate Examination of the Central Welsh Board.

Provided that, in place of a School Certificate, a candidate may produce evidence of having passed the Matriculation Examination of London University or any other examination which, in the opinion of the Civil Service Commissioners, is of equivalent or higher standard. Provided further that a candidate educated in Scotland or Northern Ireland may, in place of a School Certificate, produce a certificate from the Scottish Education Department or the Ministry of Education for Northern Ireland, showing that he has attained a standard equivalent to that of the School Certificate of the Oxford and Cambridge Schools Examination Board; and that a candidate educated in the self-governing Dominions or elsewhere overseas must produce evidence satisfactory to the Civil Service

The C.-in-C., South Atlantic, will be responsible for the interview and medical examination of candidates.

Possession of the "General Botha" Senior Grade Certificate will be accepted as the educational qualification for entry, provided the certificate includes passes in Mathematics and Physics plus Chemistry. The entry of the candidate will be subject to a scrutiny at the Admiralty of the marks obtained in the examination.

Commissioners of having attained a suitable standard.

In exceptional cases, where it has been proved to the satisfaction of the Civil Service Commissioners that a candidate has been prevented by unavoidable causes from obtaining a School Certificate or its equivalent, the Commissioners may, at their discretion, admit the candidate to the examination provided that they are satisfied that his general education is up to the standard required to obtain such a certificate.

#### 3. Age Limits.

In order to be eligible for examination as a Cadet (Special Entry), a candidate must have attained the age of 17 and must not have attained the age of 18 years\* on the undermentioned dates:—

For the January Examination

1st May following.

For the May Examination

1st September following.

For the October Examination

1st January following.

The portion of the year will be reckoned by calendar months.

\* The upper age limit for candidates for the Royal Indian Navy is 19 years.

Every candidate will be required to furnish the Civil Service Commissioners as soon as called upon to do so, with an extract from the register of his birth, or, if this cannot be obtained, a certificate of his baptism or other documentary evidence, accompanied by a statutory declaration made by one of his parents or guardians before a magistrate, giving the exact date of his birth.

#### 4. Nationality.

Candidates must be British subjects of pure European descent and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of the boy's entry. The burden of clear proof of the nationality of candidates will rest upon their parents or guardians, who, if they are in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity.

Candidates who possess a foreign, as well as a British, nationality may, in certain cases, be regarded as ineligible for entry into the commissioned ranks of the R.N. and R.M. Parents or guardians are therefore advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty as to the eligibility for entry of prospective candidates possessing double nationality.

#### 5. Examinations.

Due notice of each examination will be given in the press and to all applicants. Every candidate must obtain the necessary printed form of application for admission to the examination, which will be

† NOTE: The forms of application are ready for issue about four months before the date of each examination.

furnished on application by letter, addressed to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission, New Court, Trinity College, Cambridge.

The written examinations are held at various centres, a list of which may be obtained on written application to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission. The fee for the written examination is £5.

The form\* must be filled up in the candidate's own handwriting and should be returned to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission as early as possible.

The closing date for applications, usually about two months before the examination, is announced by the Civil Service Commissioners. No Applications can be considered after this date, except on payment of a special fee of £4 additional to the fee above prescribed; applications by candidates who pay this additional fee when called upon to do so will be accepted provided they are received within a period determined by the Civil Service Commissioners.

No question as to the delay or loss in the post of any such application form can be entertained.

Any candidate who has filled up and returned the printed application form, but has not received an acknowledgment of it within four complete days, should at once write to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission. Failure to comply with this provision may deprive the candidate of any claim to consideration.

A separate form of application must be obtained, filled up and duly returned by a candidate in connection with each examination which he wishes to attend. There is no limit to the number of attempts allowed at the Navy-Entrance Examination, provided the candidate is within the prescribed limits of age and makes due application on each occasion. A candidate is, however, warned not to delay his application for the next examination until the result of the previous examination has been announced, since on many occasions there may then be insufficient time for fresh application to be made.

The subjects of examination, with the marks obtainable in each subject, will be found in Appendix II. Any further particulars regarding the examination must be obtained by written application to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission.

#### 6. Concurrent Candidature for Other Appointments.

The candidate will be required to state on application whether he desires to enter the Executive Branch, the Engineering Branch, or the Accountant Branch of the Royal Navy, or, if he is prepared to enter any one of these branches, to state his order of preference. A candidate for a Cadetship under these regulations may, if he so desires, and provided he fulfils all the necessary conditions, present himself at the same time, without payment of any additional fees, for examination for:—

- (i) A Cadetship in the Royal Indian Navy (subject to vacancies),
- (ii) A First Appointment in the Royal Marines (May and October Examinations only) in which case he must definitely express his order of preference.

No candidate may, add to his choice of cadetships or change his order of preference among them unless his request is received at the Civil Service Commission before the beginning of the written examination; if the desire of addition or change involves an alteration in the candidate's selection of subjects, it should reach the Civil Service Commission not less than a fortnight before the examination.

Regulations relating to the other appointments mentioned above may be obtained on application as indicated below:—

First Appointment, Royal Marines, from The Adjutant-General, Royal Marines, Queen Anne's Mansions, St. James' Park, S.W.1.

Cadetship, Royal Indian Navy, from The Under Secretary of State, Military Dept., India Office, 4, Central Buildings, London, S.W.1.

Candidates who enter the Executive Branch may be required, after passing for the rank of Lieutenant or at an earlier stage, to serve either as general service Officer, or in one of the specialist branches (e.g., Gunnery, Torpedo, Navigation, Signals, Submarines, Fleet Air Arm, etc.) or to be employed on other special duty. As far as possible, Officers selected for special service will be allowed to choose the branch in which they will qualify, but this is subject to the proviso that all branches are satisfactorily filled, and parents or guardians of candidates must undertake for them that they will be prepared to serve in any branch, if required.

#### 7. Interview.

As part of the scheme of examination, all candidates who satisfy the foregoing conditions will be required, irrespective of whether or not they have competed at a previous examination, to present themselves for interview before a Committee which will sit at a centre arranged by the Civil Service Commission. Only those candidates who qualify at the written examination will be required to appear before the Interview and Medical Boards (see para. 8) the dates for which will be communicated by the Civil Service Commissioners. Marks up to a maximum of 400 will be awarded by the Committee on the results of this interview and the particulars obtained from the candidate's school (or schools) as to his conduct, abilities, past training and general promise of suitability. The Admiralty reserve the right not to accept any candidate irrespective of his performance at the examination.

All communications regarding this interview must be made to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission.

#### 8. Physical Standard.

Candidates will also be required, irrespective of whether they have been passed fit in connection with a previous examination, to present themselves for medical examination, according to the prescribed regulations, before the Medical Director-General of the Navy or Officer deputed by him, and must be found physically fit for service in the Royal Navy. This examination will be held, as far as possible, on the same occasion as the interview referred to in the preceding paragraph. Candidates must be in good health and free from any physical defect of body, impairment of speech, defect of sight or hearing, and also from any predisposition to constitutional or hereditary disease or weakness of any kind, and they must be in all respects well-developed and active in proportion to their age. No candidate will be entered unless he has been vaccinated and re-vaccinated may also be required if considered necessary.

Details of the physical requirements for candidates are contained in Appendix I.

A Medical Board of Appeal has been instituted to meet cases in which the parent or guardian of a candidate is not satisfied with the result of the Official Medical Examination. This Appeal Board will consist of the Medical Director-General of the Navy together with a physician or a surgeon or a specialist nominated by the Medical Consultative

\*NOTE: The forms of application are ready for issue about four months before the date of each examination.

Board, according to the nature of the alleged disqualification or disqualifications.

In the event of the rejection on medical grounds of a candidate the parent or guardian will at once be informed that, subject to the payment of a fee of four guineas, the candidate may present himself for re-examination by the Appeal Board, and that if an appeal is desired notification must be made by the parent or guardian to the Medical Director-General of the Navy, Admiralty, within a week of notification of the result of the examination. The notification must be accompanied by a cheque for four guineas, made payable to the Director of Navy Accounts.

Other candidates will not be notified by the Admiralty of the results of the medical examination.

#### 9. *Service Nominations.*

Candidates who are the sons of Officers or men of the Royal Navy or Royal Marines who have been killed in action, or who have been lost at sea on Active Service, or killed on duty, or who have died of wounds received in action or injuries received on duty within six months from the date of such action or injury, or who have performed long and meritorious service, are eligible for selection for a Service nomination.

Nominations will be available for award as follows:

Executive or Engineering Cadet—One at each examination.

Accountant Branch Cadet—One each year.

Candidates for nomination are required to take the examination prescribed in Appendix II to the Regulations in the same manner as other candidates.

The selection of Service nominees will be made from among the eligible candidates who are unsuccessful in the examination, but who qualify therein and are medically fit.

During the war consideration may also be given in special cases to applications for service nominations in instances where the death or meritorious service is that of a brother.

After entry the place of Service nominees is governed by the marks obtained in the same way as other candidates.

Application to be considered for Service nominations should be addressed separately to the Secretary of the Admiralty (C.W. Branch) and should reach that Department not later than the date of the commencement of the written examination. The award of the Service nomination will be communicated by the Secretary of the Admiralty.

#### 10. *Conditions of Entry.*

Candidates must be unmarried.

A candidate will not be accepted if he is not, in the opinion of the Admiralty, in all respects suitable to hold a commission in the Royal Navy.

#### 11. *Swimming Certificate.*

Before entry as a Cadet, a certificate by the school or other responsible authorities must be forwarded to the Secretary of the Admiralty, to the effect that the candidate is able to swim at least 50 yards.

#### 12. *Health Certificate.*

A Cadet must also produce on joining a health certificate to the effect that he has not suffered from, or been exposed to, infectious disease during the previous 30 days.

#### 13. *Conditions of Service.*

Successful candidates will on receipt of the certificate of ability to swim be entered as Cadets and appointed to the R.N. College, Eaton, Chester, for training. Executive and Accountant Cadets for two terms and Engineering Cadets for one term. Engineering Cadets will spend their second term as such at the R.N.E. College, Keyham. Cadets will be required to join in May (if successful at the January examination), in September (if successful at the May examination), or in January (if successful

at the October examination). The date of first joining will be notified to the candidates by the Admiralty. Leave will be granted subject to the exigencies of the service.

During this period of training, Cadets entered through the special entry will be subject to the same regulations as Naval Cadets generally. They will be regarded as on probation, and a Cadet may be required to be withdrawn at any time if in the opinion of the Admiralty,

(i) he fails to reach a satisfactory standard; or  
(ii) his conduct is unsatisfactory; or (iii) he is considered unsuitable for the Naval Service.

On completion of the training at the R.N. Colleges, Cadets are rated Midshipmen, subject to qualifying in the passing-out examination Executive Branch and Paymaster Midshipmen proceeding to Ships of the Fleet, Engineering Branch Midshipmen remaining at the Royal Naval College, Keyham, Devonport. From this point they come under the ordinary regulations for Naval Officers.

#### 14. *Financial Arrangements.*

The parent or guardian is required to make on behalf of a Cadet a private allowance which, together with his pay of 1/- a day and the allowance for messing, will provide for all the necessities incidental to his training (e.g., purchase of books, etc.). This allowance is in no way a personal allowance to the cadet himself. The sum required for the purpose is usually about £12 a term; it is unlikely to exceed that sum in any term except by a small amount.

A claim for the exact amount of the private allowance required to meet the expenses actually incurred during each term will be sent to the parent by the Director of Navy Accounts at the end of the term.

Clothing, travelling expenses and expenses on leave are not covered by this private allowance; any expenses for these items which may be incurred at the Colleges by the Cadet will also be claimed from the parent or guardian at the end of each term. The Admiralty consider it undesirable that a young Officer should have the control of large sums of money, and arrangements can be made for any money which may be required for any special circumstances to be advanced by the Accountant Officer of the Officer's ship, with the authority of the Commanding Officer, and recovered from the parent or guardian. Private allowance ceases on a Cadet being rated Midshipman, when his pay is sufficient to enable him to meet his normal current expenses afloat. It should therefore not be necessary for a parent or guardian to make a personal allowance, except as may be required to meet the cost and upkeep of uniform and of travelling expenses on leave. The parent or guardian may, however, remit a sum not exceeding £50 per annum, to the Director of Navy Accounts, to be placed by him under the control of the Captain, to be expended for the purposes stated and at such times as the Captain may approve. On promotion to Acting Sub-Lieutenant an Officer should be able, with reasonable economy, to meet all his expenses except perhaps for uniform, out of his pay.

The parent or guardian of every Cadet is required to provide him with an outfit as laid down in the regulations for the time being in force. Certain additional uniform is required on being rated Midshipman, and an Officer, on promotion to Acting Sub-Lieutenant, Acting Sub-Lieutenant (E) or Acting Paymaster Sub-Lieutenant, is required to provide himself with the uniform of a Commissioned Officer, when a grant (at present £55) towards the cost of uniform is made. The allowance is paid under certain conditions as to refund, if the Officer does not remain in the Service. The outfit allowance may, at Admiralty discretion, be paid to the officer's parents or guardian, if a claim is lodged before payment has been made to the Officer.

### 5. King's Cadetships.

Successful candidates who are the sons of Officers of the Royal Navy, Royal Marines, Army or Royal Air Force, who have been killed in action, or have died of wounds received in action, whether afloat or ashore, or have died through the destruction of their ship, or have been drowned or have suffered other violent death due directly or wholly to war service, or have died of disease attributable to active service, may be appointed as King's Cadets, and be granted the following privileges in cases where the Admiralty are of opinion that substantial help is needed towards the expenses of Naval training. Sons of ratings of the Royal Navy and men of the Royal Marines are also eligible for appointment as King's Cadets under similar conditions:—

(1) The grant of an outfit allowance of £40 on first entry; and

(2) The remission of private allowance.

Applications for King's Cadetships should not be made until the results of the Examination are known, and should then be addressed to the Secretary of the Admiralty.

In cases where the above conditions are fulfilled by Cadets already in the Service, the Admiralty may, at their discretion, authorise the remission of all future payments in respect of private allowance.

King's Cadets will be eligible to continue in receipt of children's allowances as prescribed by the regulations, but will not receive educational allowances.

### 16. General.

Parents or guardians of Cadets must, in all cases of a permanent change of residence, inform the Admiralty and the Commanding Officer of the R.N. College.

These regulations do not apply to Naval Cadetships at the R.N. College, Eaton (i.e., those entered between the ages of 13 1/3—13 2/3 years), all communications regarding which should continue to be addressed to the Admiralty.

## APPENDIX I.

### PHYSICAL REQUIREMENTS FOR CANDIDATES FOR SPECIAL ENTRY CADETSHIPS IN THE ROYAL NAVY.

With a view to preventing Candidates who may be physically unfit for His Majesty's Service from incurring the inconvenience and expense of preparing for commissions in the Royal Navy, it is suggested that they undergo examination by the medical adviser of the family, or any other qualified medical practitioner, to whom the following list of defects which cause rejection may be submitted for guidance.

It is to be understood that this private examination is merely suggested as a guide for intending Candidates and to lessen the chances of disappointment, and that it is by no means intended to take the place of, or to influence in any way, the regular Official Physical Examination.

1. A weak constitution, imperfect development, physical weakness, either hereditary or from chronic disease, wounds or injuries.

2. Skin disease, unless temporary or trivial.

3. Malformation of the head, deformity from fracture or depression of the bones of the skull, impaired intellect, epilepsy, paralysis or impediment of speech.

4. Squint, deformity or any chronic disease of the eye or eyelids.

### Executive Cadet.

The minimum standard of distant vision on entry is Snellen, 6/6 in one eye and not less than Snellen,

6/12 in the other eye without glasses. The defect must be due solely to error of refraction. For near vision the candidate must be able to read Snellen, D = 0.5 (Jaeger, 1) with each eye separately without the aid of glasses.

Hypermetropia (under homatropine) must not exceed the following limits: In the better eye, Hypermetropia, 1.5 dioptre. Simple hypermetropic astigmatism, 0.75 dioptre. Compound hypermetropic astigmatism, 1.5 dioptre (of which not more than 0.75 dioptre may be due to astigmatism) in the meridian of greater error. In the worse eye, Hypermetropia, 2.5 dioptres. Simple hypermetropic astigmatism, 1.0 dioptre. Compound hypermetropic astigmatism, 2.5 dioptres (of which not more than 1.0 dioptre may be due to astigmatism) in the meridian of greater error.

The fields of vision must be normal (confrontation test).

The minimum standard of colour vision acceptable is Grade I as defined in Medical Research Council, Special Report Series, No. 155 (H.M. Stationery Office).

This standard of colour vision entails, in general terms, success in the complete Edridge-Green Lantern Test, using the third aperture.

### Engineering Cadet.

For the Engineering Branch the minimum standards are: Distant vision, Snellen, 6/9 in one eye and not less than Snellen, 6/12 in the other eye without glasses. Any defect must be due to error of refraction only. Near vision, Snellen, D = 0.5 (Jaeger, 1) with each eye separately without glasses.

Hypermetropia (under homatropine) must not, in either eye, exceed 3.0 dioptres in the meridian of greater error.

The fields of vision must be normal (confrontation test).

The minimum standard of colour vision acceptable is Grade II as defined in Medical Research Council, Special Report Series, No. 155.

This standard of colour vision entails, in general terms, success in a modified Edridge-Green Lantern Test, using the second aperture without neutral or modifying glasses and disregarding sequences. Sufficient colours should be shown to ensure that the candidates recognise red, signal green and white without guessing.

### Accountant Branch Cadet.

For candidates for Cadetships (Accountant), full normal vision is not required, but vision without glasses must, in any case, be not less than 6/60 with each eye. With glasses vision must be not less than 6/6 in one eye and 6/24 in the other eye. The candidate must be able to read Snellen D = 0.6 (Jaeger, 2) with glasses, each eye being tested separately. The minimum standard of colour vision is Grade III. (See Medical Research Council, Special Report Series, No. 155, H.M. Stationery Office).

This standard of colour vision entails, in general terms, success in a modified Edridge-Green Lantern Test, using the largest aperture without neutral or modifying glasses and disregarding sequences. Sufficient colours should be shown to ensure that the candidates recognise red, signal green and white without guessing.

5. Impaired hearing, or discharge from one or both ears, or any disease of the external, middle or internal ear.

6. Disease of the bones of the nose, or of its cartilages, nasal polypus, or disease of the nasopharynx.



7. Disease of the throat, tongue, palate or tonsils; many unsound or functionless teeth; \*† unhealthy gums; disease of the glands of the throat or neck, external sinuses, if at all extensive, and especially if adherent.

8. Functional or organic disease of the heart or blood vessels, deformity or contraction of the chest, or any symptoms of lung disease or tendency thereof.

9. undue swelling or distension of the abdomen, notably, disease or enlargement of the abdominal organs; rupture, weakness or distension of the abdominal rings; any disease of the bladder or impotence of urine.

10. The existence of any serious defect of the genital organs, or of varicocele, when it clearly forms or is likely to form a serious impediment to the efficient performance of duty, e.g., when it is associated with varicose veins or piles.

11. Paralysis, weakness, impaired motion, or deformity of the upper or lower extremities, from whatever cause; a varicose state of the veins, especially of the leg. Bunions, distortion or mutilation of the hands, feet, fingers or toes.

12. Distortion of the spine, of the bones of the chest, or pelvis, from injury or constitutional defect.

\* See—10 defective or deficient teeth in persons above the age of 17, a tooth being considered as defective when it cannot be made permanently serviceable by dental repair. Candidates must, however, possess some sound opposing molars and incisors. The number given above is intended as a general guide, and is not necessarily strictly adhered to, provided the general condition of the teeth is good.

† Dental defects in accepted candidates must be remedied prior to joining, at parents' or guardians' expense. Parents or guardians must also bear cost of dental treatment needed during period of candidature.

## REGULATIONS FOR ENTRY OF ENGINEER OFFICERS, R.N. (UNIVERSITY CANDIDATES).

The following regulations comprise two schemes for the entry of University Graduates as Engineer Officers of the Royal Navy.

Under Scheme A, candidates must have completed their University course and have obtained practical experience in engineering.

Under Scheme B, candidates can apply before they have finished their University course. Their subsequent practical training is arranged by the Admiralty without expense to the candidates.

The regulations are divided into the following parts:—

Part I. General regulations applicable to all candidates.

Part II. Detailed arrangements for selection, entry and training under Scheme A.

Part III. Detailed arrangements for selection, entry and training under Scheme B.

Part IV. General regulations for all candidates concerning matters after selection.

### PART I.

1. Entries will, in general, be made twice a year (in February and September).

2. Candidates must have undergone, or must be undergoing, a course of not less than three academic years as an internal student, at one of the universities of the United Kingdom; or in the case of University

## APPENDIX II. SUBJECTS OF EXAMINATION. Part I.—Educational Subjects.

	Maximum Marks
(1) English .. .. .	300
(2) Lower Mathematics .. .. .	300
(3) Physics-plus-Chemistry .. .. .	300
(4) Latin .. .. .	300
(5) Greek .. .. .	300
(6) French .. .. .	300
(7) German .. .. .	300
(8) Modern History .. .. .	300
(9) Higher Mathematics .. .. .	300
(10) Biology .. .. .	300

After the examination of October, 1943, for the duration of the war, Greek and Biology will be omitted from the optional subjects.

Part II—Interview and Record—400 marks.

A Part I all candidates must offer English and Lower Mathematics and must pass in Lower Mathematics; candidates for Executive or Engineering Cadetships must also offer and pass in Physics-plus-Chemistry. Candidates may not offer more than two of the subjects (3) to (10). They must pass in the total for Part I.

Only those candidates who pass in Part I of the examination will be admitted to Part II. (Interview and Record). The final order of merit will be determined by the aggregate of marks obtained in Part I and Part II.

Physics-plus-Chemistry, Biology (subjects 3, 10).—To be allowed to take either of these two subjects a candidate must satisfy the Civil Service Commissioners that he has had suitable laboratory training.

A copy of the syllabus can be obtained on application to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission. Copies of papers set in previous examinations may be obtained on payment from H.M. Stationery Office, Kingsway, London, W.C.2.

Colleges, Southampton or Nottingham, three years as a residential student. In certain circumstances (e.g., Rhodes Scholars) the first year at a recognised Dominion University will be allowed to count. For the purpose of these Regulations an internal student is one who is attending or has completed a course at, and under the approved professorial staff of, the University.

Birmingham	Manchester
Bristol	Oxford
Cambridge	Sheffield
Durham	Aberdeen
Leeds	Edinburgh
Liverpool	Glasgow
London	St. Andrews
(including students from	Wales
University	Belfast
Colleges,	Adelaide
Southampton and	Melbourne
Nottingham)	Queensland
	Sydney
	Western Australia.

3. Candidates, including post-graduates, should apply on the proper form (supplies of which can be obtained from the Secretary of the Admiralty, or, in the case of Dominion Universities, from the University authorities) to the competent authority of their University (see Appendix I). Applications for appointment in February must reach the University authorities by the previous 15th October, and for appointment in September by the previous

\* This scheme is temporarily suspended during hostilities. Engineer graduates from the Universities being given Temporary Commissions in the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve.

30th April. The dates in the case of Dominion Universities are correspondingly earlier.

4. The University Authorities will forward lists of recommended candidates to the Admiralty, and from these lists the Admiralty will select such candidates as are considered suitable to appear for interview before a Selection Board at the Admiralty. Selection Boards convened by the Governors General will be held in the Dominions of Australia and New Zealand.

5. All candidates must be British subjects of pure "European" descent and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of the candidates' entry. The burden of clear proof of nationality will rest upon the candidate who, if he is in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity. Candidates who possess a foreign as well as British nationality may, in certain cases, be regarded as ineligible for entry into the commissioned ranks of the Royal Navy. Such candidates are, therefore, advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty as to their eligibility for entry.

6. Candidates must be unmarried.

7. *Physical Requirements.*—The physical standard is given in Appendix II. Candidates selected by the Admiralty for interview by the Selection Board will be required to undergo an examination by the Medical Director General of the Navy as to their physical fitness for appointment. This examination will be held, as far as possible, on the same day as the interview. No candidate will be entered unless he has been vaccinated, and re-vaccination may be required, if considered necessary. The decision of the Admiralty as to physical fitness will be final.

#### PART II—SCHEME A.

8. Under Scheme A candidates must possess the following qualifications in addition to those in paragraphs 5-7:—

(a) They must have completed the course prescribed in paragraph 2, and also produce satisfactory evidence that they have been regularly trained in mechanical engineering and have sufficient practical experience. As a general guide a total of 18 months may be considered to be the minimum, but the Admiralty reserve absolute discretion in this respect. In cases where the candidate has not acquired sufficient practical experience to render him eligible under this regulation consideration will be given to the completion of the balance of his practical training under Scheme B.

(b) They must be in possession of an Engineering degree (Mechanical or Electrical) of one of the Universities mentioned in paragraph 2. Candidates whose academic qualifications have not been determined by the date of forwarding the lists by the University Authorities may be recommended provisionally and their qualifications subsequently confirmed or otherwise.

(c) They must have attained the age of 21 years and not have attained the age of 25 years on 1st January for appointment in the following February, or on 1st July for appointment in the following September.

9. On selection, successful candidates will receive commissions as Sub-Lieutenant (E) and be appointed to a Naval Depot for a two months' "Divisional" course in naval discipline, routine, customs, etc. They will then receive appointments

to capital ships and cruisers of the Home or Mediterranean Fleets for a period of 2 months, during which time they will be required to obtain a Watch-keeping Certificate.

10. At the expiration of this period Officers will be required to pass a technical proficiency examination, partly written and partly *travaux*, on the result of which they will be promoted to the rank of Lieutenant (E).

11. The seniority as Lieutenant (E) of Officers who do not obtain antedates will be eleven months from the date of entry.

12. Antedates of seniority as Lieutenant (E) may be awarded as laid down in para. 20-22.

#### PART III.—SCHEME B.

13. Under Scheme B students may be recommended for registration as potential candidates by the authorities of their Universities at any time after one year's study in the course for accepted degrees. Towards the end of his course the University Authorities will advise the Admiralty whether the candidate is recommended for the grant of a commission. After obtaining their degrees candidates will be required to appear before an Admiralty Interview Board and to undergo a medical examination. The age limits will be one year lower than those laid down in para. 5 (c).

14. Accepted candidates will be entered in the Royal Navy with the rank and pay of Acting Sub-Lieutenants (E) and appointed to undergo a two months' "Divisional" Course at a Naval Depot in naval discipline, routine, customs, etc. On completion of this course they will be allocated to selected Engineering firms for practical training. The actual duration of the period of training will depend upon the merits of the individual case, but will not exceed two years. The normal period may be reduced in cases where the candidate has had practical experience in mechanical engineering prior to graduating. During this period they will receive Naval Full Pay and also Lodging and Provision Allowances at naval rates.

15. On the satisfactory completion of the practical training, officers will be confirmed as Sub-Lieutenants (E) and required to undergo sea training as provided in Part II, paragraph 9, and the examination referred to in paragraph 10.

16. Subject to a Watch Keeping Certificate being obtained, promotion to Lieutenant (E) will be granted nine months after date of commencement of sea training but antedates of seniority may be granted under the provisions in Part IV, paragraphs 20-22.

#### PART IV.

##### Uniform.

17. Prior to joining, successful candidates will only be required to provide themselves with a minimum of uniform, details of which will be supplied. They will be required to provide themselves with the full uniform of their rank, as detailed in the Uniform Regulations published in the Appendix to the Navy List, before joining a sea-going ship at the termination of the initial course.

18. An allowance of £50 towards the cost of uniform will be granted: for Officers under Scheme A this will be paid in one sum on first joining for duty; for Officers under Scheme B £25 will be paid on first joining for the two months' course and £25 on appointment to sea after practical training. During the practical training plain clothes will be worn.

19. An Officer to whom an allowance under paragraph 18 has been paid, and who fails to serve two years in the Royal Navy, will be required to refund one-fourth of the allowance in respect of each period of six months (or part of such period)

by which his service falls short of two years. The refund may, however, be waived in whole or in part, at the discretion of the Admiralty, if the failure to complete the prescribed period of service is due to death, involving through causes beyond the Officer's own control, or other special circumstances.

#### Promotion.

20. Antedates of seniority as Lieutenant (E) may be awarded by the Admiralty up to a maximum of 6 months on the results of the examination referred to in paragraph 10.

21. Failure to pass this examination or to obtain the Watchkeeping Certificate referred to in paragraph 9 will involve a delay in promotion and such Officers will be required to present themselves at the next six monthly examination. Failure to pass at the second attempt will involve the question of the removal of the Officer from the List.

22. Officers in possession of University Honours Degrees, or the equivalent, and who pass the examination for rank of Lieutenant (E) with credit may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be selected to undergo an advanced course of 2 years' instruction in marine engineering at the R.N. College, Greenwich. The result of the examination at the end of this Course may carry a further antedate of up to 6 months' seniority as Lieutenant (E).

23. After promotion to Lieutenant (E), Officers will be subject to the same Regulations as those for officers of the Engineering Branch entered as cadets. Officers will be promoted to Lieutenant-Commander (E) on attaining 3 years' seniority as Lieutenant (E); advancement to Commander (E) and higher ranks will be by selection.

#### Pay.

24. The rates of pay are given in Appendix III. Antedates in seniority will count towards increments in pay and for promotion, but the time so gained will not count for retired pay or for other financial purposes. Antedates will not carry back pay on the scale for the higher rank.

#### Retirement.

25. Officers will be compulsorily retired on reaching following ages:—

Lieutenant-Commander (E) ..	45
Commander (E) ..	50
Captain (E) ..	55
Rear-Admiral (E) ..	60

26. Officers may be permitted to retire voluntarily at Admiralty discretion after reaching 40 years of age.

27. The rates of retired pay are given in Appendix III.

#### APPENDIX I.

Authorities to whom candidates from Universities should apply for inclusion in the list of recommendations for commissions in the Engineering Branch of the Royal Navy.

Aberdeen ..	The Secretary of the University.
Belfast ..	The Secretary of the University.
Birmingham ..	The Secretary of the Appointments Board.
Bristol ..	The Vice-Chancellor.
Cambridge ..	The Secretary of the Appointments Board.
Durham ..	The Secretary of the Appointments Board, King's College.
Edinburgh ..	The Secretary of the University.
Glasgow ..	The Secretary of the Appointments Committee.
Leeds ..	The Vice-Chancellor.
Liverpool ..	The Dean of the Faculty of Engineering.
London (including University Colleges, Southamptons and Nottingham) ..	The Academic Registrar.
Manchester ..	The Vice-Chancellor.
Oxford ..	The Vice-Chancellor's Secretary.
St. Andrew's ..	Professor Fulton, University College, Dundee.
Sheffield ..	The Secretary, University Appointments Board.
Wales ..	The University Appointments Officer, or the Professor of Engineering.

#### Australia.

Adelaide.	Sydney.
Melbourne.	Western Australia.
Queensland.	

#### New Zealand.

New Zealand.

#### APPENDIX II.

#### Physical requirements for University Candidates for commissions as Engineer Officers in the Royal Navy.

Physical requirements are the same as for Special Entry Cadets (q.v.) with the following exceptions:—  
*Eye-sight Standards.*

4. Squint, or any chronic disease of the eyes or eyelids. The standard of distant vision on entry in (without glasses) Snellen (U/6/12 using both eyes together, worse eye not below 6/18; correcting to at least 6/6 in one eye and 6/9 in the other with glasses. For near vision, the candidate must be able to read Snellen D = 0.6 (Jaeger, 2) with each eye separately without glasses. Hypermetropia exceeding 5.0 dioptres (under homatropine) in the meridian of greater error will disqualify.

Defects of colour vision do not necessarily disqualify, but the minimum standard acceptable is Grade II (see Medical Research Council, Special Report Series, No. 185), obtainable from H.M. Stationery Office.

5. Impaired hearing, or discharge from one or both ears, or ar. disease of the external, middle, or internal ear. Candidates who have undergone a successful mastoid operation will be considered on their merits.

### REGULATIONS FOR FIRST APPOINTMENTS IN THE ROYAL MARINES.

NOTE.—These regulations are subject to amendment from time to time, but as much notice as possible is given of any alterations.

#### 1. Appointments as Probationary Second Lieutenant.

1. Appointments as Probationary Second Lieutenant will be offered to candidates who may pass successfully a competitive examination and be otherwise qualified as detailed below.

2. The number of appointments each year will

very according to the requirements of the Service, and notice thereof will be published in the Press before the examination.

#### II. Conditions of Entry.

3. A candidate will not be accepted if he is not, in the opinion of the Admiralty, in all respects suitable to hold a commission in the Royal Marines. The Admiralty reserve the right not to accept any candidate irrespective of his performance at the examination. Candidates must be unmarried.

## III. Nationality.

4. Candidates must be British subjects of pure European descent and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of the candidate's entry. The burden of clear proof of nationality of candidates will rest upon their parents or guardians, who, if they are in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity.

5. Candidates who possess a foreign, as well as British, nationality may, in certain cases, be regarded as ineligible for entry. Parents or guardians are therefore advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty as to the eligibility for entry of prospective candidates possessing double nationality.

## IV. Examinations.

6. Examinations, of which due notice will be given in the Press and to all applicants, will be held half-yearly in May and October. Every candidate must obtain the necessary printed form of application\* for admission to the examination, which will be furnished on application by letter, addressed to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission, New Court, Trinity College, Cambridge. The written examinations are held at various places, a list of which may be obtained on written application to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission. The fee for the examination is £5.

7. The form\* must be filled up in the candidate's own handwriting, and should be returned to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission, as early as possible.

8. The closing date for applications, usually about two months before the examination, is announced by the Civil Service Commissioners. No applications can be considered after this date except on payment of a special fee of £4 additional to the fee above prescribed. Applications by candidates who pay this additional fee when called upon to do so, will be accepted provided they are received within a period determined by the Civil Service Commissioners.

9. No question as to the delay or loss in the post of any such application form can be entertained.

10. Any candidate who has filled up and returned the printed application form, but has not received an acknowledgment of it within four complete days, should once write to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission. Failure to comply with this provision may deprive the candidate of any claim to consideration.

11. A separate form of application must be obtained, filled up and duly returned by a candidate in connection with each examination which he wishes to attend. There is no limit to the number of attempts allowed at the Navy Entrance Examination, provided the candidate is within the prescribed limits of age and makes due application on each occasion. A candidate is, however, warned not to delay his application for the next examination until the result of the previous examination has been announced, since on many occasions there may then be insufficient time for fresh application to be made.

12. The subjects of examination are as follows. Any further particulars regarding the examination must be obtained by written application to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission. Copies of papers set at previous examinations may be obtained on payment from H.M. Stationery Office, Kingsway, London, W.C.2.

\* NOTE.—The forms of application are ready for issue about four months before the date of each examination.

SCHEME OF EXAMINATION.  
Part I.—Educational Subjects.

	Maximum Marks.
(1) English .. .. .	300
(2) Lower Mathematics .. .. .	300
(3) Physics-plus-Chemistry .. .. .	300
(4) Latin .. .. .	300
(5) Greek .. .. .	300
(6) French .. .. .	300
(7) German .. .. .	300
(8) Modern History .. .. .	300
(9) Higher Mathematics .. .. .	300
(10) Biology .. .. .	300

## Part II.—Interview and Record—400 marks.

After the examination of October, 1943, for the duration of the war, Greek and Biology will be omitted from the optional subjects.

13. In Part I candidates must offer English, Lower Mathematics and Physics-plus-Chemistry and must pass in Lower Mathematics and Physics-plus-Chemistry. Candidates may not offer more than one of the subjects (4) to (10). They must pass in the total for Part I.

14. Physics-plus-Chemistry, Biology (subjects 3, 10). To be allowed to take either of these two subjects, a candidate must satisfy the Civil Service Commissioners that he has had suitable laboratory training.

15. Only those candidates who pass in Part I of the Examination will be admitted to Part II (Interview and Record). The final order of merit will be determined by the aggregate of marks obtained in Part I and Part II.

## V. Age Limits.

16. The limits of age will be from 17½ to 18½ years. Candidates must have attained the age of 17½ and must not have attained the age of 18½ years:—

On 1st July following for the May Examination.  
On 1st January following for the October Examination.

The portion of the year will be reckoned by calendar months.

17. Every candidate will be required to furnish the Civil Service Commissioners, as soon as called upon to do so with an extract from the register of his birth, or, if this cannot be obtained, a certificate of his baptism, or other documentary evidence, accompanied by a statutory declaration made by one of his parents or guardians before a magistrate, giving the exact date of his birth.

## VI. Preliminary Qualifications.

18. Before admission to an examination a candidate must satisfy the Civil Service Commissioners that he is eligible in respect of character and record, and must produce a School Certificate\*, obtained by passing one of the following examinations:—

The School Certificate Examination of the Oxford and Cambridge School Examination Board;

The School Certificate Examination of the Oxford Delegacy for Local Examinations;

The School Certificate Examination of the Cambridge Local Examinations Syndicate;

The School Certificate Examination of the University of Bristol;

The School Certificate Examination of the University of Durham;

The General School Examination of the University of London;

The School Certificate Examination of the Northern Universities Joint Matriculation Board;

The School Certificate Examination of the Central Welsh Board.

19. Provided that, in place of a School Certificate, a candidate may produce evidence of having



passed the matriculation examination of London University or any other examination which in the opinion of the Civil Service Commissioners is of equivalent or higher standard.

25. Provided further that a candidate educated in Scotland or Northern Ireland may, in place of a School Certificate, produce a certificate from the Scottish Education Department or the Ministry of Education for Northern Ireland showing that he has attained a standard equivalent to that of the School Certificate of the Oxford and Cambridge Schools Examination Board, and that a candidate educated in the self-governing Dominions or elsewhere overseas must produce evidence satisfactory to the Civil Service Commissioners of having attained a suitable standard.

26. In exceptional cases, where it has been proved to the satisfaction of the Commissioners that a candidate has been prevented by unavoidable causes from obtaining a School Certificate or its equivalent, the Commissioners may, at their discretion, admit the candidate to the examination, provided they are satisfied that his general education is up to the standard required to obtain such a certificate.

#### VII. Interview.

27. As part of the scheme of examination, all candidates who reach the qualifying standard in the educational section will be required, irrespective of whether or not they have competed at a previous examination, to present themselves for interview before a Board. The Interview Board will sit at a centre arranged by the Civil Service Commissioners, by whom the dates for interview will be communicated to the candidates and to whom all communications concerning the interview should be addressed. Marks up to a maximum of 400 will be awarded by the Board on the results of this interview and the particulars obtained from the candidate's school (or schools) as to his conduct, studies, past training and general promise of suitability.

#### VIII. Medical Examination.

28. Candidates who qualify in the educational examination will be required, irrespective of whether they have been found fit in connection with previous examination, to undergo an examination by the Medical Director-General of the Navy as to their physical fitness for appointment. This examination will be held, as far as possible, on the same occasion as the interview referred to in paragraph 27. No candidate will be entered unless he has been vaccinated, and re-vaccination may also be required, if considered necessary.

29. The physical requirements will be found in Appendix I.

30. Candidates who are pronounced unfit by the Medical Board will be allowed to present themselves for re-examination by an Appeal Board. The Appeal Board will consist of the Medical Director-General of the Royal Navy, together with a Physician or a Surgeon or a Specialist nominated by the Medical Consultative Board, according to the nature of the alleged disqualification or disqualifications. A fee of £4 4s. is payable in such cases. Notification of appeal should be made within one week after notification of rejection by the Medical Board, addressed direct to the Medical Director-General of the Navy, Admiralty, and must be accompanied by the fee, the cheque for which should be made payable to the Director of Navy Accounts. Other Candidates will not be notified by the Admiralty of the results of their medical examinations.

#### IX. Concurrent Candidature for Other Appointments.

31. A candidate who is admitted to compete in the examination for a First Appointment in the Royal Marines may, if he so desires, and provided he fulfils all the necessary conditions, present himself at the same time for special entry as a

Naval Cadet (Executive, Engineering or Accountant Branches), or for a cadetship in the Royal Indian Navy, subject to vacancies, in which case he must express definitely his order of preference. No candidate may add to his choice of cadetships or change his order of preference among them unless his request is received at the Civil Service Commission before the beginning of the written examination; if the desired addition or change involves an alteration in the candidate's selection of subjects it should reach the Civil Service Commission not less than a fortnight before the examination.

32. Regulations relating to these Cadetships can be obtained on application as follows:—

Naval Cadetships, Executive, Engineering and Accountant Branches from The Secretary of the Admiralty (C.W. Branch), Queen Anne's Mansions, St. James' Park, S.W.1.

Cadetships, Royal Indian Navy, from The Under Secretary of State, Military Department, India Office, 4, Central Buildings, London S.W.1.

#### X. Special Appointments.

33. *Corps Nomination.*—One appointment in the Royal Marines will be given annually to the son of an Officer of the Royal Marine Forces recommended to His Majesty by the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

34. Selection for this appointment will be restricted:—

(a) To sons of Officers who have been killed in action or have died of wounds received in action within six months of such wounds having been received, or from illness brought on by fatigue, privation or exposure, incident to active operations before an enemy, within six months after having been first certified to be ill; or

(b) To sons of Officers who have attained the substantive or brevet rank of Major or above, and have performed long and distinguished service.

#### XI.—Service Nomination.

35. An additional appointment will be offered annually to sons of Officers or men of the Royal Marine Forces and Royal Navy recommended to His Majesty by the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty. The selection for this appointment will be confined to:—

36. The sons of Officers or men who have been killed in action or have died of wounds received afloat or ashore, or who have died through the destruction of their ship, or through drowning, or have suffered other violent death due directly and wholly to war service, or who have died of disease directly attributable to Active Service, or who have performed long and meritorious service. During the war application will also be considered where the death or meritorious service is that of a brother.

37. Both of the foregoing appointments are contingent on the examinee qualifying in the entrance examination and showing a competent knowledge in the Subjects of Mathematics and Physics-plus-Chemistry.

38. Applications to be considered for these appointments should be addressed separately to the Adjutant-General, Royal Marines, Queen Anne's Mansions, St. James' Park, S.W.1, not later than the date on which the application to take the Civil Service examination is forwarded to the Civil Service Commission. The award of the appointments will be notified by the Admiralty.

#### XII. King's Cadetship.

39. Successful candidates who are the sons of Officers of the Royal Navy, Royal Marines, Army, or Royal Air Force, who have been killed in action,

or have died of wounds received in action, whether afloat or ashore, or have died through the destruction of their ship, or have been drowned, or have suffered other violent death due directly or wholly to War Service, or have died of disease attributable to active service, may be appointed King's Cadets, and granted an additional allowance of £25 on first entry in cases where the Admiralty are of opinion that substantial help is needed towards the expenses during training. Sons of ratings of the Royal Navy and men of the Royal Marines may also be considered for appointment as King's Cadets.

35. Applications for King's Cadetships should not be made until the results of the Examination are known, and should then be addressed to the Secretary of the Admiralty.

36. King's Cadets will be eligible to continue in receipt of children's allowances as prescribed by the regulations, but will not receive educational allowances.

#### XIV. Successful Candidates Uniform.

37. Parents or Guardians must undertake to provide successful candidates with the outfit required in appointment as Probationary Second Lieutenant, and also the additional uniform authorised until they have completed their courses of instruction (see Section XVII).

38. An outfit allowance of £35 will be paid on entry, under certain conditions as to refund, if the Officer does not remain in the Service. The outfit allowance may be paid, at Admiralty discretion, to the Officer's parent or guardian, if a claim is lodged before payment has been made to the Officer.

#### XIV. Swimming Certificate.

39. Before entry, a certificate from the school or other responsible authorities must be forwarded to the Adjutant-General, Royal Marines, that the candidate is able to swim at least 50 yards.

#### XV. Health Certificate.

40. A Probationary Second Lieutenant must also produce on joining a certificate that he has not suffered from, or been exposed to, infectious disease during the previous 30 days.

#### XVI. Conditions of Service.

41. The candidates selected after examination will be given seniority as Probationary Second Lieutenants from the 1st September if successful at the May examination, or from the 1st January if successful at the October examination. They will be appointed and receive pay and allowances from date of joining. Their order of seniority on entry will be determined by their place on the examination results.

42. The final order of seniority of Officers will be determined by the results of all their professional (naval and military) examinations during the probationary period of their service.

43. *Period of Probation.*—Officers will be considered as on probation until they have completed their courses of instruction and training and have been successful in all the examinations hereinafter mentioned.

44. *Removal from the Service.*—Officers may be removed from the Service if in the opinion of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty—

(a) Their conduct is unsatisfactory;

(b) They are considered unsuitable for retention in the Corps, or fail in any examination, unless reasonable grounds exist for a second trial.

45. On completion of the courses laid down in Section XVII, the senior Lieutenant may be awarded a revolver, or his personal sword may be suitably inscribed at the public expense and a sum equivalent to the cost of a sword granted to him, the award being based on the aggregate results of the examination held.

#### XVII. Courses of Instruction and Training.\*

46. Candidates appointed Probationary Second Lieutenants will undergo the following courses, the order in which they will be undergone being dependent upon the requirements of the service. Physical and Recreational Training, Swimming, Equitation, etc., will be included in the courses carried out at Royal Marine Headquarters and the Depot.

##### A.—Infantry Drill and Military Discipline and Procedure.

47. Carried out at the Royal Marine Headquarters or the P.M. Depot; duration, four months. This is an introductory course, and will be carried out on first entry.

##### B.—Practical Military Course.

48. Consists of two parts:—

(i) *Weapon Training*—Carried out at the Small Arms School, Portsmouth; duration, fourteen weeks; examination on conclusion.

(ii) *Tactical Training*—Carried out at Royal Marine Headquarters; duration, five weeks.

##### C.—Preliminary Naval Gunnery.

49. Carried out at Royal Marine Headquarters; duration, six weeks.

##### D.—Seamanship, Elementary Pilotage and Fleet Work.

50. Carried out partly at the Navigation School, Portsmouth, and partly in a sea-going battleship; duration, ten weeks; examination on conclusion.

##### E.—Naval Gunnery.

51. Carried out at the Naval Gunnery School, H.M.S. "Excellent"; duration, three months; examination on conclusion.

##### F.—Theoretical Military Course.

52. Carried out at the Royal Marine Depot; duration, nine months; examination on conclusion.

##### G.—Land Artillery.

53. Carried out at the School of Land Artillery, Portsmouth; duration, six weeks; examination in Repository work only.

##### H.—Electricity and Searchlight.

54. Carried out in H.M.S. "Vernor"; duration, four weeks; examination on conclusion.

\* As a temporary measure during the war, the period of training of Probationary Second Lieutenants has been reduced to approximately one year three months. The courses mentioned in Section XVII will be modified accordingly, and officers will be promoted to Probationary Lieutenant after approximately one year three months from date of entry, provided they have satisfactorily passed all the required courses.

Other conditions of entry and service remain unaltered.

## 1.—Administration and Regimental Duties.

55. Carried out at Royal Marine Headquarters; duration, four months; examination in administrative duties and Military Law.

## 56. Marks allotted:—

Course II (a) .. .. .	400
Course D .. .. .	1,000
Course E .. .. .	1,000
Course F .. .. .	1,850
Course G .. .. .	200
Course H .. .. .	600
Course I .. .. .	150
<b>Total .. .. .</b>	<b>5,200</b>

57. *Standard Qualifications*.—"Pass" to obtain the requisite standard in each subject.

58. The following Certificates will be awarded:—  
Distinguished—80 per cent. of total marks, and passed in all subjects.

Creditable—65 per cent. of total marks, and passed in all subjects.

Passed—50 per cent. of total marks.

59. On satisfactorily passing the above courses and provided that three years have elapsed since the date of entry, Officers will be promoted probationary Lieutenants.

60. They will then be embarked as opportunity offers as Subalterns of R.M. Detachments afloat for practical instruction in Detachment duties and in duties of Officers of the Watch in Harbour.

61. On completion of six months afloat or on general Corps duty, if satisfactorily reported on, Officers will be confirmed in the rank of Lieutenant.

## APPENDIX I.

## PHYSICAL REQUIREMENTS FOR CANDIDATES FOR FIRST APPOINTMENTS IN THE ROYAL MARINES.

With a view to preventing Candidates who may be physically unfit for His Majesty's Service from incurring the inconvenience and expense of preparing for Commission in the Royal Marines, it is suggested that they undergo examination by the medical adviser of the family, or any other qualified medical practitioner, to whom the following lists of defects which cause rejection may be submitted for guidance.

It is to be understood that this private examination is merely suggested as a guide for intending Candidates and to lessen the chances of disappointment and that it is by no means intended to take the place of, or influence in any way, the regular Official Physical examination.

1. A weak constitution, imperfect development, physical weakness, either hereditary or from chronic disease, wounds or injuries.

2. Skin disease, unless temporary or trivial.

3. Malformation of the head, deformity from fracture or depression of the bones of the skull, impaired intellect, epilepsy, paralysis, or impediment of speech.

4. Squint, deformity, or any chronic disease of the eyes or eyelids. The standard of distant vision on entry is not less than Snellen 6/12 in each eye tested separately without glasses. With glasses, vision must be at least 6/6 in each eye. For near vision, candidates must be able to read Snellen,

D or 2.5 (Jaeger, 1) with each eye without glasses. Hypermetropia exceeding 5.0 dioptres (under homatropine) in the meridian of greater error will disqualify. The minimum standard of colour vision is Grade II (see Medical Research Council, Special Report Series, No. 185, H.M. Stationery Office).

This standard of colour vision entails, in general terms, success in a modified Edridge-Green Lantern Test, using the second aperture without neutral or modifying glasses and disregarding sequences. Sufficient colours should be shown to ensure that the candidate recognises red, signal green and white without guessing.

5. Impaired hearing or discharge from one or both ears, or any disease of the external, middle or internal ear.

6. Disease of the bones of the nose or of its cartilages, nasal polypus, or disease of the nasopharynx.

7. Disease of the throat, tongue, palate or tonsils; many unsound teeth;† unhealthy gums, disease of the glands of the throat or neck, external cicatrices, if at all extensive, and, especially, if adherent.

8. Functional or organic disease of the heart or blood-vessels, deformity or contraction of the chest, or any symptom of lung disease or tendency thereto.

9. Undue swelling or distension of the abdomen, obesity, disease or enlargement of the abdominal organs. Rupture, weakness or distention of the abdominal rings; any disease of the bladder or incontinence of urine.

10. The existence of any serious defect of the genital organs, or of varicocele, when it clearly forms, or is likely to form, a serious impediment to the efficient performance of duty, e.g., when it is associated with varicose veins or piles.

11. Paralysis, weakness, impaired motion, or deformity of the upper or lower extremities, from whatever cause; a varicose state of the veins, specially of the leg. Bunions, distortion or malformation of the hands, feet, fingers or toes.

12. Distortion of the spine, of the bones of the chest or pelvis, from injury or constitutional defect.

13. Candidates must be at least 5 ft. 5 ins. in height.

No candidate will be admitted unless he has been vaccinated. Re-vaccination will also be required if considered necessary.

\* Ten defective or deficient teeth—a tooth being considered as defective when it cannot be made permanently serviceable by dental repair. Candidates must, however, possess some sound opposing molars and incisors. The numbers given above are intended as a general guide, and are not necessarily strictly adhered to, provided the general condition of the teeth is good.

† Dental defects in accepted candidates must be remedied prior to joining, at parent's or guardian's expense.

## REGULATIONS

## FOR CHAPLAINS, R.N.

(NOTE.—Entry under these regulations is suspended during war.)

## ENTRY.

1. To render a candidate eligible for appointment as a Chaplain (Church of England) in the Royal Navy he must fulfil the following conditions:—

(a) He must be an ordained Deacon and Priest of the Church of England, or admitted to the same Holy Orders by the lawful authority of one of the Churches within the Realm of Great Britain and Ireland which are in communion with the Church of England.

(b) He must not hold any benefice with a Cure of Souls.

(c) He must produce satisfactory testimonials from the Bishop of the Diocese in which he was last licensed, addressed to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

(d) His age must not exceed 32, except in certain exceptional cases.

(e) He must have been examined by the Chaplain of the Fleet, and reported by him to be in every respect a fit and proper person to serve as Chaplain in His Majesty's Service.

(f) He must be pronounced physically fit for service by the Medical Director-General of the Navy. The standard of distant vision on entry is not less than Snellen 6/60 in each eye tested separately without glasses, correcting to at least 6/6 in one eye and 6/24 in the other eye with glasses. For near vision, candidates must be able to read Snellen D=0.6 (Jaeger, 2) with glasses. Squint, deformity or any chronic complaint of the eyes or eyelids will disqualify. Hypermetropia must not exceed 5.0 dioptres (under homatropine) in the meridian of greater error. The minimum standard of colour vision is Grade III (see Medical Research Council, Special Report, Series No. 185, H.M. Stationery Office).

The candidate's teeth must be in a healthy condition and adequate for the efficient mastication of food. Any defects must be remedied at the Candidate's expense prior to entry. The wearing of artificial dentures provided they are well-fitting will not necessarily disqualify a candidate who is fit and suitable in every other respect.

(g) He must be a British subject of pure European descent and the son of persons who are British subjects at the time of the candidate's entry. The burden of clear proof will rest upon the candidate, who, if in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity.

A candidate who possesses a foreign, as well as British, nationality may, in certain cases, be regarded as ineligible for entry into the commissioned ranks of the R.N. and candidates are therefore advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty in such circumstances.

2. Every Chaplain appointed for service must, as a condition to such appointment, receive a special ecclesiastical licence from the Archbishop of Canterbury and his successors, such licence to be one capable of recognition by all Bishops and other Authorities of the Church of England throughout the world during the period such Chaplain shall remain on the Active List of the Royal Navy.

3. Chaplains will be appointed for a period of four years only in the first instance. Except for the purpose of completing the four years' full pay service necessary to qualify for a gratuity they will not be retained beyond that period unless the requirements of the Service render it desirable, and unless they have proved themselves to be in every way suitable for permanent duty in the Navy. Chaplains not so retained will withdraw with a gratuity. A Chaplain who, in the opinion of the Admiralty, is unsuitable for the Naval Service may be discharged at any time.

Resignation before the expiration of four years' service may be permitted in special circumstances at the discretion of the Admiralty.

Officers who are permitted to resign or who are discharged as unsuitable for the Naval Service before the expiration of 4 years' service (except as provided for officers who are invalided) or from any other cause do not complete 4 years' service will not be entitled to any retiring gratuity.

In the event of discharge after short service the names of Chaplains who are recommended will be

specially brought to the notice of the Bishop in whose Diocese they may desire to take duty.

4. A Chaplain appointed by Their Lordships to a Greenwich Hospital living is required to retire, if eligible for retirement, or to withdraw with a gratuity. If not eligible for retirement or withdrawal with a gratuity, he must resign his commission.

#### PAY.

5. The full pay, retired pay, etc., of Chaplains are contained under those headings in the appropriate sections of this "Appendix."

6. Chaplains unemployed at their own request will be placed on half pay. When unemployed and holding themselves at the disposal of the Admiralty they are eligible for Unemployed Pay as laid down in King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions. Time on unemployed pay prior to 1st August, 1938, or on half pay does not reckon for the purpose of gratuities.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

7. Chaplains on board ship are valued under the usual conditions for Naval Officers, *i.e.*, they are required to pay the usual mess subscription. When detached for duty in circumstances which render the ordinary service victualling unavailable they are entitled to Provision Allowance.

In certain circumstances widows are eligible for pensions with allowances for children, as provided in the appropriate sections of this "Appendix."

An allowance of £50 will be granted on entry towards the cost of providing the necessary outfit, portable altar, pocket of Sacramental vessels, etc.

#### TEMPORARY SERVICE.

8. Clergymen in Priest's Orders may be allowed to take temporary service in the Navy, without any restriction as to age and will be appointed "Chaplains for Temporary Service." While so employed they will occupy the same position, enjoy the same privileges, and be subject to the same regulations as ordinary Naval Chaplains. They will receive Full Pay, with increments as for ordinary Naval Chaplains, but they will not be entitled to a gratuity or any other advantages at the termination of their temporary service. Candidates must present themselves at the Office of the Chaplain of the Fleet, bringing with them their Letters of Orders, testimonials, &c., for examination as to the fitness for appointment. Preliminary application should be made in writing to the Chaplain of the Fleet, Admiralty.

All Candidates must be prepared to go to any part of the world to which their ships may be sent.

#### INSTRUCTOR OFFICERS, R.N.

(NOTE.—The entry of Officers under these regulations is suspended during war.)

#### ENTRY.

1. Candidates must have attained the age of 21 years and must not have reached the age of 30 years on the date of entry.

2. Candidates must be British subjects of pure European descent and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of the candidate's entry. The burden of clear proof will rest upon the candidate, who, if in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity.

Candidates who possess a foreign, as well as British, nationality may, in certain cases, be regarded as ineligible for entry into the commissioned ranks of the R.N. They are therefore advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty as to eligibility for entry.



1. Candidates must have had a University training and have taken an Honours Degree in Mathematics, Science (Physics or Chemistry, with Mathematics as subsidiary subject), Engineering (Mechanical or Electrical).

4. They must be recommended for entry by the Director of the Education Department.

5. Candidates must be pronounced physically fit for service by the Medical Director-General of the Navy. The standard of distant vision on entry is not less than Snellen 6.60 in each eye, tested separately without glasses, correcting to at least 6.0 in one eye and 6.24 in the other eye with glasses. For near vision, candidates must be able to read Snellen Distant (Jaeger, 2) with glasses. Squint, deformity, or any chronic disease of the eyes or eyelids will disqualify. Hypermetropia must not exceed 5.0 dioptres (under homotropia) in the meridian of greater error. The minimum standard of colour vision is Grade III (see Medical Research Council, Special Report, Series No. 185, H.M. Stationery Office).

The candidate's teeth must be in a healthy condition and adequate for the efficient mastication of food. Any defects must be remedied at the candidate's expense prior to entry. The wearing of artificial dentures, provided they are well-fitting, will not necessarily disqualify a candidate who is fit and suitable in every other respect.

6. A candidate who is selected will receive an appointment as Acting Temporary Instructor Lieutenant, and will join the Royal Naval College, Greenwich, for a course of instruction lasting about six months, in Navigation, Naval History and the Service applications of Physics, Applied Mechanics and Chemistry. On qualifying in the subjects of the course he will receive a commission as Temporary Instructor Lieutenant, his seniority being dated back to the date on which he received his acting appointment. Any officer who fails to qualify will be discharged.

7. The course at Greenwich is followed by a series of short technical courses.

8. After two years from the date on which he qualified a Temporary Instructor Lieutenant may apply to be put on the permanent list; if accepted, he will receive a commission as Instructor Lieutenant with seniority as from the date of his appointment as Acting Temporary Instructor Lieutenant. Any officer who does not apply for permanent service, or is not accepted for it, will be given the option of withdrawing or of serving for not longer than six years from date of entry. The scale of gratuities is laid down in para. 9. No further gratuity will be payable for service in excess of four years.

9. A Temporary Instructor Officer who wishes to withdraw may apply to do so at any time, but it must be understood that Admiralty permission will depend on the requirements of the Service.

The Admiralty reserve the right to dispense with the services of any Temporary Instructor Officer at any time from the date on which he qualified, a gratuity being paid as laid down in paragraph 9.

In the event of misconduct or incompetence, the services of an Instructor Officer may be dispensed with at any time without gratuity.

10. In the event of withdrawal or discharge, except for misconduct or incompetence, a Temporary Instructor Officer will be entitled to a gratuity on the following scale:—

After two complete years' service on full pay ..	£200
„ three .. .. .	300
„ four .. .. .	400

Time as Acting Temporary Instructor Lieutenant, while undergoing the preliminary course of instruction, will not count for this purpose.

Part of a year's service will not count for gratuity.

10. An Acting Temporary Instructor Lieutenant and a Temporary Instructor Lieutenant will wear the uniform of an Instructor Lieutenant, but the former will only have to provide himself with that necessary for dresses Nos. 5 without white trousers, sword or undress belt, and No. 7, and the latter with that for Nos. 4, 5 and 7, as laid down in the uniform regulations. If sent to a hot climate, a Temporary Officer will also have to provide himself with that necessary for dresses Nos. 10 and 12.

On satisfactory completion of the course at Greenwich a gratuity of £50 towards the provision of the necessary outfit of uniform is payable subject to certain conditions as to refund in the event of an Officer failing to serve for two further years.

#### CONDITIONS OF SERVICE, PROMOTION, ETC.

11. Subject to satisfactory record, an Instructor Lieutenant will be promoted to Instructor Lieutenant-Commander after six years as Instructor Lieutenant, and an Instructor Lieutenant-Commander will be promoted to Instructor Commander after eight years as Instructor Lieutenant-Commander.

Promotion to Instructor Captain will be by selection from Instructor Commanders.

The number of Instructor Captains will not exceed one-eighteenth of the total number of Officers of the Branch of all ranks, including temporary Officers, borne on the Active List.

12. The full pay, retired pay, etc., of Instructor Officers are contained under those headings in the various sections of this Appendix.

Widows' pensions, compassionate allowance, etc., will be according to the scales for Lieutenant, Lieutenant-Commander, Commander, and Captain respectively.

13. Instructor Officers are victualled under the usual conditions for Naval Officers, and they are required to pay the usual mess subscription; when the ordinary service victualling is rendered unavailable they are entitled to Provision Allowance. They are entitled to free quarters, or to an allowance in lieu, and to free medical attendance when serving on board ship, or in a naval establishment.

#### DUTIES.

14. An Instructor Officer on being appointed to a ship will be responsible to the Commanding Officer for all scholastic instruction of both Officers and men, and will supervise the work of Schoolmaster Officers. He may, in addition, be appointed for meteorological duties.

In addition to assisting the Specialist Officers in the instruction of Midshipmen in certain parts of their professional subjects, the Instructor Officer will be available to assist Officers who desire to specialise in any branch of their profession; to give such lectures and instruction as the Commanding Officer may think desirable to arrange for the benefit of Officers and men; and to assist with his scientific knowledge in solving any problem that may arise.

15. The Instructor Officer is to keep a journal of the educational work carried on in the ship.

This journal is to be a record and also a description of this work. It is to be examined and signed from time to time by the Commanding Officer, must be produced at inspections, and is to be sent to the Admiralty at the end of each year, or when the ship pays off.

16. The Instructor Officer will be employed in the fighting organisation of the ship in strategical and tactical plotting. In exceptional circumstances the Commanding Officer may employ him elsewhere in action.

17. If and when his services can be spared, an Instructor Officer may be required to undergo special courses at Greenwich or elsewhere.

18. Instructor Officers are borne in seagoing ships carrying Midshipmen, in Aircraft Carriers and in the Cadets' Training Ship, also at the Naval Colleges and the Harbour Training Establishments.

They must be prepared to serve in any part of the world.

### MEDICAL OFFICERS.

Entry during the war:—(a) Officers will be entered as Probationary Temporary Surgeon Lieutenants, R.N.V.R., for service for the duration of the war. Candidates must apply to the Central Medical War Committee and not to the Admiralty. Uniform allowance is £40, paid on joining. Rates of pay and allowances while serving are the same as for other Naval Medical Officers.

(b) Officers of suitable age will later be given an opportunity to be considered for transfer to the permanent list. Provisional applications may be made at any time after joining.

### SURGEON LIEUTENANTS, R.N., FOR SHORT SERVICE.

(Entering after the 1st May, 1934).

(NOTE.—The entry of Officers under these regulations is suspended during war.)

Entry into the Navy Medical Service as Surgeon Lieutenants will in the first instance be on a short service basis and appointments will be made under the following regulations:—

#### (A) QUALIFICATIONS.

1. To be registered under the Medical Act as qualified to practise Medicine and Surgery in Great Britain and Ireland.
2. To be recommended by the Deans of their schools.
3. To produce another certificate of good character.
4. Age—preferably 24-28.

5. The candidate will be interviewed by the Medical Director-General, and his physical fitness will be determined by a Board of Naval Medical Officers at the Admiralty.

The Standard of distant vision on entry is not less than Snellen 6/60 in each eye tested separately without glasses, correcting to at least 6/6 in one eye and 6/24 in the other eye with glasses. For near vision candidates must be able to read Snellen D = 0.6 with glasses. Squint, deformity, or any chronic disease of the eyes or eyelids, will disqualify. Myopia must not exceed 5.0 dioptres (under homatropine) in the meridian of greater error. The minimum standard of colour vision is Grade II. (See Medical Research Council, Special Report Series, No. 185, H.M. Stationery Office.)

The candidate's teeth must be in a healthy condition and adequate for the efficient mastication of food. Any defects must be remedied at the

candidate's expense prior to entry. The wearing of artificial dentures, provided they are well-fitting, will not necessarily disqualify a candidate who is fit and suitable in every other respect.

If considered eligible by the Medical Director-General, his name will be submitted to the Board of Admiralty for a commission as Surgeon Lieutenant (short service).

Unmarried candidates will be preferred.

Candidates must be British subjects of pure European descent, and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of the candidate's entry. The burden of clear proof will rest upon the candidates, who, if they are in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity. Candidates who possess a foreign as well as British nationality may, in certain cases, be regarded as ineligible for entry as medical officers, R.N. Prospective candidates possessing double nationality are therefore advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty as to their eligibility for entry.

#### (B) PAY AND ALLOWANCES.

1. The full pay, gratuities on withdrawal, allowances, etc., of Surgeon Lieutenants for short Service are contained under those headings in the appropriate sections of this "Appendix."

#### 2. ADVANCE OF PAY.

To be granted 30 days' advance of pay on joining a ship on first appointment.

#### (C) UNIFORM.

1. Each Surgeon Lieutenant to provide himself with the uniform necessary for dress as Nos. 4, 5 and 7, and if sent to a hot climate that necessary for crests Nos. 8b and 10 as specified in the uniform Regulations.

2. Towards the provision of necessary uniform each Officer accepted for service will receive an equipment allowance of £30, payable on joining. Officers who fail to serve two years from the date of entry will be liable, at Admiralty discretion, to refund one-fourth of the Outfit Allowance paid to them for every six months, or part of six months, by which their service falls short of two years.

#### (D) MESSING.

Surgeon Lieutenants to be allowed when attached to ships in commission, the ordinary Ship's rations, but will have to pay about 2/- a day towards the maintenance of their Mess as Ward Room Officers.

#### (E) CONDITIONS OF SERVICE.

1. Officers will be entered for an initial period of three years, but an extension of short service for a further two years, making five in all, may be granted at the discretion of the Admiralty. Officers who leave the Service at the end of the initial period of three years will be eligible for a gratuity of £400 and those who serve at least five years for a gratuity of £1,000.

2. To serve when and where required from the date of signing the declaration.

3. To be liable to immediate discharge for misconduct or if for any reason considered by Their Lordships to be unsuitable for retention.

4. A course of instruction on Naval Regulations and procedure, Tropical Diseases, Naval Hygiene, etc., at the Royal Naval Hospital, Haslar, is given to each Short Service Officer on entry.

5. Surgeon Lieutenants, R.N., entered for Short Service, on completion of 2 years' service, are required to forward a statement, through the usual service channels, as to whether they desire to serve for a further two years after the termination of their original three years' engagement.

6. Surgeon Lieutenants will be considered for transfer to the permanent list during the year in which they attain four years' seniority as Surgeon Lieutenants.

#### 7. TRANSFER TO PERMANENT LIST.

Officers may be transferred to the permanent list at the discretion of the Admiralty and in determining the number to be transferred regard will be paid by the Admiralty to the number of higher appointments available from time to time for officers on the permanent list. Each officer so transferred will be given a gratuity of £1,000 on completing five years' full pay service from date of entry, excluding civil hospital time, if any; this gratuity will be subject to Income Tax. All recipients of this gratuity are required to render 25 years' service, including seniority granted in respect of civil hospital time, if any; accordingly account has been taken of it in determining the rates of retired pay which may be granted to officers of retirement with less than twenty-five years' service, and also in determining the rates of gratuity which may be granted on retirement to certain officers who retire voluntarily before becoming eligible for retired pay.

8. On transfer to the permanent service Surgeon Lieutenants must provide themselves with the complete outfit of uniform prescribed by the regulations.

9. Promotion is made to the rank of Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander after six years, including at least two years' sea service, from date of entry as Surgeon Lieutenant for Short Service (including Civil Hospital time, if any), and promotion to the rank of Surgeon Commander is made after a further six years' service as Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander, provided the requisite examination for promotion has been taken and that an aggregate of four years has been served at sea.

The general regulations governing promotion to the above ranks and higher ranks are included in the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions.

Promotion to Surgeon Captain (34 in number) and to Surgeon-Rear-Admiral (6 in number) is by selection.

#### 10. ACCELERATED PROMOTION.

Officers obtaining more than 75 per cent. of marks at the examinations held at the termination of Parts I and II of the Course for Promotion to Surgeon Commander are eligible for accelerated promotion as follows:—

Over 75 per cent. marks	..	12 months.
" 85 " " "	..	18 " "

#### 11. SPECIAL PROMOTION.

Special Promotions (limited in number) may be made to the ranks of Surgeon Commander and Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander in cases of distinguished service or conspicuous professional merit.

#### (F) PENSIONS FOR WOUNDS, ETC., AND FOR WIDOWS.

In the event of a Naval Medical Officer being wounded or injured on duty, Gratuities or Pensions would be paid under the Regulations laid down in the Appendix to the Navy List, and in the event of his death from wounds in action, or from some other cause attributable to the Service, his Widow

and Children would likewise receive pension and allowances as provided in the Appendix to the Navy List.

Rates of gratuity or retired pay are also laid down (in Appendix to Navy List) for Officers invalided from causes not attributable to the Service, or leaving the Service for other reasons.

Pensions for widows are granted subject to certain conditions in cases of Officers of over 10 years' service dying from causes not attributable to the Service.

#### (G) COUNTING OF CIVIL HOSPITAL TIME.

(a) The seniority of Officers as Surgeon Lieutenant will normally be determined by the date of their entry, but Officers who held appointments as resident medical or surgical officer in recognised civil hospitals prior to entry into the Service will be granted, at Admiralty discretion, an anti-date of seniority in respect of the time spent in the civil hospital appointment, subject to a maximum of twelve months. Such time will count during the first five years of an Officer's career for the purpose of determining:—

(i) his seniority, and

(ii) his eligibility for increase of pay and for no other purpose, but thereafter, if the Officer be transferred to the permanent list, it will count also as service for the purposes of promotion and retired pay or gratuity on retirement or withdrawal.

(b) Similarly, a candidate who holds, or is about to hold, a suitable civil hospital appointment on entry into the Royal Navy may be allowed to serve in such civil appointment, provided that the period of such service after the date of entry does not exceed twelve months. Pay from naval funds will be withheld from Officers while thus serving, but the time will otherwise count as indicated above.

(c) The suitability of appointments in civil hospitals to count for time will be decided by the Medical Director-General of the Navy.

(d) In cases where a candidate is eligible for an anti-date of seniority under (a) and is also seconded under (b), the total period allowed to count will not exceed twelve months in all. When, therefore, an officer is seconded under (b), his seniority cannot date earlier than twelve months prior to the date on which he actually joins for service.

#### (H) EMERGENCY LIST.

Officers leaving the Active List on completion of their Short Service engagements will be placed on an Emergency List, and will be liable for service in war or emergency during the subsequent four years.

#### (I) MEDALS AND PRIZES.

Awards and prizes open to Naval Medical Officers are the Gilbert Blane Medal, the Chadwick Naval Prize, the North Persian Forces Memorial Medal, and the Parkes Memorial Prize.

#### (J) NOTES ON POST-GRADUATE INSTRUCTION IN THE NAVAL MEDICAL SERVICE.

##### Course for Promotion to Surgeon Commander.

This course of five months' duration, which is compulsory, will be taken by Officers of the rank of Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander. Three months of the course are spent at the London Hospital in Medicine and Surgery, and two months at the Naval Medical School, Royal Naval College, Greenwich, in General Hygiene, Naval Hygiene, Pathology, Tropical Diseases and Microbiology.

##### Specialist Courses and Post-graduate Courses.

These courses are arranged at recognised civil teaching centres for Officers selected for specialist posts, or as general revision courses.

**(K) KITCHENER MEDICAL SCHOLARSHIPS.**

By arrangement with the Lord Kitchener Naval Memorial Fund these Scholarships may be awarded to the sons of Officers and men of ex-Officers and men of H.M. Forces who desire to take a medical training with a view to obtaining a regular Commission in the Medical Services of the Navy, Army or Air Force.

Since the cost of Scholarships awarded to candidates who enter the Royal Navy is borne by Naval Funds, a sum not exceeding the total value of the Scholarships will be deducted, at the discretion of the Admiralty, from any gratuity which may be payable to a Scholarship holder who fails to serve for 15 years in the Royal Navy; except that no deduction will be made from the gratuity of a Medical Officer who is invalided or a cause certified by the competent Medical Authority to be directly attributable to the conditions of his service.

Full particulars of these Scholarships, with the necessary application forms, can be obtained from—  
The Secretary,  
Lord Kitchener's Naval Memorial Fund,  
34-35, Norfolk Avenue, Strand, W.C.2.

**DENTAL OFFICERS.**

Entry during the war.—Officers will be entered as Probationary Temporary Second Lieutenants (D), R.N.V.R., for service for the duration of the war. Candidates must apply to the Central Dental War Committee and not to the Admiralty. Uniform allowance is £40, paid on joining. Rates of pay and allowances while serving are the same as for other Royal Dental Officers.

**SURGEON LIEUTENANTS (D),  
R.N., for Short Service.**

(NOTE.—The entry of Officers under these regulations is suspended during war.)

**(1) QUALIFICATIONS.**

(i) Candidates for commissions as Dental Officers in the Royal Navy must be British subjects of pure European descent and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of the Officer's entry. The burden of clear proof will rest upon the candidate, who, if he is in any doubt should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity. (Note.—Candidates who possess a foreign, as well as British, nationality may, in certain cases, be regarded as eligible for entry as Dental Officers R.N. They are therefore advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty as to eligibility.) They must be under 28 years of age on the day of entry, possess the Degree or Licence in Dental Surgery of a British University or recognised Licensing Body, and be registered under the Medical or Dentists' Acts in force in the United Kingdom. Unmarried candidate will be preferred.

(ii) The form of application and declaration, which can be obtained from the Medical Director-General of the Navy, must be completed by candidates and forwarded, together with the birth certificate, dental registration certificate, and at least one testimonial as to character, etc. (other than from the Dean of the Dental School), to the Medical Director-General of the Navy, Admiralty, S.W.1, as early as possible before the advertised date for closing the list.

(iii) The Dean, or other responsible authority, of the Dental Hospital and School in which the candidate was trained will be requested by the Medical Director-General of the Navy to furnish a confidential report as to the candidate's character,

conduct, professional ability, and fitness to hold a commission in the Royal Navy.

(iv) If the candidate's application is regarded as satisfactory he will be required to attend at the Admiralty at his own expense for the purpose of being interviewed and for examination by a Board of Naval Medical Officers as to his physical fitness for general service in any part of the world. Selection will be made from the list of approved candidates.

(v) The standard of distant vision in entry is not less than Snellen 6/60 in each eye tested separately without glasses correcting to at least 6/6 in one eye and 6/24 in the other eye with glasses. For near vision a candidate must be able to read Snellen, D=6 (Jaeger 2) with glasses. Squint, deformity, or any chronic disease of the eyes or eyelids will disqualify. Hypermetropia must not exceed 5/6 dioptres (under normal eye) in the meridian of greatest error. The minimum standard of colour vision is Grade II (see Medical Branch Committee, Special Report, Series No. 185, H.M. Stationery Office).

(vi) The candidate's teeth must be in a healthy condition and adequate for the efficient mastication of food. Any dental must be remedied at the candidate's expense prior to entry. The wearing of artificial dentures, provided they are satisfactory, will not necessarily disqualify a candidate, who is fit and suitable in every other respect.

**(2) METHOD OF APPOINTMENT.**

(i) Successful candidates will be appointed as Surgeon Lieutenants (D) for short service in the first instance and will be subject to the same general regulations, etc., as Officers on the permanent list. They will be liable to serve in sea and when required and to immediate discharge for misconduct or for any reason considered by the Board of Admiralty to render them unsuitable for retention.

(ii) The commissions will be, for a period of six years on the Act of 1st, including any ante-date of seniority to receive civil hospital appointments (see para. 4). Officers leaving the Active List on the completion of their short service engagements will be eligible to receive a gratuity of £1,000 and will be liable for service in war or declared emergency during the subsequent four years. Officers desiring to transfer to the Permanent Service are required to forward an application through the usual service channels immediately after completing five years' service as short service Officers.

**(3) ANTE-DATE IN RESPECT OF CIVIL HOSPITAL APPOINTMENTS.**

(a) An ante-date of seniority not exceeding six months may be allowed to Officers who held suitable appointments in civil hospitals prior to entry into the Service. Such time will count for purposes of:

- Seniority.
- Increments of pay, and
- Promotion to the rank of Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander (D),

but for no other purpose. If the Officer be transferred to the permanent list the ante-date will count also as seniority for purposes of retired pay, or gratuity on retirement or withdrawal, but not for the gratuity of £1,000 after 6 years' service.

(b) Similarly, a candidate who, at the time of entry, holds or is about to hold an appointment as Dental Officer in a recognised civil hospital may be allowed to serve in such civil appointment provided that the period of such service after the date of entry into the Royal Navy does not exceed six months. The civil hospital time will be allowed to count as indicated above, but pay from Naval Funds will not be allowed during the period.



(c) The suitability of appointments in civil hospitals to count for time will be decided by the Medical Director-General of the Navy.

(d) In cases where a candidate is eligible for an ante-date of seniority under (a) and is also seconded under (b), the total period allowed to count will not exceed six months in all. When, therefore, an Officer is seconded under (b), his seniority cannot date earlier than six months prior to the date on which he actually joins for service.

#### (4) UNIFORM.

Each Surgeon Lieutenant (D) will be required to provide himself with the uniform necessary for dresses Nos. 4, 5, 6 and 7, and if sent to a hot climate, that necessary for dresses Nos. 10 and 12 as specified in the Uniform Regulations.

Towards the cost of necessary uniform each Officer accepted for service will receive an outfit allowance of £50, payable on joining. Officers who fail to serve two years from the date of entry will be liable, at Admiralty discretion, to refund one-fourth of the Outfit Allowance paid to them for every six months, or part of six months, by which their service falls short of two years.

Officers selected for permanent commissions on the completion of their Short Service engagements must complete the outfit of uniform prescribed by the Regulations.

#### (5) COURSE OF INSTRUCTION ON ENTRY.

On entry Dental Officers will be required to pass through courses of instruction on Naval Regulations and procedure, arrangements for dental treatment of personnel, etc., and such other courses as the Admiralty may decide. The relative position in the seniority list of Officers entered at the same time will be determined by (1) any ante-date granted in respect of civil hospital appointments, and (2) the total marks obtained by them at examinations held on the termination of the instruction course.

#### (6) PAY AND ALLOWANCES.

The rates of full pay, gratuities on withdrawal, retired pay, allowances, etc., for Dental Officers are contained under those headings in the various sections of this "Appendix."

A Dental Officer who is also qualified medically will, nevertheless, be paid on the Dental Officers' scale, unless appointed for medical duties in addition to his dental duties, when he may be paid on the Medical Officers' scale if it is advantageous to him.

#### (7) MISSING.

When serving in H.M. Ships and Establishment and not in receipt of victualling allowances, the ordinary ship's ration is provided. Officers' additional mess expenses as War Room Officers are approximately £6 a month.

#### (8) TRANSFER TO PERMANENT SERVICE.

Officers may be transferred to the permanent service at the discretion of the Admiralty. In determining the number to be transferred again will be paid by the Admiralty to the number of higher appointments available from time to time for Officers on the permanent list.

The date of transfer to the permanent list will be on the completion of six years' short service exclusive of time served in a recognised civil hospital appointment.

#### (9) PROMOTION.

Officers selected for the permanent list will normally be promoted to the rank of Surgeon Lieutenant-Commander (D) on transfer, after previously promoted at short service Office in consequence of an ante-date of seniority (see paragraph 3).

Promotion to the higher ranks of Surgeon Commander (D) and Surgeon Captain (D) respectively is dependent on the occurrence of vacancies in the authorised establishment of these ranks, and is made by selection from the list of Officers in the rank next below who have proved themselves to be fitted both professionally and administratively for the higher ranks.

#### (10) POST-GRADUATE COURSE.

A Post-graduate Course of six months' duration on full pay will be allowed to Officers after eight years' total service. The course, which will be arranged at recognition of a teaching centre, is not compulsory, but is designed to afford Officers the opportunity of refreshing their general knowledge of dentistry and making themselves familiar with modern advances.

There will be no examination on the termination of the Post-graduate Course, but the Dean of the Hospital will be asked to forward to the Medical Director-General, annually, a confidential report on the Officer's abilities and particulars of his attendance during the course.

#### (11) LEAVE OF ABSENCE.

(a) *On Home Stations.*—A maximum of 42 days leave is allowable in the course of any current leave year.

(b) *After continuous Service Abroad.*—Fifteen days for each completed period of six months' service, and two days for each completed month for periods of service of less than six months exclusive of any leave taken while actually serving abroad, is normally allowable. The leave period reckoned from the day of leaving England to that of his arrival at the first English port provided that there has been no unnecessary delay in returning.

*Note.*—Commissions abroad do not normally exceed three years in duration.

#### (12) SICK LEAVE.

Provided there is reasonable probability of the Officer's ultimate return to duty, full pay sick leave, up to a maximum of 12 months from the date when he was first checked sick, may be allowed in ordinary circumstances.

#### (13) RETIRED OFFICERS—EMPLOYMENT IN CASE OF WAR OR EMERGENCY.

All retired Officers are liable to service in case of war or emergency, but the first selection for employment is made from those who are below the age of 55.

#### (14) PENSIONS FOR WIDOWS, ETC., AND FOR WIDOWS.

In the event of a Naval Dental Officer being wounded or injured on duty, Gratuities or Pensions would be paid under the Regulations laid down in the Appendix to the Navy List, and in the event of his death from wounds in action, or from some other cause attributable to the Service, his Widow and Children would likewise receive pension and allowances as provided in the Appendix to the Navy List.

Rates of gratuity or retired pay are also laid down (in Appendix to Navy List) for Officers invalided from causes not attributable to the Service, or leaving the Service for other reasons.

Pensions for widows are granted subject to certain conditions in cases of Officers of over 10 years' service dying from causes not attributable to the Service.

## SCHOOLMASTER, R.N.

(NOTE.—The entry of Officers under these regulations is suspended during war.)

The conditions of service of Schoolmasters are based solely on the educational requirements of the Naval Service and the relation of these officers to the teaching profession generally, and are therefore not comparable with those applicable to other warrant officers.

## ENTRY.

1. Candidates must have attained the age of 21 years and must not have reached the age of 25 years on the date of entry.

2. Candidates must be British subjects of pure European descent and the sons of persons who are British subjects at the time of the candidate's entry. The burden of clear proof will rest upon the candidate, who, if in any doubt, should seek the opinion of the Admiralty at the earliest opportunity.

Candidates who possess a foreign, as well as British, nationality may, in certain cases, be regarded as ineligible for entry into the commissioned ranks of the Royal Navy. They are therefore advised to seek an early decision from the Admiralty as to eligibility for entry.

3. Candidates must possess qualifications for teaching Mathematics and Physics in Secondary Schools; experience or a teacher's certificate, is desirable.

4. They must be recommended for entry by the Director of the Education Department.

5. Candidates must be pronounced physically fit for service by the Medical Director-General of the Navy. The standard of distant vision on entry is not less than 6/60 in each eye tested separately without glasses, correcting to at least 2/6 in one eye and 6/24 in the other eye with glasses. For near vision candidates must be able to read Snellen N=0.6 (Jaeger, 2), with glasses. Squint, deformity or any chronic disease of the eyes or eyelids will disqualify. Hypermetropia must not exceed 5.0 dioptres (under homatropine) in the meridian of greater error. The minimum standard of colour vision is Grade III. (See Medical Research Council, Special Report, Series No. 135, H.M. Stationery Office).

The candidate's teeth must be in a healthy condition and adequate for the efficient mastication of food. Any defects must be remedied at the candidate's expense prior to entry. The wearing of artificial dentures, provided they are well-fitting, will not necessarily disqualify a candidate who is fit and suitable in every other respect.

6. They will normally be regarded as on probation for twelve months from date of entry, during which period they will be liable to be discharged at any time if found unsuitable.

7. They will enter as Schoolmaster Candidates, holding the rank of Acting Warrant Officer.

They will be given a preliminary course of instruction and training lasting about six months at H.M.S. "Dolphin," Devonport, or at some other suitable centre. The course will include:—

(a) Instruction in Practical Mathematics, Navigation and Nautical Astronomy, Mechanics, Electricity and Wireless Telegraphy, and in the Service application of these subjects; in the elements of Mechanical Drawing; in the elementary theory of the Steam Engine and of Internal Combustion engine.

(b) Disciplinary drill, physical training, seamanship, boat-pulling, and boat sailing.

(c) Training and practice in class teaching and organisation, especially in regard to the conditions of schoolwork afloat, and in Naval shore establishments.

(d) Information in regard to Service ways and customs, ranks, ratings, their distinguishing marks; a brief survey of Naval History; records of famous ships; Service technical terms, &c.

(e) Instruction in Fire and Torpedo Control.

(f) Instruction in the theory and use of Anti-gas apparatus.

The work of Candidates will be reviewed at the middle of the Course, and Candidates whose work is not considered satisfactory will be discharged and may be required to refund the £100 outfit gratuity (see paragraph 8). The others will continue the Course, at the end of which they will take a final examination.

Those who reach the qualification standard will be advanced to Probationary Schoolmaster from the date of the examination, the order of seniority being that of the final result. Those who fail to qualify in this examination &c. J. be discharged unless specially recommended for an additional period of 8 weeks' instruction, in which case the date of their confirmation as Schoolmaster (see para. 9) will be retarded correspondingly.

At the end of the Preliminary Course they will be appointed for a further short course at H.M. Navigation School, Portsmouth.

8. In place an outfit gratuity of £70 will be payable, £40 being granted on entry and the balance when the Officer has completed his period of service as Probationary Schoolmaster and has been confirmed as Schoolmaster. Failure to serve for 2 years from the date of advancement to Probationary Schoolmaster may entail the refund of these gratuities or a proportion thereof.

## CONDITIONS OF SERVICE, PROMOTION, &amp;c.

9. Probationary Schoolmasters will be reported on by their Commanding Officers eleven months after entry; if these reports are satisfactory, they will be confirmed as Schoolmasters one year from date of entry as Schoolmaster Candidate, with original seniority; if not recommended they will be discharged unless at the discretion of the Admiralty they be allowed the option of a further period of probation not exceeding six months.

10. Schoolmasters will be given the rank of Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank on completing 10 years' service from date of entry, if recommended.

11. An advanced course for Schoolmasters is held at R.N. College, Greenwich, lasting two terms.

This Course will include:—Mathematics, Applied Mechanics, Physics, History and English, Navigation and Nautical Astronomy.

12. A limited number of Schoolmasters will be selected for promotion to Senior Master; the number of Senior Masters will not exceed 25 per cent of the total number of Schoolmasters and above on the Active List.

Senior Masters will hold the rank of Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank; in all educational matters, they will be senior to other Schoolmasters holding that rank but in all other respects they will rank according to date of promotion to Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank. Promotions will be only into vacancies and will be by selection from Schoolmasters who have completed 8 years' service and who are in possession of the special qualities requisite for a supervising appointment.

13. Headmaster Lieutenants will be appointed, by selection, from Senior Masters with not less than 3 years' seniority as such. Promotion to Headmaster Lieutenant-Commander will be granted to attaining 3 years' seniority as Headmaster Lieutenant.

Headmaster Commanders will be appointed, by selection, at the discretion of the Admiralty, from Headmaster Lieutenant-Commanders.

The number of Headmaster Lieutenants and above will not exceed 5 per cent., and of Headmaster Commanders 1 per cent., of the total number of Schoolmasters and above on the Active List.

Headmaster Lieutenants, on promotion, will receive an extra gratuity of £50.

14. The full pay, retired pay, &c., of Schoolmasters and above are contained under those headings in the various sections of this "Appendix."

Widows' pensions, wound gratuities, compassionate allowance, &c., will be according to the scales for Warrant Officer, Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank, Lieutenant, Lieutenant-Commander, and Commander respectively.

Schoolmaster Officers are victualled under the usual conditions for Naval Officers, and they are required to pay the usual mess subscription; when the ordinary service victualling is rendered un-

available they are entitled to Provision Allowance. They are entitled to free quarters, or to an allowance in lieu, and to free medical attendance when on board ship or in a naval establishment.

15. Schoolmaster Officers will wear the uniform of Officers of their respective ranks, as laid down in this "Appendix."

#### DUTIES.

16. The Schoolmaster Officer, under the supervision of the Instructor Officer, will organise classes for the instruction of men and boys; when no Instructor Officer is borne, he will be responsible to the Captain for the educational work of the ratings in the ship.

He will be regarded as one of the action plotting officers, and of the cypher staff of the ship.

He is to act as librarian to the Ship's Library and School Reference Library and is to superintend the arrangements for the ship's company to read and make use of these libraries.

Schoolmaster Officers are employed at sea, in Naval Training Establishments and in Dockyard Schools abroad.

They must be prepared to serve in any part of the world.

## ENTRY OF BOYS.

## GENERAL REGULATIONS FOR THE ENTRY OF BOYS IN THE ROYAL NAVY.

## CONTINUOUS SERVICE.

1. Entry of Boys into the Royal Navy is for Continuous Service.

Age limits at present 15½ years to 16½ years.

2. All Boys for service are entered finally in the United Kingdom by the Commanding Officer of the Boy's Training Establishment (H.M.S. St. George).

3. Candidates in the United Kingdom are provisionally entered by Recruiting S.S. Offices, Royal Navy and Royal Marines, at London, Birmingham, Bristol, Dept. of C.P.W., Liverpool, Manchester, Newcastle, Southampton. They are then sent on to the Boy's Training Establishment for final entry.

4. Every candidate must satisfy the following conditions—

(i) He must be of good character.

(ii) He must be of robust frame, intelligent, of perfectly sound and healthy constitution, free from any physical defects or malformation, and not subject to fits.

(iii) He must present himself for a simple entrance examination consisting of (1) an intelligence test; (2) a Mathematics test, mainly on elementary Arithmetic; and (3) Dictation.

(iv) He must be within the prescribed age limits in force at the time. (See paragraph 1.)

This must be proved by the production of a certificate of birth.

(v) His height and chest measurements must reach the standard laid down from time to time.

(vi) Every boy who is under 17 years of age must obtain the written consent of his parent or guardian or nearest relative (on the form which can be obtained from a Recruiting Officer) to his entering the Navy and engaging to serve as a Seaman, Signaller, or Telegraphist, as may be required, until he shall have completed 12 years' continuous service from the age of 18.

5. Candidates are not received from Prisons or, except by special arrangement, from Home Office Schools.

6. Particulars can be obtained on application by letter or otherwise to the Officers referred to in paragraphs 2 and 3.

Candidates must be of British nationality and the sons of British born subjects on both sides.

No candidate will be accepted unless he is of good physique and education. The current standard of height and chest measurements may be obtained on application to a Recruiting Officer.

7. Recruiting for candidates is necessarily suspended when the numbers of candidates on the waiting lists are sufficient to cover anticipated requirements for a reasonable period.

## ENTRY OF ARTIFICER AND AIR APPRENTICES.

## REGULATIONS FOR THE ENTRY AND TRAINING OF ARTIFICER APPRENTICES IN THE ROYAL NAVY.

## ENTRY.

1. A limited number of Artificer Apprentices will be entered annually in January and in July for training for the ratings of Engine Room Artificer, Electrical Artificer, and Ordnance Artificer in the Royal Navy. Candidates will be selected on the results of examinations held annually in the Autumn for entry in the following January (vide paragraph 16) and in the Spring (March or April) for entry in the following July (vide paragraphs 7 and 13). Candidates must be the sons of British-born parents on both sides and must be between the ages of 15 and 16 years on the—

1st January for entry in January.

1st May for entry in the July following.

2. Every Candidate entered must be in good health and of sound constitution, and be free from any disease or defect that would unfit him for the duties of an Artificer in the Royal Navy. His hearing must be unimpaired, and he must possess approximately normal vision as determined by Snellen's tests, each eye being separately examined. Colour vision must approximate to normal.

3. Candidates will be medically and dentally examined at a Headquarter Recruiting Office.

↑ A candidate born on 1st January or 1st May is eligible for entry only in the year in which the 15th anniversary of his birth falls, and not in the year in which he attains the age of 16.

Naval Port or Establishment as near as possible to their place of residence. All candidates must be willing to be vaccinated, re-vaccinated and inoculated if necessary, and parental consent to this must be produced.

4. To lessen the chances of subsequent dis-appointment, intending candidates are advised to present themselves for preliminary medical and dental examination at one of the Final Medical Examination Establishments some time before entering for the educational examination. This preliminary examination would be free of charge; but intending candidates would be required to pay their own travelling expenses to and from the place of examination. Such preliminary examination is merely suggested as a guide to intending candidates, and it is by no means intended to take the place of, or to influence in any way, the final examination referred to in paragraph 3 above. Applicants should be made if necessary to the Director of Naval Recruiting, Admiralty, London, S.W.3, for guidance as to the Medical Establishment which would be most convenient.

## CONSENT OF PARENT OR GUARDIAN.

5. A successful Candidate must produce the consent, in writing, of the parent or guardian, or nearest relative, to his entering the Royal Navy and engaging to serve for 12 years' continuous service from the age of 18, in addition to whatever period may be necessary till he attains that age.



## SYSTEM OF ENTRY.

6. Candidates are admitted as follows:—

- (a) By open competition;
- (b) By Service Nomination;
- (c) By limited competition.

## (a) Entry by Open Competition.

7. An open competitive examination conducted by the Civil Service Commissioners is held during the Spring of each year (for entry in the July following).

8. The List of Candidates for appointments by open competition is kept at the office of the Civil Service Commissioners. Applications for forms must be sent to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission, New Court, Trinity College, Cambridge, on or after the 15th November in the preceding year, and each must be taken that the forms when filled up reach the Civil Service Commissioners on or before the 15th January following (or if that date should fall upon a Sunday or public holiday, then on or before the first day thereafter, on which their office is open).

9. Evidence of age and character will not be required before examination, but successful Candidates will not be eligible for appointment unless they satisfy the Admiralty on these points.

10. Successful candidates will be required to pass a Medical Examination as soon as possible after the result of the Competitive Examination is known.

11. The Examination will be held, so far as circumstances permit, at Bedford, Belfast, Birmingham, Carlisle, Chelmsford, Chester, Dorchester, Dumfries, Durham, Edinburgh, Farnham, Glasgow, Guildford, Ipswich (Holt St.), Lincoln, Maidstone, Mansfield, Petersfield, Plymouth, Portsmouth, Preston, Putney, Reading, St. Albans, Salisbury, Saltash, Sittingbourne, Taunton, Truro, Winchester and York, as well as at the several Dockyards, in the Spring (March or April) of each year. The exact date of the examination may be ascertained by application to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission, New Court, Trinity College, Cambridge, on or after the 15th November in the preceding year. A fee of 5s. will be required from each Candidate attending the examination or 7s. 6d. if the Candidate wishes to compete also for a Dockyard Apprenticeship.

12. Candidates for Dockyard Apprentices also sit at the above examination, but the list of examination results from which appointment is made to Dockyard Apprenticeships is distinct from that from which appointment is made to the rating of Artificer Apprentices. Candidates for Artificer Apprenticeships may, however, if eligible in respect of age, &c., be regarded also as candidates for Dockyard Apprenticeships, provided they apply to the Civil Service Commissioners before the 15th January for permission to compete as candidates for both Artificer Apprentices and Dockyard Apprentices.

## (b) Entry by Service Nomination.

13. A limited number of candidates with Service claims who reach a qualifying standard in the Spring open competitive examination will be entered in July. They will be nominated by the Local Commissioners of the Admiralty from the list of candidates recommended by Commanders-in-Chief at home and abroad, the Admiral Commanding Reserves, Flag Officers Commanding in Home Waters, the Engineer-in-Chief of the Fleet, and the Adjutant-General, Royal Marines.

14. These candidates must be sons of Commissioned Officers, Warrant Officers, Chief Petty Officers, Petty Officers, or 1st Class Petty Officers of the Royal Navy; or the sons of Commissioned Officers, Warrant Officers, or Non-Commissioned Officers of or above the rank of Sergeant, Royal Marines; or the sons of Clerks,

Draughtsmen, Inspectors and Foremen of the Artisan branches, or skilled Artisans not below the grade of Charyman, of H.M. Dockyards.

15. Parents, if serving, should apply for a recommendation through the Captain of their Ship, who will transmit the request to the Commander-in-Chief of the Station; or, if not serving, they should apply to the Commander-in-Chief at the nearest Home Port. Royal Marines, if not serving afloat, should apply to the Commandant of their Division. All applications must be received by the recommending Authority not later than the 1st December in order that they may be considered and reported to the Admiralty before the 1st February.

In all cases a full statement of the father's services and of the family circumstances must be given.

Service nominations are restricted to:—

(a) boys whose fathers are dead,

(b) boys whose fathers have been invalided or who have, for some similar reason, strong claims to special consideration on compassionate grounds.

(c) boys whose fathers can show long and faithful service, or other sound reasons for consideration.

In alloting Service Nominations their Lordships' preference will be given (within category (a) described above) to orphans whose fathers have been killed in action, or have been lost at sea on active service, or killed on duty, or have died of wounds in action or injuries received on duty within six months from the date of such action or injuries. Boys in these categories who are ineligible solely because their fathers were below the rank or grade specified in paragraph 14, may be included in the recommendations for nomination if considered deserving and suitable candidates. These names will be considered after those of candidates mentioned in paragraph 14.

In exceptional circumstances, Officers and men holding the ranks or ratings mentioned in para. 14 may apply for a recommendation for boys to whom they stand in the position of guardian. Independent and satisfactory evidence that the boy has been brought up by his guardian for 3 years or more should be forwarded with the recommendation.

The fact that a candidate has been recommended for a Service Nomination does not mean that he is accepted as a candidate in the examination. Application for the latter should in any case be made as directed in paragraph 8.

## (c) Entry by Limited Competition.

16. A limited number of Candidates will be entered in January each year from a list of boys recommended on account of their educational attainments and general suitability by Educational and other Authorities throughout Great Britain and Northern Ireland, provided they are found physically fit for entry into the Royal Navy. Applications for recommendations should be addressed to the Local Education Committee, or other Local Authority concerned.

A list of the Authorities from whom a recommendation may be obtained is included in the pamphlet containing the Regulations for Entry of Artificer Apprentices, copies of which may be obtained on application to the Secretary of the Admiralty.

Candidates are expected to have educational attainments at least equal to those of boys who enter by open competition. They should have spent at least one year in a School providing education of a Secondary or Higher Grade Elementary type; but if in any case the recommending Authority is fully satisfied that the Candidate, although he may not satisfy the above condition, has the necessary educational attainments as a

result of attendance at an Evening Continuation School offering higher instruction, or otherwise, special application may be made to the Admiralty for this condition to be waived.

Recommendations must reach the Admiralty not later than 1st October each year, and no recommendation received after that date will be considered.

17. These Candidates will be required to undergo an examination which will be held locally on the third Tuesday in October each year. The examination papers will be set by the Admiralty, and will be the same for all Candidates, the arrangements for holding the examination being made by the Educational or other Authorities concerned.

#### CONDITIONS OF SERVICE UNDER TRAINING.

18. On entry, Artificer Apprentices will be provided with a free outfit, and will be placed on the books of the Mechanical Training Establishment to which they are attached for training. During their training Artificer Apprentices will be accommodated and victualled at Government expense and will be subject in all respects to Naval Discipline. Under certain conditions and at the request of their parents or guardians living in the immediate neighbourhood, Artificer Apprentices will be allowed leave to stay at their homes on alternate Saturdays and Sundays.

#### EDUCATION AND TRAINING.

19. The duration of the Training will be about four and a half years. During this period the boys undergo a course of general and technical education, in addition to workshop training. Artificer

Apprentices who fail to make satisfactory progress or are guilty of persistent misconduct, may be discharged at any time.

#### SCHOOL AND TECHNICAL TRAINING.

20. *Part I.* During the first two years they will receive instruction in Practical Mathematics, English, Elementary Science, Heat, &c., in which subjects they will be examined at the end of the second year. Those who qualify in this examination will then be permitted to take the second part of the course.

*Part II.* During the remaining period they will receive technical instruction in the following subjects so far as they are applicable to the service for which they are being trained:— Applied Mechanics, Workshop Appliances, Electricity, Marine Engines and Boilers, and Mechanical Drawing.

At the end of their course of training an examination will be held as to their fitness as workmen, and in the subjects of the second part of the Course.

21. Artificer Apprentices who fail to pass in either Part I. or Part II. will be discharged as a rule, unless special circumstances should justify their retention, when they will be re-examined after a further period of training.

Further details respecting the entry and training of Artificer Apprentices in the Royal Navy are given in the special regulations, published separately, which may be obtained on application to the Secretary of the Admiralty, Whitehall, London, S.W.1.

### REGULATIONS FOR THE ENTRY AND TRAINING OF AIR APPRENTICES IN THE ROYAL NAVY.

1. The conditions of entry in the Royal Navy as Air Apprentices for service in the Flying and Aircraft Maintenance branches are similar to those applicable to the entry of Artificer Apprentices in the Royal Navy.

2. Candidates who are successful at one of the Artificer Apprentices Examinations held in the Spring and the Autumn of each year, will be invited to indicate their preference for either an Artificer or an Air Apprenticeship. They will be taken in the order of merit in which their names appear in the list of results and, so far as is practicable, will be appointed in accordance with the preference thus expressed, but it must be clearly understood that any candidate who declines entry in a particular Branch has no claim to be considered for entry in another Branch.

3. Candidates appointed to Air Apprenticeships from the results of the Spring Examination will be entered in the following July and candidates appointed from the results of the Autumn Examination will be entered in the following January.

4. A successful candidate will be required to undergo a medical examination before entry, and if fit and otherwise suitable, he will be required to sign an engagement to serve in the Royal Navy for a period of not less than 12 years' continuous service from the age of 18 in addition to whatever period may be necessary till he attains that age. He must produce the consent, in writing, of his parent, guardian, or nearest relative to his entering into this engagement.

5. On entry an Air Apprentice will be provided with a free outfit of clothing and will undergo a period of training, normally four years, consisting of three and a half years in Mechanical and Aircraft Training Establishments, followed by six months at a Naval Air Station; he will be accommodated and victualled at Government expense.

6. Air Apprentices will, for the present, be provided with tools on loan while under training but will be required to equip themselves with a minimum set of tools at their own expense on completion of their training.

## ENTRY OF DOCKYARD APPRENTICES.

## EXTRACTS FROM THE REGULATIONS FOR THE ENTRY OF APPRENTICES TO THE VARIOUS TRADES IN HIS MAJESTY'S DOCKYARDS AT HOME.

1. Vacancies for appointments as Apprentices to the various trades (including Shipwrights, Engine, Armament, Ship and Electrical Fitters, Electrical Station Fitters, Boilermakers, Copper-smiths, Founders, Joiners, Painters, Patternmakers, Plumbers, Rope-makers, Sailmakers, Smiths, &c.) in His Majesty's Dockyards at Chatham, Sheerness, Portsmouth, Devonport, Rosyth, and the R.N. Torpedo Depot, Weymouth, are open to public competition, and examinations for these appointments are normally held in the Spring of each year (see part 6). The number of vacancies in the respective trades in each Dockyard will be fixed before each examination, but no undertaking is given that any apprenticeship will be offered for any of the above-named Dockyards or in any trade. Only a very limited number of vacancies is normally available at R.N. Torpedo Depot, Weymouth (e.g. in 1942 three apprentices were recruited at this Depot).

2. The List of Candidates for appointment by open competition is kept at the office of the Civil Service Commissioners. All applications for the Forms to be filled up by persons who wish to compete must be sent to the *Secretary, Civil Service Commission, New Court, Trinity College, Cambridge*, on or after the 15th of November in the preceding year. Care must be taken that the Forms when filled up reach the *Civil Service Commissioners* on or before the 30th of January following (or, if that date should fall upon a Sunday or public holiday, then on or before the first day thereafter on which their office is open), as no Forms received thereafter can be considered.

No Candidate will be allowed to compete at any one examination for entry as an Apprentice at more than one Dockyard.

3. *Special Entry by Nomination*.—A limited number of vacancies for Apprentices will be reserved annually at the several Dockyards for Candidates nominated by the Admiralty on the recommendation of the Superintendents of the Home Dockyards, in accordance with the Admiralty Regulations on the subject. These nominations will be confined to the sons of men who have served in the Royal Navy, Army, Royal Marines, or Royal Air Force, or in civilian employment in Naval Establishments. Generally, nominations will be granted only to the sons of those men who have lost their lives (for earning capacity) on active service in H.M. Forces, or otherwise in the execution of their duty; and to Candidates who have claims on account of the long and faithful service of their parents. In the latter category applications will be admitted only from necessitous Candidates who are either fatherless or are placed to special disadvantage on account of family circumstances. Application for nomination should be made to the Superintendent of the Dockyard in which the Candidate desires to be entered, not later than the 1st January in each year. The Candidates who are recommended for nomination will be required to compete at the Open Competitive Examination in the ordinary way, and the nominations will be awarded by the Admiralty to those recommended Candidates who are placed highest on the examination list in order of merit at the respective Dockyards (excluding those who are successful in the Open Competition). Nominations will not be awarded to Candidates who obtain less than 240 marks at the Competitive Examination. Nominated Candidates will be

required to satisfy the conditions in regard to age, physical fitness, &c., laid down for Candidates at the Open Competitive Examinations.

4. A Candidate must be a natural-born British subject and the son of a father or a mother who is or was at the time of death a British subject, but if either the father or the mother is or was a naturalised British subject the Candidate will not be eligible for appointment without permission of the Admiralty. Candidates must be not less than fifteen nor more than seventeen years of age on the first day of August in the year in which they are examined. Evidence of age and character will not be required before the examination, but candidates successful in it will not be eligible for appointment unless they satisfy the Admiralty on these points.

5. Every Candidate entered must be in good health and of sound constitution, and be free, as far as can be ascertained, from any disease or defect that would unfit him for the duties of an Artificer. His hearing must be unimpaired; and the sight of both eyes must be sufficiently good for the performance of any work that may be required of him. He will be required to pass a medical examination.

Candidates whose vision can be corrected to normal (6/6) by glasses will not be rejected on the ground of defective eyesight; but such Candidates should bring their glasses with them when presenting themselves for medical examination.

The medical examination of the successful Candidates will be held as soon as possible after the result of the Educational examination is known.

Candidates will be medically examined at the Naval Recruiting Office, 85, Whitehall, London, S.W.1, or at a naval port or establishment, or on one of His Majesty's ships, which will be selected by the Admiralty as near as possible to their place of residence. Although candidates must be willing to be vaccinated or re-vaccinated if necessary (for which parental consent must be produced), they will not normally be required to be vaccinated or re-vaccinated until they are transferred to an adult grade. Vaccination is, however, a condition of such transfer.

6. The Educational Examination will be held by the Civil Service Commissioners, so far as circumstances permit, at Bedford, Belfast, Birmingham, Caerphilly, Chelmsford, Chester, Dorchester, Dunfermline, Durham, Edinburgh, Farnham, Glasgow, Guildford, Ipswich (Holbrook), Lincoln, Maidstone, Pembroke, Petersfield, Plymouth, Pontardawe, Preston, Purbrook, Reading, St. Albans, Salisbury, Saltash, Sittingbourne, Taunton, Truro, Winchester and York, and will take place in the Spring of each year. The exact date may be ascertained by application to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission, New Court, Trinity College, Cambridge, on or after the 15th of November in the preceding year. A fee of 5s. will be required from each Candidate attending the Examination.

7. The Subjects of Examination and the maximum number of marks obtainable in each subject are as follows:—

				Maximum Marks.
Mathematics	..	..	..	300
English	..	..	..	300
Science	..	..	..	300
Total	..	..	..	900

\* Candidates whose birthday anniversary falls on 1st August will be eligible to sit at the examination held in the year in which they attain 15 years of age, but not at the examination held in the year in which they attain 17 years of age.

The Syllabus of the Examination is as follows:—

**Mathematics.**—Arithmetical calculations. The properties of angles, triangles, circles, similar figures, loci. Solution of right-angled triangles by drawing and by the use of tables of trigonometrical sines and tangents. Calculation of the areas and volumes related to simple solids such as cylinder, sphere, wedge, cone.

Algebraic calculation in connection with the geometrical properties named above and with other problems including:—The expression of an arithmetical generalisation in a formula; the interpretation of a formula; the evaluation of a formula for numerical values of its variables; simple examples of varying magnitudes treated by means of graphs and otherwise; inversion of a formula (or change of the subject of a formula); solution of linear and quadratic equations with one unknown; use of logarithms; gradient of a graph.

Stress will be laid on skill and accuracy in the use of drawing instruments. Candidates are expected to know the use of the symbol  $\div$  to mean "divided by."

**English.**—The writing of a letter or other easy exercise in composition; the summarising of a passage; questions on the passage set for summary to test intelligent comprehension and the understanding and use of English. No separate tests in handwriting and spelling will be set, but writing, spelling and the command of English will be taken into account in all subjects. Handwriting and Spelling will be taken into account in the assignment of marks in English and other subjects.

**Science.**—The test will consist of elementary questions upon:—Practical methods of measuring length, area and volume. Quantity of matter in a body. Comparison of bodies by weighing. The use of the common balance and spring balance. Idea of time. Experiments with pendulums. Measuring time: the clock. Ideas of force from common experience. Composition and resolution of forces in one plane. Ideas of work and energy. Principle of work as applied to simple machines: levers, blocks, and tackle, &c. Mechanical advantage. Determination of density. Pressure of the air: the barometer. Effect of heat: the thermometer. Simple chemical and physical properties of common substances, such as—air, water, chalk, lime, coal, salt. Oxygen, nitrogen, hydrogen.

8. Candidates must obtain such an aggregate of marks in the examination as a whole as may indicate in the judgment of the Civil Service Commissioners a competent amount of general proficiency.

9. Candidates will be informed by letter from the Civil Service Commission of the result of their Examination.

Those Candidates up to the required number who obtain the greatest number of marks in the subjects named in paragraph 7 will be eligible for appointment as Apprentices, and they will be allowed to select their trades according to their position on the Examination List.

10. Apprentices will be bound by indentures to serve for five years, and no Candidate will be

entered unless some relative or friend is able and willing to undertake the duty of the second party to the indenture for the support, &c., of the Apprentice during his apprenticeship. No lodging or maintenance for Dockyard Apprentices is provided by the Admiralty, except as stated in paragraph 11.

11. Provided their character and conduct are satisfactory, and that they have made such progress in their trade and in the educational subjects prescribed for Dockyard Apprentices as to render them efficient workmen, Apprentices will, if there are vacancies, be entered as journeymen on the expiration of the probationary period following the completion of the period of apprenticeship, and after any time lost by absenting has been made up; and will be merged with the general body of hired workmen in the respective trades.

12. The weekly pay of Apprentices serving in the Dockyards is as follows:—

	Basic rate.		Bonus.*		Total.
	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.
First year	11	0	10	3	21 3
Second year	14	0	11	6	25 6
Third year	19	0	17	0	36 0
Fourth year	24	0	19	6	43 6
Fifth year	29	0	24	0	53 0

On completion of five years' apprenticeship, Apprentices suitable for retention will be entered either at the full Mechanic's rate, or, where not fully competent to carry out the duties of Mechanics, as probationary Mechanics at a probationary basic rate of 39s. a week, plus Industrial Bonus (35s. 6d., a week) advancement to the full rate being subject to their being certified as fit for the full Mechanic's rating.

13. Board Wages may be allowed to Apprentices in special cases of distress, due to the fathers of such Apprentices having been killed in the Naval Service, or in other service under the Admiralty or having died or been rendered unable to contribute sufficiently towards the support of their families through exposure or injuries received while on duty. When granted, board wages will make the total pay up to 14s. a week (exclusive of bonus).

N.B.—The details of the School Training of Apprentices and other particulars are given in the Regulations which may be obtained on application to the Secretary of the Admiralty (Path), to the Secretary, Civil Service Commission, New Court, Trinity College, Cambridge, or to the Superintendent of one of His Majesty's Dockyards (See par. 1).

The foregoing regulations relate primarily to apprenticeships in the shipbuilding, and mechanical, and electrical engineering departments of the Dockyards, but will also be adhered to as far as practicable in respect of apprenticeships in the Naval Armament Supply and Naval Works Departments. These regulations will be followed generally; but they are issued for information only and are subject to such modifications as The Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty may from time to time consider desirable.

\*The rates of Bonus shown are those payable at present and are subject to variation.



QUEEN ALEXANDRA'S ROYAL NAVAL NURSING SERVICE  
AND RESERVE.

*Orders-in-Council of 6th March, 1902, and 13th October, 1910.*  
Full details as to entry and conditions of service

of Nursing Sisters and of the enrolment of Reserve Nursing Sisters can be obtained on application to the Medical Director-General of the Navy.

HONOURS AND DECORATIONS FOR WHICH THE ROYAL NAVY  
AND ROYAL MARINES ARE ELIGIBLE.

THE VICTORIA CROSS

1. The Victoria Cross may be awarded to Officers and Men of the Royal Navy, or of the Royal Marines, for "most conspicuous bravery or some daring or pre-eminent act of valour or self-sacrifice of extreme decision to duty in the presence of the enemy on land or at sea." Petty Officers and Men of the Royal Navy, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Royal Marines who have won the Victoria Cross are entitled to a pension of £10 a year, with an additional £5 annually for each bar.

The Victoria Cross may be awarded posthumously. It carries with it the right to use the initials V.C. after the surname.

THE GEORGE CROSS

2. The George Cross may be awarded to Officers and Men of the Royal Navy or of the Royal Marines, for outstanding gallantry and devotion to duty, whether on land or at sea, not in the presence of the enemy.

The George Cross, which may be awarded posthumously, has now taken the place of the Medal of the Order of the British Empire, for Gallantry.

The George Cross carries with it the right to use the initials G.C. after the surname.

APPOINTMENT AS COMPANIONS OF THE  
MILITARY DIVISION OF THE MOST  
HONOURABLE ORDER OF THE BATH.

3. Officers of the Royal Navy or of above the rank of Commander, and of equivalent ranks in the Royal Marines, who have been mentioned for services in war, may be appointed Companions of the Military Division of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath.

APPOINTMENTS TO THE ORDER OF THE  
BRITISH EMPIRE

4. Officers of the Royal Navy or Royal Marines and members of the officially recognised Nursing Services may be appointed to the appropriate class of the Military Division of the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire, for gallantry or distinguished conduct not in the face of the enemy at sea or on shore, or for long and meritorious service over a period, either ashore or afloat. Appointments to the Order may also be made for Services of action against the enemy.

APPOINTMENTS TO THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER.

5. Officers of the Royal Navy or of the Royal Marines may, in time of war, be appointed Companions of the Distinguished Service Order for gallantry or devotion to duty in the presence of the enemy on land or at sea, which, though it may not be deemed to merit the Victoria Cross, is yet of a very high order.

APPOINTMENTS TO THE ROYAL RED  
CROSS.

6. Fully trained Nurses who are members of the officially recognised Nursing Services or have voluntarily undertaken nursing duties may be appointed to the First Class (Members) of the Royal Red Cross for exceptional devotion and competency over a long period in carrying out actual nursing duties in Naval or Auxiliary War Hospitals or for very exceptional acts of bravery and devotion while on duty. Such appointments carry with them the right to use the initials R.R.C. after the surname.

Fully trained Nurses, or Assistant Nurses, Probationers or Nursing Members of a Voluntary Aid Detachment who belong to one of the officially recognised Nursing Services, or have voluntarily undertaken nursing duties may be appointed to the Second Class (Associates) of the Royal Red Cross for exceptional devotion and competency over a long period, or for exceptional bravery and devotion while on duty. Such appointments carry with them the right to use the initials A.R.R.C. after the surname.

THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE CROSS.

7. The Distinguished Service Cross may in time of war be awarded to Officers of the Royal Navy of the rank of Commander and below and of equivalent ranks in the Royal Marines for meritorious or distinguished services before the enemy which may not be deemed to warrant the appointment of such officers to the Distinguished Service Order. Officers of the Royal Air Force serving at sea or with the Fleet Air Arm, and Officers and Warrant Officers of the Army when serving in defensively equipped Merchant Ships may be awarded the Distinguished Service Cross.

It carries with it the right to use the letters D.S.C. after the surname.

THE ALBERT MEDALS.

8. (1) The Albert Medal in Gold for gallantry in saving life at sea.
- (2) The Albert Medal for gallantry in saving life at sea.
- (3) The Albert Medal in Gold for gallantry in saving life on land.
- (4) The Albert Medal for gallantry in saving life on land.

The Albert Medals in Gold may be awarded to Officers and Men of the Royal Navy and of the Royal Marines for "extreme or heroic daring" in saving life at sea or on land.

The Albert Medals may be awarded for gallantry in saving life at sea or on land, which, though of a high order, is not deemed to merit the award of the Albert Medal in Gold.

The Albert Medals may be awarded posthumously. They carry with them the right to use the initials A.M. after the surname.

**THE CONSPICUOUS GALLANTRY MEDAL.**

9. The Conspicuous Gallantry Medal may be awarded to Petty Officers and Men of the Royal Navy and to Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Royal Marines for acts of conspicuous gallantry in action against the enemy. Non-Commissioned Officers and men of the Royal Air Force serving at sea or with the Fleet Air Arm, and Non-commissioned Officers and men of the Army serving in defensively equipped Merchant Ships may be awarded the Conspicuous Gallantry Medal.

Petty Officers of the Royal Navy and Sergeants of the Royal Marines may be awarded an annuity of not more than £20 with this Medal. Lower ranks may be awarded a gratuity of £20 on discharge from the Service or when promoted to a commission. The Conspicuous Gallantry Medal carries with it the right to use the initials C.G.M. after the surname.

**THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE MEDAL.**

10. The Distinguished Service Medal may be awarded to Petty Officers and Men of the Royal Navy or to Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Royal Marines for bravery and resource in action against the enemy, which is not of so high an order as to merit the award of the Conspicuous Gallantry Medal. Non-commissioned Officers and Men of the Royal Air Force serving at sea or with the Fleet Air Arm, and Non-commissioned Officers and men of the Army serving in defensively equipped Merchant Ships may be awarded the Distinguished Service Medal.

It carries with it the right to use the initials D.S.M. after the surname.

**THE GEORGE MEDAL.**

11. The George Medal may be awarded to Officers and Men of the Royal Navy and Royal Marines for brave conduct on land or at sea not in the presence of the enemy, where the services are not so outstanding as to merit the award of the George Cross.

It carries with it the right to the use of the initials G.M. after the surname.

**THE BRITISH EMPIRE MEDAL.**

12. The British Empire Medal (Military Division) may be awarded to Petty Officers or men of the Royal Navy or to Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Royal Marines, or to Nursing Members of a Voluntary Aid Detachment who belong to one of the officially recognised Nursing Services, or have voluntarily undertaken Nursing Duties, for gallantry and distinguished conduct not in the face of the enemy, whether on shore or at sea, or for meritorious service over a period either ashore or afloat. The Medal may also be awarded for services in action against the enemy.

It carried with it the right to the use of the initials B.E.M. after the surname.

**MEDALS OF THE ROYAL NATIONAL LIFE-BOAT INSTITUTION FOR THE PRESERVATION OF LIFE FROM SHIPWRECK.**

13. The Gold, Silver and Bronze Medals of the Royal National Lifeboat Institution are awarded for courage in saving life from shipwreck on our coasts. They are worn on the right breast.

**STANHOPE GOLD MEDAL.**

14. The Stanhope Gold Medal is awarded by the Royal Humane Society for the bravest deed of life-saving in the year, either ashore or afloat, but not for bravery in saving life in 'frees. It is worn on the right breast.

**ROYAL HUMANE SOCIETY'S SILVER AND BRONZE MEDALS.**

15. The Royal Humane Society's Silver and Bronze Medals are awarded for gallantry in saving, or trying to save, life at sea or on land, the Silver Medal being awarded for greater gallantry than the Bronze Medal. Recommendations for this award must be made within two months of the gallant action.

These Medals are worn on the right breast.

The present Admiralty practice in recommending awards for various services may be summarised as follows:—

**ROYAL NAVY AND ROYAL MARINES.**

Services	Decorations
<b>A.</b> Gallantry and distinguished conduct,— (a) in face of the enemy ... (b) in mine and bomb disposal at sea (c) in minesweeping (d) in minelaying (e) in bomb disposal ashore .. ..	V.C., C.B., E.S.O., D.S.C., C.G.M. D.S.M. G.C., C.B.E. (Military), O.B.E. (Military), M.B.E. (Military), G.M., B.E.M. (Military).
<b>B.</b> Gallantry and distinguished conduct not in presence of the enemy, e.g., after a ship has been in collision or mined, bombed or torpedoed.	G.C., C.B.E. (Military), O.B.E. (Military), M.B.E. (Military), G.M., B.E.M. (Military).
<b>C.</b> Meritorious service over a period either ashore or afloat.	C.B.E. (Military), O.B.E. (Military), M.B.E. (Military), B.E.M. (Military).
<b>D.</b> (a) Gallantry and distinguished conduct ashore during enemy action. (b) Gallantry and distinguished conduct ashore ..	V.C., D.S.O., D.S.C., C.G.M., D.S.M. G.C., G.M., B.E.M. (Military).
<b>E.</b> Gallantry in saving, or trying to save, life on land or at sea.	A.M. (Gold), R.H.S. (Silver) A.M. R.H.S. (Bronze)
<b>F.</b> Gallantry in saving life from shipwreck .. ..	Board of Trade Medal, Silver or Bronze. R.N.L.I. Medals.

## MERCHANT NAVY.

- |    |  |  |
|----|--|--|
| A. | Gallantry and distinguished conduct in face of the enemy when operating with or under the orders of the Royal Navy.          | V.C., D.S.O., D.S.C., C.G.M., D.S.M.   |
| B. | Gallantry and distinguished conduct in defence of ships or after damage caused by enemy action, or in rescue work.           | G.C.*<br>C.B.E. (Civil)<br>O.B.E. (Civil)<br>M.B.E. (Civil)<br>G.M.*<br>R.E.M. (Civil) |
|    | * (G.C. and G.M. where the conduct is open to either Officer or Man; O.B.E. and M.B.E. where it is open only to an Officer). |  |
| C. | Meritorious Service .. .. .  | C.B.E. (Civil)<br>O.B.E. (Civil)<br>M.B.E. (Civil)<br>B.E.M. (Civil)                   |
| D. | Gallantry in saving, or trying to save, life on land or at sea.  | A.M. (Gold) R.H.S. (Silver)<br>A.M. R.H.S. (Bronze)                                    |
| E. | Gallantry in saving life from shipwreck .. ..  | Board of Trade Medal (Silver or Bronze).<br>R.N.L.I. Medal.                            |

## WOMEN'S ROYAL NAVAL SERVICE.

Officers and Ratings of the W.R.N.S. are eligible for the same Decorations as the Royal Navy.

## NURSING SERVICES.

For skill and devotion to duty over a long period, or for outstanding courage while carrying out nursing duties. R.R.C. (fully trained Nurses only), A.R.R.C., and as B, C and D (b) for the Royal Navy.

## CIVILIANS.

- |    |   |  |
|----|---|--|
| A. | Gallantry and distinguished conduct during or after enemy action and in bomb disposal | G.C., G.M., Appointment to the appropriate class of the Order of the British Empire (Civil), B.E.M. (Civil). |
| B. | Meritorious service .. .. .   | Appointment to the appropriate class of the Order of the British Empire (Civil), B.E.M. (Civil).             |

It is customary in time of war for the ribbons of these Orders and Medals to be worn immediately on the Appointment or Award being published in the London Gazette or promulgated to the Fleet.

The King has signified his pleasure to decorate with his own hand all Officers and Men of his Armed Forces who have been honoured for War Services and himself to present their decorations to the next of kin of those posthumously honoured for like services.

## ROYAL NAVAL RESERVE DECORATION.

## GENERAL RULES.

HIS MAJESTY THE KING has been graciously pleased to approve of the institution of a Decoration for Officers of the Royal Naval Reserve, under the following regulations:—

1. The Royal Naval Reserve Officers' Decoration is granted subject to the following regulations:—

(a) The Decoration may be conferred on Officers who have total Officers' service in the R.N.R. of at least 15 years. This service must be on the Active List except that R.N.R. Retired Officers may count mobilised service

in Retired Rank towards the Decoration. All Officers' time counts except time in the rank of Midshipman.

(b) Commissioned Officers must have completed the voluntary training laid down, as follows:—

- |                              |           |
|------------------------------|-----------|
| (i) Executive Officers ..    | 9 months. |
| (ii) Engineer Officers ..    | 4 months. |
| (iii) Accountant Officers .. | 63 days.  |

## ROYAL NAVAL RESERVE DECORATION—contd.

(c) Commissioned Officers from Warrant Rank and Warrant Officers must have completed the obligatory training due for their Branch.

(d) Officers otherwise qualified, who have not undergone such training, but who have performed specially good service, may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted the Decoration.

(e) Registrars holding commissions as Paymaster Commander, Paymaster Lieutenant-Commander and Paymaster Lieutenant, may, at the discretion of the Admiralty, be granted the Decoration, provided they have completed 20 years' service.

2. Officers who were on the Active or Retired Lists of the Royal Naval Reserve on 4th August, 1914, may be allowed to count mobilised service as an Officer in any branch of the Naval Forces (including that under special Naval engagements,

T. 124 and its variants) or in the Army or Royal Air Force, from 4th August, 1914, to date of demobilisation, as double time for the purpose of reckoning eligibility for this decoration.

3. Registrars holding R.N.R. commissions on 4th August, 1914, may be allowed to count service between 4th August, 1914, and 3rd August, 1919, as double time for the award of the Decoration.

4. The letters "R.D." will be inserted in the Navy List against the names of Officers on whom the Decoration is conferred.

5. Applications for award of the Decoration should be addressed to the Registrar in the R.N.R. (Officers).

6. Any Officer on whom this Decoration has been conferred may be deprived of it, with the King's approval, if convicted of any act derogatory to his honour as an Officer and a gentleman.

## ROYAL NAVAL VOLUNTEER RESERVE DECORATION.

HIS MAJESTY THE KING has been graciously pleased to approve of the institution of a Decoration for Officers of the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve, under the following regulations:—

1. ELIGIBILITY.—Officers must have 20 years' service which need not be continuous. Honorary service will not be allowed to count. The following will be allowed to count towards the 20 years:—

(a) All Officers' service over 17 years of age in the R.N.V.R. (including time as Midshipman, R.N.V.R.), and all commissioned service in the Royal Naval Reserve, in the Army Volunteer or Territorial Force, or in a contingent of the Officers' Training Corps.

(b) Half the time served as a rating of the R.N.V.R. or Royal Naval Reserve, or in the ranks of the Army Volunteer or Territorial Force, or as a cadet in a senior Contingent of the Officers' Training Corps from the age of 17. Service in the ranks of a junior contingent of the Officers' Training Corps from the age of 15 will also count as half time, provided that the unit formed part of the organisation existing before 21st May, 1910.

(c) All previous service qualifying for the Colonial Auxiliary Forces Efficiency Decoration.

(d) Officers who belonged either to the R.N.V.R., R.N.R., or R.N.A.S.B.R., as Officer or man, on 4th August, 1914, may count mobilised service in any branch of the Naval Forces (including that under special Admiralty Agreements, T. 124, and its variants) or in the Army or Royal Air Force, from 4th August, 1914, to date of demobilisation or dispersal, as double in the case of Officer's time or full in the case of man's time.

(e) Mobilised service qualifying for the R.N.V.R. Long Service and Good Conduct Medal may count in full instead of half only as in time of peace.

(f) Officers and men who transfer to the R.N.V.R. from the Territorial Force before completing time for the Territorial Force Decoration or Medal, and have not qualified for either in respect of service during the Great War (1914-1919), may count any service allowed to count towards those Decorations.

2. APPLICATIONS for this Decoration are to be made in writing by the Commanding Officer of the Division to the Admiral Commanding for the consideration of the Admiralty, each case being supported by a statement of the applicant's service on Form R.N.V. 11. The Decoration being granted as a reward for good and long service, Commanding Officers should in each case state in general terms the reasons which, in their opinion, give the applicant a claim to receive the Decoration. The Decoration, if awarded, will be issued from the branch of the two Services in which the Officer shall have served the greater portion of his last 10 years of qualifying service.

3. The letters "V.D." will be inserted in the Navy List against the name of the Officer to whom the Decoration is given.

4. An Officer who has previously been granted the R.N.V.R. Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, and is subsequently granted the Volunteer Officers' Decoration, may wear both medal and Decoration.

5. Any Officer on whom this Decoration has been conferred may be deprived of it, with His Majesty the King's approval, if convicted of any act derogatory to his honour as an Officer or a gentleman.



## REGULATIONS RESPECTING THE LONG SERVICE AND GOOD CONDUCT MEDAL FOR THE ROYAL NAVAL RESERVE.

The Medal will be granted under the following conditions:—

1. To Royal Naval Reserve men who have satisfactorily completed 15 years' service with "Very Good" character, have entered their fourth period of service and have performed all requis to training.

2. To entitle a man to a Medal, he must be eligible as above and have been recommended for the award by the Registrar-General of Shipping and Seamen.

3. Except as shown in clause 6 service with the Regular Force, Militia or Special Reserve, will not be allowed to reckon towards the qualifying period, but all service with the Auxiliary Force, including service qualifying for the Colonial Auxiliary Forces Long Service Medal, will reckon, provided the last 5 years have been served in the R.N.R.

4. Men transferred from the Royal Naval Reserve to the Royal Navy or the Royal Fleet Reserve, and men discharged from the R.N.R. on completion of a term of enrolment or on becoming medically unfit, who enter the Royal Navy and eventually enrol in the Royal Fleet Reserve, may count service in the Royal Fleet Reserve toward the Royal Naval Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, provided that men entered in the Royal Navy on or after the 1st April, 1938, declared their prior service in the Royal Naval Reserve on entry in the Royal Navy.

*Note.*—The above concession is limited to men serving on 14th December, 1921, or entered thereafter, in the Royal Navy or in the Reserves in question.

5. Men awarded the Royal Naval Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal under the preceding paragraph, who subsequently qualify for the Royal Fleet Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, will be required to relinquish the former as a condition of the award of the latter.

6. (a) Men who belonged to the R.N.R., R.M.V.R., or R.N.A.S.B.R. on 4th August, 1914, will be allowed to count mobilised service in any branch of the Naval Forces (including that under special Admiralty agreements, T.124 and its variants) or in the Army or Royal Air Force, from 4th August, 1914, to date of dispersal, as double time for the purpose of reckoning eligibility for this medal.

(b) Service in the R.N., Regular Army or the R.A.F. during the period 4th August, 1914, to 31st December, 1921, will count as single time towards the qualifying period for award of this medal.

(c) Temporary service in the R.N. in response to a call for volunteers, will also count towards the award of this medal.

The medal may be awarded during such temporary R.N. Service, if due.

7. The requirements in clause 1 that the fourth period of enrolment must have been entered, are

abrogated in the case of those coming under the foregoing concessions (Clauses 4, 5 and 6).

8. Men who have been granted the R.N.R. Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, and who have served for a further period which would have again qualified them for an award of a medal, may be awarded a clasp to the original medal.

9. The Medal may be granted to a Commissioned Officer who has served as a Warrant Officer, Petty Officer or man in the R.N.R., on completion of 15 years' combined service, provided that he was promoted to commissioned rank before 9th June, 1927. Time reckoning for the medal under this clause cannot, however, also be counted for the Reserve Decoration.

10. Skipper, Lieutenants, Chief Skippers, Skippers, Commissioned Engineers and Warrant Engineers are also eligible for this Medal.

11. Applications, on Form R.V. 74, from Reservists eligible for the award of this Medal are to be forwarded by the Registrar to the Registrar-General for transmission to the Director of Navy Accounts, who will determine the validity or otherwise of any claim to the Medal.

#### Deprivation of Medal.

12. When the conduct of any Reservist after he has been awarded the Medal is considered to be such as to disqualify him from wearing it, he may be deprived of it by the Admiral Commanding. The deprivation will be reported to the Admiralty.

*NOTE.*—For the period of hostilities the rules for the deprivation of the Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, as laid down in King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions, Article 563, clauses 1 to 6, are to be followed.

#### Restoration.

13. A minimum period of three years' "V.G." conduct is required for restoration of the Medal, and a medal which has been forfeited for misconduct may be restored on the Reservist's discharge from the Reserve at the discretion of the Admiral Commanding, provided the above condition has been fulfilled. Should the Reservist, however, complete five years' "V.G." conduct before he is discharged, the Medal may be restored on completion of that period under Article 563, clause 7, King's Regulations, at the discretion of the Admiral Commanding.

14. When it is desired to replace a Medal which has been accidentally lost, the Reservist to whom the Medal belonged must make a declaration before a Magistrate, or Registrar of Royal Naval Reserve, stating the circumstances in which the loss occurred, together with his rank or rating, name, and number of his certificate book. This declaration will be sent to the Director of Navy Accounts through the Registrar-General, and the Medal will be replaced on payment, if the explanation as to its loss is considered satisfactory.

# REGULATIONS RESPECTING THE LONG SERVICE AND GOOD CONDUCT MEDAL FOR THE ROYAL NAVAL VOLUNTEER RESERVE.

1. The R.N.V.R. Long Service and Good Conduct Medal will be granted to men of the R.N.V.R. after 12 years' qualifying service as defined below, provided that during such service their character has never been assessed below "Very Good." Those who serve for a further period which would again qualify them for the award of a medal may be awarded a clasp to the medal. The clasp may also be granted under the same conditions to officers who have received the medal, provided they are not eligible for the award of the Volunteer Officers' Decoration. The Medal or clasp may be granted to men who have quitted the R.N.V.R., if they are qualified.

2. The following will be allowed to reckon as qualifying service, which need not be continuous:—

(a) Service in the R.N.V.R. as "Efficient." Men who served in the R.N.V.R. during the Great War (1914-1919) may be regarded as "Efficient" for two years from date of demobilisation.

(b) Service from the age of 15 in the R.N.V.R. Boys' Corps or Royal Naval or Royal Marine Volunteer Cadet Corps, provided enrolment in the R.N.V.R. occurred within six months of leaving the Boys' Corps or Cadet Corps.

(c) Men who belonged to the R.N.V.R., R.N.R. or R.N.A.S.H.K. on 4th August, 1914, may count mobilised service in any branch of the Naval Forces (including that under any special Admiralty Agreement, T.124 and its variants), or in the Army or Royal Air Force, from 4th August, 1914, to date of dispersal, as double time.

Men who did not belong to the above Reserves on 4th August, 1914, may count service in the Royal Navy, the Regular Army or the Royal Air Force during the period 4th August, 1914, to 31st December, 1921, as single time.

Temporary service in the Royal Navy, in response to a call for volunteers, will count as single time towards the qualifying period for the award of this medal, and the medal may be awarded during such temporary service, if due.

Except as provided above, service with the Regular Forces, Militia or Special Reserve will not count.

(d) Service in the Territorial Army, as Officer or man, of R.N.V.R. ratings, who did not qualify for either the Territorial Efficiency Decoration or Medal in respect of service during the Great War (1914-1919), provided that the last five years have been served in the R.N.V.R.

(e) Service with the Auxiliary Forces, including service qualifying for the Colonial Auxiliary Forces Long Service Medal, provided the last five years have been served in the R.N.V.R.

(f) Service from the age of 15 in the ranks of a junior contingent of the Officers' Training Corps provided the unit formed part of the organisation existing before 21st May, 1910, and the man concerned entered the R.N.V.R. within six months of leaving the contingent.

(g) Service from the age of 15 in a Cadet Corps or Cadet Battalion of the Army Volunteers.

3. An Officer who has previously been granted the R.N.V.R. Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, and is subsequently granted the Volunteer Officers' Decoration, may wear both Medal and Decoration.

4. APPLICATIONS should be made on Form R.N.V. 12 to the Admiral Commanding, who will determine the validity or otherwise of any claim.

5. FORFEITURE OF MEDAL.—When the conduct of a member after he has been awarded the medal is considered to be such as to disqualify him from wearing it, he may be deprived of it by the Admiral Commanding. The deprivation will be reported to the Admiralty.

NOTE.—For the period of hostilities the rules for the deprivation of the Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, as laid down in King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions, Article 563, clause 1 to 6, are to be followed.

6. RESTORATION OF MEDAL.—A minimum period of three years' "V.G." conduct is required for the restoration of the Medal, and a medal which has been forfeited for misconduct may be restored on the Reservist's discharge from the Reserve at the discretion of the Admiral Commanding, provided the above condition has been fulfilled. Should the Reservist, however, complete five years' "V.G." conduct before he is discharged, the Medal may be restored on completion of that period under Article 563, clause 7, King's Regulations, at the discretion of the Admiral Commanding.

7. LOSS OF MEDAL.—When it is desired to replace a medal which has been accidentally lost by the holder, a declaration must be made before a Magistrate, or before a Commissioned Officer of the R.N.V.R., stating the circumstances in which the loss occurred, and the name, rank, and official number of the man to whom the medal belonged. This declaration will be sent to the Admiralty through the usual channel in the case of a man who is still serving, and direct in the case of one who has retired. The medal will be replaced, on payment, if the explanation as to its loss is considered satisfactory.

# REGULATIONS RESPECTING THE LONG SERVICE AND GOOD CONDUCT MEDAL FOR THE ROYAL FLEET RESERVE.

1. Men of Classes "A," "B" and "D" of the Royal Fleet Reserve who are not in possession of the R.N. Long Service and Good Conduct Medal are eligible for the award of the Royal Fleet Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal provided that they—

(i) have completed at least 15 years' service in the Fleet and Royal Fleet Reserve combined ;  
(ii) have satisfactorily carried out the prescribed training ;

(iii) have obtained a character not below "V.G." during the 15 years preceding the award ;

(iv) have not been awarded a character below "Good" during any year of their service from the age of 18 (but see Clause 2) ; and

(v) are recommended for the award of the medal by the Registrar of the Royal Fleet Reserve.

2. Men whose character was assessed below "Good" during the five years of their active service from the age of 18 may be specially considered for the award of the medal either :—

(i) After the completion of 15 years' service with continuous "V.G." character, on the ground of having displayed heroism or gallantry in action, or having rendered some special service in time of emergency, subsequently to the assessment of character below "Good," or

(ii) On the ground of having 18 years' service with continuous "V.G." character subsequent to that assessment.

The conditions laid down in clause 1 (i), (ii), (iii) and (v) will apply to all men. Deserter at any time will render a man ineligible for the award of the medal, except in special circumstances where a man can show the necessary period of service with continuous "V.G." character commencing from the date of recovery from desertion.

The provisions of Article 534, clauses 4 and 5, King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions, regarding the effect of reduction to the second class for conduct on eligibility for the award of the Active Service Good Conduct Medal apply also to the award of the Royal Fleet Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, either to Naval ratings or to Royal Marines.

3. Men in possession of the Royal Fleet Reserve Long Service and Good Conduct Medal who subsequently re-enter the Royal Navy or Royal Marines and qualify for the award of the Active Service, Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, will be required to surrender the Reserve Medal on being awarded the Active Service Medal. Similarly, men who possess the Royal Fleet Reserve Medal will be required to surrender it on being subsequently awarded the Royal Australian Navy or the Royal Canadian Navy Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.

4. When the conduct of any man after he has been awarded the Medal is considered to be such as to disqualify him from wearing it, he may be deprived of it by the Commander-in-Chief or the Adjutant-General, Royal Marines. The deprivation will be reported to the Admiralty.

5. A minimum period of three years "very good" conduct is required for restoration of the Medal, and a medal which has been forfeited for misconduct may be restored on the man's discharge from the Reserve, at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief or the Adjutant-General, Royal Marines, provided the above conditions have been fulfilled. Should the man, however, complete five years "very good" conduct before he is discharged, the medal may be restored on completion of that period at the discretion of the Commander-in-Chief or the Adjutant-General, Royal Marines.

6. When it is desired to replace a medal which has been accidentally lost, the man to whom the medal belongs must make a declaration before a Magistrate or Registrar of the Royal Fleet Reserve, stating the circumstances in which the loss occurred, together with his rating, name, class, number in the Reserve, and Royal Naval official number, or Royal Marine register number. This declaration will be sent to the Admiralty through the Registrar of the Royal Fleet Reserve, and the Medal will be replaced, on payment, if the explanation as to its loss is considered satisfactory.

7. Medals are to be worn, in conformity with the Regulations for Naval Uniforms (Ratings), with No. 2 dress (or No. 7 dress in hot climates) on those occasions when the wearing of No. 1 or No. 6 dress is authorised for Active Service ratings, i.e., at inspections and musters, on ceremonial occasions, and on Sundays in harbour. Medals are not to be worn on any other occasion.

## GOOD CONDUCT MEDAL AND GRATUITY.

Extracts from the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions.

534. Men holding any of the Ratings or Royal Marine ranks specified as eligible for the Good Conduct Medal in Appendix XVII, Part 1, may be recommended for the award under the following rules:—

2. To entitle a man to a Medal—

(a) He must have served for 15 years with continuous "Very Good" character, and with previous character not inferior to "Good," in service reckoning for pension.

NOTE.—Where character during pensionable service has been assessed as "Good" on the 31st December in any year, time reckoning for Medal will not commence until the 1st January following.

(b) He must be in possession of the full number of badges which he could have earned during his period of service.

(c) He must have been recommended for the award by the Captain of his ship, or by the Commandant of his Division, on his service certificate, for the three consecutive years immediately preceding award. (See Clauses 3 and 19).

(d) He must be provisionally recommended by the Captain of the ship, or Commandant of the Division, in which he is serving at the time of the application as in every respect deserving of the award.

3. After a man eligible for a Good Conduct Medal under Clause 1 has been awarded 12 years' continuous "Very Good" character, which under these Regulations will count towards the Medal, and if his character should continue to be "Very Good," the Captain of his ship or the Commandant of his Division, if he considers him deserving thereof, is to enter on his Conduct Sheet or Service Certificate the notations of the recommendations provided for under Arts. 603, Clause 2, and 606, Clause 4.

4. Desertion will render a man ineligible for the award of a Good Conduct Medal under the ordinary regulations. Reduction to the second class for conduct will similarly disqualify him.

5. The Admiralty will nevertheless consider any recommendation on the ground of display of heroism or gallantry in action or the rendering of some special service in time of emergency which may be made on behalf of a man who can show a minimum of 15 years of continuous "Very Good" character, although he may be disqualified for the award of a medal under the ordinary Regulations.

The recommendations should be made by letter submitted through the Commander-in-Chief or Senior Officer, or the Commandant and Adjutant-General, Royal Marines, stating fully the circumstances in which the application is made.

A recommendation for a man who has a record of 15 years' service with continuous "Very Good" character will also be considered. Provisional recommendations for these men should be made on form S.218 in accordance with the procedure laid down in Clause 19.

For men recommended under this clause the R.M.C. notations on Service Certificates (see clause 2 (c) and 3) are not required.

6. If a man's conduct should not have been satisfactory in the interval between the date on which he is provisionally recommended for the medal and the date on which the award would normally be due (see Clause 19) the Admiralty is to be informed by paragraph and the medal will not be awarded, and, if received in the ship, is to be returned with the authority for payment of the gratuity to the Admiralty, and the circumstances explained.

If the presentation of the medal is for any reason delayed beyond the date on which the award is due, and misconduct occurs in the interval, the medal is to be withheld and particulars reported to the Admiralty for decision. Similarly, the authority for payment of the gratuity which accompanies the medal (see Clause 7) is not to be acted upon unless the decision arrived at by the Admiralty is to the effect that the medal is to be regarded as awarded and deprived, in which case payment of the gratuity may then be made.

7. For continuous service ratings and Royal Marines, the award of a good conduct medal will carry with it, irrespective of rating, a gratuity of £20, payment of which will be authorised by the Director of Navy Accounts. Men receiving this gratuity will also be eligible to earn an additional allowance, which will be payable in a lump sum with the first payment of pension on discharge, at the rate of £1 for each year of qualifying service with "Very Good" character rendered subsequent to the award or restoration of the medal.

Ratings serving under a non-continuous service engagement will not be eligible for a long service and good conduct gratuity, except that certain Officers' Stewards, Officers' Cooks and Cooks (O), whose pensionable service commenced prior to 1st July, 1934, may become eligible for the gratuity and the additional allowance under the conditions laid down in Appendix XVII, Part 1; qualifying service for the additional allowance will be reckoned from the date of the award of the gratuity, or of the restoration of the medal, whichever is the later.

8. Officers of warrant or higher rank who have been promoted thereto after the award of medal and gratuity will be allowed, on confirmation in rank, to receive payment of any additional allowance they may have been earned up to the date of their promotion. They may also keep and wear the medal. (See Art. 800 (1)—Sergeant-Major, Royal Marines.)

9. If a man is awarded the character of "Good," instead of "Very Good," after the grant of a medal, the period of service during which the character of "Good" is awarded will not count as qualifying service for the additional allowance, notwithstanding that he may not have been deprived of the medal.

10. If a man is deprived of his medal, he will forfeit the additional allowance already accrued. In the event of the medal being restored before he is pensioned, the amount earned subsequently to the date of restoration only will be awarded.



11. If a man is invalided after having been awarded the medal and gratuity, and before completion of the full time for pension, he will be granted any additional allowance that may have been earned up to the date of his discharge.

12. If a man should die after the award of his medal, any gratuity or additional allowance to which he may be entitled, will be paid to his widow, or next-of-kin, if dependent upon him.

13. Any man voluntarily quitting the service after the award of medal and gratuity, and before entitlement to a pension, will forfeit all claim to any additional allowance that may have been earned.

14. In cases where men, who have been discharged to pension, are permitted to re-engage for a further period of service subject to relinquishment of pension, such further service will be allowed to count for purposes of the additional allowance under the usual regulations, provided they are qualified in all respects for this allowance.

15. If the Captain of the ship, or the Commandant of the Division, in which the man is serving, should see fit to withhold the required recommendation for medal, or for medal and gratuity, he will fully record on the conduct sheet, on Form R. 134, his reason for so doing and draw a line across the "R.M.G." column of the man's service certificate, or the corresponding column of his conduct sheet (Form S.239i). (See 800, clause 4 (Royal Marines).)

16. With the exception specified below, no service can reckon for medal, or medal and gratuity, which does not reckon for pension, but Officers' Stewards, Officers' Cooks and Cooks (O) (Non-C.S.) who have not performed the necessary service in seagoing ships to qualify for pension under Art. 1981, will not be debarred from an award of the medal and gratuity, if otherwise eligible.

Native ratings, other than Europeans, who are precluded from counting time for pension purposes by Art. 385, may, nevertheless, be recommended for an award of the good conduct medal, without gratuity, as a mark of appreciation of long and faithful service, if their records of service and character conform to the requirements for an award under ordinary rules.

18. A break in service not due to desertion, dismissal, sentence of imprisonment or detention, or other misconduct on the man's part, will not be considered as breaking the continuity of his "Very Good" character, or of recommendations for medal, or medal and gratuity, provided that he rejoin within five days, or, if invalided, so soon as the state of his health permits.

19. Names of men provisionally recommended for medals, or medals and gratuities, are to be transmitted to the Director of Navy Accounts on Form S.218, accompanied by their service certificates, or certified copies thereof, by Commanding Officers at home and abroad for all seamen ratings and Royal Marine ranks serving afloat, and by the Commandants of Royal Marine Divisions through the Adjutant-General for Royal Marine ranks on shore. The provisional recommendation for the medal should normally be made before the qualifying period of service has been completed, and in sufficient time to enable approval to be received and for the presentation to be made, on the date when the award is due. Allowance should be made

for the time required at the Admiralty for verification of entitlement and for the preparation of the medal which, in normal circumstances, will be one calendar month. When the approval of the Admiralty has been received, the medals are, if possible, to be presented before the ship's company by the respective Commanding Officers, or, for Royal Marines ashore, by the Commandant of the Division on parade, but in no circumstances is the medal to be presented or the gratuity to be paid before the date on which the award is due.

NOTE.—The rules as to deprivation and restoration of the G.C. Medal are contained in Article 553 of the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions.

## MERITORIOUS SERVICE ANNUITIES AND MEDALS (ROYAL MARINES).

### Extracts from the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions.

801. A sum not exceeding £400 a year is placed at the disposal of the Admiralty to be distributed in annuities not exceeding £20, as rewards for distinguished or meritorious service, to be granted either before or after discharge, to Sergeant-Majors, Staff Sergeants, Colour Sergeants and Sergeants, Royal Marines, and to Bandmasters 1st and 2nd Class, Royal Marine Band, who have completed 21 years' service, or have been granted a life pension on account of wounds or hurts received in action or otherwise in the execution of duty.

The possession of an Army Distinguished conduct medal by a Sergeant-Major, Staff Sergeant, Colour Sergeant, or Sergeant, Royal Marines, or by a Bandmaster 1st or 2nd Class, Royal Marine Band, may be held by the Admiralty to constitute a preferential claim on the fund, irrespective of length of service, and be taken into consideration when a vacancy for an annuity occurs.

2. Ranks who may be considered eligible for this award for distinguished or meritorious service by the Officer under whose command they are serving at the time of their discharge to pension, are to be reported to, and registered in the department of the Adjutant-General, Royal Marines, in order that when an annuity becomes vacant it may be granted to the most deserving.

3. Ranks selected for this honorary distinction should be entitled to wear a silver medal, having on one side His Majesty's effigy and on the other the words "For meritorious service," and bearing the name of the recipient with the date of the grant. The medal and annuity are liable to forfeiture for recipients still in the Service only by sentence of a Court-martial or by conviction of felony by the civil power; for recipients who have left the Service, only on conviction, for treason, sedition, or mutiny.

4. Recipients of the Meritorious Service Medal and Annuity promoted to Commissioned or Warrant rank subsequent to 17th March, 1925, will be required to relinquish the annuity on promotion.

## DISTINGUISHED CONDUCT MEDAL.

The Distinguished Conduct Medal may be awarded by the Military Authorities to Sergeant-Majors, non-commissioned officers and men of the Royal Marines and to Naval ratings for distinguished conduct in the field while serving with the

Army. For the conditions governing the grant of annuities and gratuities in connection therewith, see Article 167, Clauses 4-8, King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions.

## BOARD OF TRADE CERTIFICATES OF SERVICE AND COMPETENCY FOR THE MERCANTILE MARINE.

Officers on the Active List of the Royal Navy not below the rank of Lieutenant are allowed to hold Certificates of Service of the grade of Master (the award of which is at the discretion of the Board of Trade), as already allowed in the case of Retired Officers.

Commissioned Engineers, R.N., may similarly be awarded certificates of service as Second Class Engineer, and Engineer Officers of the rank of Lieutenant and above may be awarded Certificates of service as First Class Engineer.

Second Class Certificates of Service may also be awarded to Warrant Engineers and Warrant Mechanics R.N. without examination, subject to a recommendation from the Admiralty to the effect that the Certificate may be granted.

Certificates of Competency as Master, Mate or Engineer can only be granted after examination.\*

\* Regulations relating to the Examinations of Masters and Mates in the Mercantile Marine, Published by His Majesty's Stationery Office, (Price 2s. net.)

The following rules in regard to correspondence relating to the applications of Officers for Certificates of Service for the Mercantile Marine is to be adopted, viz. :—

1. The Officer to apply as at present to the Secretary of the Admiralty, transmitting his application through his Commanding Officer if on Full Pay. Application should be made on Board of Trade Form No. Exn. 18, which may be obtained, free of charge, from the Registrar General of Shipping and Seamen, Wood Street School, Cardiff, or from any Mercantile Marine Office in the United Kingdom, a list of which will be found in the Navy List under the heading "List of Registrars of R.N.M." at the several ports.

Officers serving abroad should apply to the Commander-in-Chief of the Station for a form of application.

2. The application to be forwarded from the Admiralty to the Director of War Transport with the usual statements of Service, &c.

3. All subsequent correspondence to be direct between the Ministry of War Transport and the Officer.

## NAUTICAL ASSESSORS.

Appointments as Nautical Assessors will be made under the following rules:—

## HOUSE OF LORDS.

(Under Section III of the Supreme Court of Judicature Act, 1891.)

(1) To be retired Naval Officers of the rank of Admiral or Captain who have had at least three years' service in command of one of H.M. Ships at sea.

(2) The number will be limited to six.

(3) The age limit is 65.

(4) Appointments will be for a limited period of three years in the first instance, any extension beyond that period will be specially considered before the term of the appointment expires.

## COURT OF APPEAL.

(Under Section 56 of the Supreme Court of Judicature Act, 1873.)

(1) To be Naval Officers retired from the Commanders', Captains' or Flag Officers' Lists.

(2) The number will be limited to two.

(3) The appointment will be for three years in the first instance. Any extension beyond that period will be specially considered before the term of the appointment expires.

## CLASS III. ASSESSORS.

(Under the Merchant Shipping Act, 1894.)

(1) To be retired Officers of the rank of Admiral or Captain who have had three years' service in command of one of H.M. Ships at sea. Qualified Navigating Officers of the rank of Commander or Lieutenant-Commander who have had three years' service as Navigator after passing for first class ships are also eligible for appointment.

(2) The number will be limited to four.

(3) The age limit is 65.

(4) The appointments will be for three years in the first instance.

Application for appointment as Assessors to the House of Lords or Court of Appeal should be made to the Admiralty.

Application for appointment as Class III Assessor should be addressed to the Home Office.

## REGULATIONS FOR HIS MAJESTY'S LEVEES AT ST. JAMES'S PALACE.

At all Leves, which are usually held at 11.30 a.m., Cards of Admission will be required, whether for Presentation or Attendance, as the numbers at each of these ceremonies are limited.

The following are the rules to be observed:—

### ATTENDANCE AND PRESENTATIONS.

All Officers of the Royal Navy, Royal Marines or Reserves, of whatever rank, whether on the Active or Retired Lists, will communicate with and obtain their cards from the Private Secretary to the First Lord of the Admiralty. All Civil Officers of the Admiralty will follow the same rule.

Presentations of Officers on the Retired List are, however, never made by the First Lord. Should such an Officer desire presentation, he must forward his application to the Private Secretary through some person who will himself be present at the same Levée and who will act as his sponsor and take full responsibility for the presentation.

A card for attendance may only be issued to an Officer, whether on the Active or Retired List, if he has already been presented and is also making a presentation.

Application for either presentation or attendance should be made when the date of the Levée for which the card is desired has been announced in the press by the Lord Chamberlain, but not before. Applications cannot, however, be considered unless they are received at the Admiralty at least fourteen days prior to the date of the Levée.

*Occasions on which Officers may be presented by the First Lord of the Admiralty.*

- 1.—On receiving a Commission in the Royal Navy.
- 2.—On promotion to the rank of Commander, or to corresponding rank in other branches of the Service, and after that on every step.
- Retired Officers are not presented on receiving a step in rank.
- 3.—On appointment to the command of a station or squadron, or to a principal post at the Admiralty.
- 4.—On return from active service during War, or from any special service abroad, or on return from the command of a station or squadron.
- 5.—On appointment to the Royal Yacht or as Aide-de-Camp to the King.
- 6.—On appointment as a Knight Commander of any British Order, provided that a change of style is occasioned thereby.

(\*) Presentations on appointment will only be made when such appointment is conferred by the King either by (a) Letters Patent, (b) Warrant, (c) Submission and Sign Manual, or (d) an informal notification of His Majesty's approval of the appointment.)



## SEA TRANSPORT SERVICE.

Officers of the Royal Navy, Royal Naval Reserve and Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve who hold positions in the Sea Transport Service are given rank in the Royal Navy, Royal Naval Reserve and Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve respectively as follows when employed with the Royal Navy in time of War or Emergency:—

Grade of Sea Transport Officer.	Rank in R.N., R.N.R., or R.N.V.R.	Grade of Sea Transport Officer.	Rank or Relative Rank in R.N., R.N.R., or R.N.V.R.
Principal Sea Transport Officer	Commodore, 2nd Class.	Sea Transport Officer:—	
		1st Grade .. ..	Commander.
		2nd Grade .. ..	Lieutenant-Commander.
		3rd Grade .. ..	Lieutenant.
Divisional Sea Transport Officer.	Captain.	4th Grade .. ..	Sub-Lieutenant or War-rant Officer.

Officers who already hold rank superior to that of the grade to which they are appointed will retain the superior rank.

## SALVAGE AWARDS.

## REGULATING THE DISTRIBUTION OF SALVAGE AWARDS.

At the Court at Buckingham Palace,

The 18th day of December, 1936.

Present:

The KING'S Most Excellent Majesty in Council.  
 Whereas there was this day read at the Board a Memorial from the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, dated the 19th day of November, 1936 (N.L. 1944/36) in the words following, viz:—

"WHEREAS by The Naval Agency and Distribution Act, 1864, it is provided that money distributable among the Officers and Crews of any of Your Majesty's Ships of War in respect of Awards made in the several cases therein mentioned, so far as full provision respecting the distribution thereof is not made by or under any Act of Parliament other than that Act, shall be distributed under our direction in the shares in that behalf specified in any Royal Proclamation or Order in Council; and further that Your Majesty in Council may from time to time make such Orders as seem meet for the better execution of the Act:

"And whereas His late Majesty King George the Fifth was pleased, by Order in Council dated the 27th April, 1918, to authorise the distribution under our direction of all Prize Bounty, and also of the net proceeds of Captures and Seizures under the several Acts of Parliament passed relating to the Revenues of Customs, to Trade and Navigation,

for the Abolition of the Slave Trade, and for the Capture and Destruction of Pirates and Piratical Vessels, and of the Rewards conferred for the same, and also (when not otherwise specially apportioned by the Terms of the respective Awards and Allowances) of all Awards for salvage granted to the Crews of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels of War and all other Moneys whatsoever granted to be shared among the Officers and Crews of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels in the manner of Prize Money, except those arising from Prize of War, in the shares and under the Regulations set forth in the said Order:

"And whereas it is considered expedient to cancel and repeal the Scale of Distribution contained in the said Order in Council dated the 27th April, 1918, in so far as it relates to awards for salvage:

"We now therefore beg leave humbly to submit that Your Majesty may be graciously pleased, by Your Order in Council to cancel and repeal the above mentioned Order in Council of the 27th April, 1918, in so far as it relates to awards for salvage and to authorise the distribution under our direction of all Awards for salvage granted to the Officers and Crews of any of Your Majesty's Ships and Vessels of War, when not otherwise specially apportioned by the Terms of the respective Awards, in the shares and under the Regulations set forth below:—

"1. The net amount distributable shall be distributed by Classes, so that every person present and assisting shall receive shares according to his

Class, or according to equivalent Ranks and Ratings as set forth in the following scale, the equivalent Ranks and Ratings, being those laid down in Your Majesty's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions for the Government of Your Majesty's Naval Service, and in the Regulations for the Government of the various classes of the Reserves, or, if not so laid down, as may be determined by us:—

Special Classes:—	Shares
Admiral Commander-in-Chief ..	1,250
Admiral Commanding a Squadron ..	1,000
Vice-Admiral Commander-in-Chief ..	1,000
Vice-Admiral Commanding a Squadron ..	750
Vice-Admiral .. .. .	500
Rear-Admiral Commander-in-Chief ..	750
Rear-Admiral Commanding a Squadron ..	500
Rear-Admiral .. .. .	300
Commodore 1st Class Commander-in-Chief	750
Commodore 1st Class Commanding a Squadron .. .. .	500
Commodore 1st Class .. .. .	250
Commodore 2nd Class Commanding a Squadron .. .. .	250
Commodore 2nd Class .. .. .	160
Captain-in-Command, after 9 years' service in that rank .. .. .	160
Captain-in-Command, after 6 years' service in that rank .. .. .	140
Captain-in-Command, after 3 years' service in that rank .. .. .	120
Captain-in-Command, with not more than 3 years' service in that rank .. ..	100

<b>First Class:—</b>	
Commander in Command .. .. .	60

<b>Second Class:—</b>	
Captain not in Command, Commander serving as second in Command in a ship commanded by a Captain, Engineer-Commander and Commander (E) in charge of the engines of a ship commanded by a Captain and Lieutenant Commander in Command .. .. .	40

<b>Third Class:—</b>	
Commander not in Command, Lieutenant Commander serving as Second in Command in a ship commanded by a Captain, Engineer-Lieutenant Commander and Lieutenant Commander (E) in charge of the engines of a ship commanded by a Captain, and Lieutenant in Command .. .. .	30

<b>Fourth Class:—</b>	
Lieutenant-Commander not in Command, Lieutenant serving as Second in Command in a ship commanded by a Captain, and Lieutenant (E) in charge of the engines of a ship commanded by a Captain .. .. .	25

<b>Fifth Class:—</b>	
Lieutenant not in Command, Sub-Lieutenant in Command and Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank in Command .. .. .	20

<b>Sixth Class:—</b>	
Sub-Lieutenant not in Command, Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank not in Command and Warrant Officer in Command .. .. .	15

<b>Seventh Class:—</b>	
Warrant Officer not in Command .. ..	12
<b>Eighth Class:—</b>	
Midshipman and Chief Petty Officer ..	10
<b>Ninth Class:—</b>	
Naval Cadet and Petty Officer .. ..	8
<b>Tenth Class:—</b>	
Leading Seaman .. .. .	6
<b>Eleventh Class:—</b>	
Able Seaman .. .. .	5
<b>Twelfth Class:—</b>	
Ordinary Seaman and Boy .. .. .	3
<b>Thirteenth Class:—</b>	
Supernumeraries .. .. .	2

"2. Subject to paragraph 1, all Officers and Men of the Royal Marines and of the various classes of the Reserves, all Officers and Men of the Fleet Air Arm forming part of the complement of any of Your Majesty's Ships and Vessels of War and all Officers and Men of the Mercantile Marine who are temporarily employed in Your Majesty's Naval Forces shall receive shares according to their equivalent Ranks and Ratings in the Royal Navy or if there are no such equivalent Ranks and Ratings then according to the Ranks or Ratings to which their appointments may be deemed to be equivalent.

"3. All other persons present and assisting shall share as supernumeraries.

"4. Any Officer entitled to share in an award who shall have more Commissions than one shall be entitled to participate only according to the share allotted to him by the above-mentioned distribution in respect of his superior Commission.

"5. Officers serving as Chief of Staff or Captain of the Fleet shall share as in Command of a Squadron or Ship.

"6. Officers and others holding Acting Appointments superior to their Substantive Ranks or Ratings, and who are in receipt of the pay of such Acting Appointments, shall share according to such Acting Rank.

"7. In the event of any difficulty arising with respect to any of these Rules, or if any case should occur not herein provided for, or not sufficiently provided for, or if the assistance rendered by any person shall be considered to merit a larger or smaller share than he would be entitled to receive under the foregoing Rules, we shall be competent to issue such directions thereon as may appear just and expedient.

"8. The scale of distribution herein contained shall apply to all Awards for Salvage distributed after the date of this Order."

HIS MAJESTY, having taken the said Memorial into consideration, was pleased, by and with the advice of His Privy Council, to approve of what is therein proposed.

AND the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty are to give the necessary directions thereon accordingly.

M. P. A. HANKEY.

## NAVAL WAR PENSIONS.

Regulations framed by the Minister of Pensions governing the grant of Retired Pay, Pensions, Allowances and Gratuities for Members of the Naval Forces and the Nursing and Auxiliary Services thereof disabled, and the Widows, Children and Dependents of such Members deceased, in consequence of the present War.

(Order in Council, dated 15th February, 1913)

## PART I.—General Provisions and Definitions.

(1) The Minister of Pensions shall be the sole administrator and interpreter of these Regulations and shall issue, or cause to be issued, such detailed instructions in reference thereto as he may from time to time deem necessary.

(2) These Regulations shall have effect as from the 15th day of January, 1913. In respect of the period before that date the Regulations annexed to the Order in Council of the 7th day of August, 1910, shall, as regards any matter specified in the second column of the Second Schedule hereto, be deemed to have had effect as from the date specified in relation to that matter in the third column of that Schedule as if they had contained, in lieu of the provision (if any) with respect to that matter set forth in them, the provision with respect to that matter which is contained in the appropriate article of these Regulations specified in relation to that matter in the first column of that Schedule. Where the claims of such persons as are mentioned in paragraph (3) of this Article in retired pay, pensions or other grants have been dealt with under regulations hitherto in force, the provisions of these Regulations may, if more beneficial to them, be applied with effect from the date as from which those provisions have effect, but no grant to a member of the Naval Forces or to the widow, child or dependent of such a member shall be re-assessed to his or her disadvantage. The widow, child or dependent of an officer promoted from rating or the ranks shall not be less favourably treated than if the officer had continued to serve without such promotion.

(3) Subject as aforesaid and to the following provisions of this Article, these Regulations shall be substituted for the regulations hitherto in force concerning awards to members of the Naval Forces disabled, and to the widows, children and dependents of such members deceased, whose claims arise out of service after the 2nd day of September, 1939, during the present war (hereinafter referred to as "the war"), without prejudice however to the operation of the Order in Council of the 19th December, 1931, in the cases stated in that Order.

(4) Except as modified by these Regulations, any general conditions governing the grant, issue and administration of awards to members of the Naval Forces and to their widows, children and dependents laid down in the Regulations in force immediately before the 3rd September, 1939, concerning awards to members of the naval forces disabled, and to the widows, children and dependents of such members deceased, shall remain in force and be applicable to grants made under these Regulations.

(5) In the event of a parent or guardian being wholly or partially relieved of the charge of any child by its maintenance in the Navy, Army or Air Force, or in any institution wholly or mainly supported from public funds, the allowance or pension granted on account of that child may be reduced by the extent of that relief.

2. For the purposes of these Regulations the following expressions shall, unless a contrary intention appears, have the meanings stated below—

(1) "Member of the Naval Forces" shall mean an Officer or man of the Royal Navy, Royal

Marines or a Reserve Force within the meaning of the King's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions for the Government of His Majesty's Naval Service (hereinafter referred to as "Naval Regulations") but the expression shall not include:—

- (a) an Officer or man serving under conditions other than those prescribed by Naval Regulations, and the Regulations governing the various Reserve Forces;
- (b) personnel entered abroad on non-continuous service engagements for local service only;
- (c) non-European Native ratings (whether British subjects or not);
- (d) any person who is by the terms of his service excluded from the benefits of these Regulations or who accepts in his conditions of service other provisions of a like nature;
- (e) persons serving in H.M. ships and Fleet Auxiliaries and in other vessels in the service of the Admiralty under mercantile or other special agreements (e.g., Agreement T.124 or variant); or
- (f) any person who is a member of a category or class which may specifically be excluded from the benefits of these Regulations.

The expression "Member of the Naval Forces" shall, except where otherwise indicated, also include a Woman Member of the Naval Forces as defined under (2) below.

The terms used to denote the various ranks and ratings bear the meanings assigned to them in Naval Regulations.

(2) "Woman Member of the Naval Forces" shall mean:—

- (a) a woman medical practitioner attached to the Medical Branch of the Royal Navy with naval status for general service;
- (b) a Member of Queen Alexandra's Royal Naval Nursing Service or its Reserve;
- (c) a Woman Member of a Voluntary Aid Detachment;
- (d) a Member of the Women's Royal Naval Service;
- (e) a Member of any Naval Women's Organisation or other body to which the Minister may in agreement with the Board of Admiralty and the Lord Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, apply the terms of these Regulations.

(2A) "Naval Service" shall mean service as a Member of the Naval Forces.

(2B) "Regular officer" shall mean a commissioned, subordinate or warrant officer on one of the permanent lists of the Royal Navy or Royal Marines, or a Chaplain or Instructor Officer entered under normal conditions; but the term shall not include a short service officer as defined below, or a Sergeant-Major of the Royal Marines; and

"Short Service officer" shall mean an officer of the Royal Navy of the Medical, Dental or Air categories, not being an officer on one of the permanent lists of the Royal Navy, who is serving under an engagement providing for payment of a gratuity on normal completion of his engagement, but shall not include an officer whose appointment to commissioned or Warrant rank is for the period of the present war.

(2C) "Regular Member of the Naval Forces" shall mean a Regular Officer or a man serving on a normal engagement.

- (2d) "Man serving on normal engagement" shall mean a man of the Royal Navy or Royal Marines who is on discharge eligible under normal Regulations for the award of service and/or rank elements of disability pension.
- (2a) "Normal Regulations" shall mean any provisions other than those contained in these Regulations, having effect with respect to the grant of retired pay, pensions, allowances or gratuities out of public funds to or in respect of members of the Naval Forces, and any reference to normal Regulations shall, in its application to any person, be construed as a reference to such provisions of those Regulations as, having regard to the context in which the reference occurs, are appropriate in the case of that person.
- (3) "Certified" shall mean, in respect of any medical certification, certified by a medical officer or board of medical officers appointed or recognised for the purpose by the Minister; provided that in a case of serious doubt or difficulty arising on the evidence relating to a medical question, the Minister may refer the matter to one or more of a panel of independent medical practitioners nominated by the Presidents of the Royal College of Physicians and the Royal College of Surgeons, respectively.
- (4) "Aggravated."—An injury or disease shall not be deemed to be "aggravated" by naval service unless having been sustained or contracted before or in the course of naval service during the war, it was and remains worsened thereby; and "aggravation" shall bear a corresponding meaning.
- (5) "Parent" in relation to a deceased member of the Naval Forces shall mean:—  
 (a) a parent of whom the deceased member was the legitimate, legitimated, or illegitimate child;  
 (b) a person who had legally adopted the deceased member; or  
 (c) a person who, for a period of five years during the minority of the deceased member, or for such other period as the Minister may in the special circumstances of any case determine, has acted in the place of a parent to, and wholly or mainly supported, the deceased member.
- (6) "Widow" shall mean the widow of any member of the Naval Forces other than a widow who was separated from the member at the time of his death, and "widower" shall mean the widower of any member of the Naval Forces, except that neither term shall include a person whose marriage took place after:—  
 (a) the end of the war, or  
 (b) the termination of service of the member of the Forces, or  
 (c) the receipt of the wound or injury which caused the member's death or the first removal from duty during the war on account of the disease which caused the member's death,  
 whichever may be the earliest date. If, however, after the date referred to in (c) the member of the Forces gave further service, and during and as a result of that service suffered a material aggravation of the disability which persisted until death, the date for the purpose of this paragraph shall be that of the later removal from duty during the war on account of the disability or, if there were no such later removal, the date under (a) or (b) above, whichever be the earlier.
- (7) "Dependent" shall mean being in receipt of general, regular and substantial support or benefit from the member of the Naval Forces for a continuous period up to the date of his death, such period being (unless the Minister otherwise determines in any exceptional circumstances):—  
 (a) not less than six months up to the date of death where death occurs during war service, or  
 (b) from a date not less than six months prior to the termination of war service and up to the date of death. "Dependence" shall mean being so dependent.
- (8) "Incapable of self-support" in relation to any person shall mean the inability of that person to support himself or herself solely by reason of physical or mental infirmity of a permanent or prolonged nature or of old age or of that person being:—  
 (a) in the case of a person who is a juvenile other dependent of a man below the rank of Sergeant-Major, R.M., less than 16 years of age, or  
 (b) in the case of a person who is a juvenile other dependent of an officer, R.N., or R.M., or Sergeant-Major, R.M., less than 18 years of age.
- (9) "Old Age" in relation to any person shall mean, in the case of a male person, that he has attained the age of 65 years, and in the case of a female person that she has attained the age of 60 years.
- (10) "Disablement" shall mean the loss of physical or mental capacity, or the physical or mental injury or damage, suffered by reason of disability or disabilities attributable to war service.
- (11) "Other dependant" shall mean a grandfather, grand-mother, step-father, step-mother, grand-son, grand-daughter, brother (including half-brother) or sister (including half-sister) of a deceased member of the Naval Forces.
- (12) "Child" shall mean any child related to a member of the Naval Forces in any of the following ways, and fulfilling the conditions specified:—  
 (a) a legitimate child, who was born before or within nine months after the date specified at (i) below, and whose parents were married before the date specified at (ii) below;  
 (b) a legitimated child, who was legitimated before the date specified at (ii) below, or who would, but for the legitimation, have qualified as an illegitimate child;  
 (c) an illegitimate child, in the case of a male member, whose mother fulfils or, if dead, had up to the date of her death fulfilled, the conditions as to co-habitation and maintenance laid down in Articles 43 (1) and 53 (1) and who was born before or within nine months after the date specified at (i) below;  
 (d) an illegitimate child, not under (c), who was born before or within nine months after the date specified at (ii) below, and who has been regularly maintained in whole or in part by the member, if disabled, up to the date of any award of pension or any renewal thereof, or if deceased up to the date of death, or in the case of a male member an illegitimate child in respect of whom an affiliation order is or was in force at the date of the death of the member;



(e) a *step-child*, whose mother or father was married to the member before the date specified at (ii) below, and who has been regularly maintained in whole or in part by the member; if disabled, up to the date of any award of pension or any renewal thereof, or if deceased up to the date of death.

(f) a *legally adopted child*, who was adopted before the date specified at (ii) below, or who would, but for the adoption, have qualified as an illegitimate child or step-child.

The dates referred to in this paragraph are as follows:—

- (i) The end of the war or if earlier, the date of termination of service of the member.
- (ii) The date of receipt of the wound or injury, or of first removal from duty on account of the disease, upon which the claim in respect of death or disablement is based; provided that if during subsequent war service the member suffered material aggravation of the disability the date for the purpose of this sub-paragraph shall be that of the later removal on account of the disability, or if there was no such later removal the date at (i) above.  
If there was no removal from duty during the war on account of the disease upon which the claim in respect of death or disablement is based the date shall be as at (i) above.
- (13) "*Termination of service*" shall include retirement, discharge, demobilisation, transfer to the Emergency List or Reserve, or termination of full pay service with the Naval Forces in any other manner.
- (14) "*Termination of war service*" in relation to any member of the Naval Forces means the end of the war or the termination of service of that member whichever be the earlier.
- (15) "*End of the war*" shall mean the date of cessation of hostilities as may hereafter be prescribed by Order-in-Council.

3.—(1) For the purpose of any award under these Regulations other than an award under Articles 8 (a), 17 (1) (a), 17 (2) (a), 21 (1) (a) or 29 (a), rank shall be determined by the substantive rank held by the member of the Naval Forces at the time he was last on full pay prior to the end of the war, or, if or then held war substantive rank, or a paid temporary or paid acting rank which would then have been allowed to reckon for the purpose of calculating service retired pay or the rank element of a service pension if he were eligible for such retired pay or pension, by that war substantive rank or paid temporary or paid acting rank, in the case may be.

Provided that:—

- (a) If on any of the following dates the member held substantive, war substantive, paid temporary, or paid acting rank higher than his rank as above, the award may be determined by such higher rank:—
- (i) The date on which he sustained the wound or injury, or was first removed from duty on account of the disease, causing his disablement or death.

(ii) If he gave further war service, and during and as a result of such service suffered a material aggravation of his disability, the date of the later removal from duty on account of the disability.

(b) If a member of the Naval Forces sustained two or more disabilities, to which varying ranks would apply under the foregoing, his award in respect of the combined disabilities shall be at a composite rate having regard to the disablement from each disability and the rank appropriate thereto.

(c) In the case of a member who has had previous service, the award shall be determined by the rank appropriate under the foregoing to the disability or disabilities sustained during the present war only.

(d) In the case of a retired officer re-employed the award to his widow or dependants shall not be determined by his substantive or war substantive rank, but by the rank in which he was employed, or by the rank appropriate to the appointment in which he was employed, at the time he was last on full pay prior to the end of the war, or at any of the dates referred to in (i) and (ii) of proviso (a) above, whichever is the more advantageous.

(2) For the purpose of any award under these Regulations a Chaplain shall be treated as holding such rank as is, in the opinion of the Minister, appropriate in his case having regard to his denomination and the length of his service and the provisions made in normal regulations as to the grant of retired pay, pensions, allowances or gratuities to or in respect of Chaplains of that denomination with that length of service.

3A. The Minister may at any time order the review of any award in any case where:—

- (a) an award has, by error in interpretation or fact, been granted to a disabled member of the Forces in excess of the amount appropriate to the degree of his disablement;
- (b) he has reason to believe that an award has been obtained by any improper means; or
- (c) an award has been granted by error.

3B. The Minister may withhold or cancel or reduce the amount of any award which may be or has been made under these Regulations on account of the disablement or death of a member of the Naval Forces in any case where the disablement or death of that member, or the disability to which that disablement or death is due, has been caused or contributed to by serious negligence or misconduct on the part of that member.

3C. Where the Minister is satisfied that:—

- (a) a periodical or lump sum payment in respect of the disablement or death of any person, or in respect of any injury, disease or incapacity sustained or suffered by any person, has been or will be made under any enactment, Order-in-Council (including this Order-in-Council and the Regulations annexed thereto), Warrant, Order, Scheme, Ordinance, Regulation or other instrument or at common law, or in settlement or composition of any claim or possible claim to such a payment; and

- (b) the said payment has been or will be made to, or in respect of, or will benefit, a person to, or in respect of whom retired pay, pension or other grant is being or may be paid under these Regulations:

the Minister may take the said payment into account against the said retired pay, pension or other grant in such manner and to such extent as he may think fit and may withhold or reduce the said retired pay, pension or other grant accordingly.

Where the Minister considers that any refusal or neglect to claim, or to take or prosecute proceedings to recover, any such periodical or lump sum payment, or any continuance of any such proceedings, or any settlement or composition of a claim to such a payment, is unreasonable, the Minister may withhold or reduce any retired pay, pension or other grant which is being or may be paid under these Regulations to or in respect of the person for whose benefit any such payment would enure.

## Part II.—Disability Pensions and Retired Pay.

### (1) General Conditions.

4. A member of the Naval Forces whose services have been terminated on account of medical unfitness or for other reasons, and who is then or later certified to be disabled in consequence of a disability attributable to naval service during the war, may be granted a disability award, subject to the terms of Part I and this Part of these Regulations and to the following conditions:—

- (a) a regular officer or a permanent member of Queen Alexandra's Royal Naval Nursing Service who elects the conditions of voluntary retirement shall be ineligible for an award on account of disability;
- (b) The Minister may at his discretion withhold or reduce an award on account of the disability of
  - (i) any officer or any woman member of officer status where the service of that officer or woman member is terminated on account of misconduct;
  - (ii) any officer other than a regular officer or any woman member of non-regular officer status where the service of that officer or woman member is terminated voluntarily;
- (c) an officer shall not be granted a disability award in addition to unemployed pay or half pay while on the Active List;
- (d) the claim to a disability award shall be made within seven years from:—

- (i) termination of service; or
- (ii) the end of the war;

whichever be the earlier, except that this condition shall not apply to any claim which fulfils the requirements of any regulations which may be made by the Minister with the approval of the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury.

- (e) Where a claim is made after termination of service a disability award shall not be granted from any earlier date than that from which the claim is established.
- (f) Half of any retired pay, pension and allowances awarded under this Part of these Regulations may be subject to the condition that the disabled member shall undergo medical treatment in an institution or otherwise for any period during

which it may be certified that such treatment is necessary in that member's interests. Such misconduct of the member as shall render it necessary, in the discretion of the Minister, to discontinue treatment may be deemed to be refusal to undergo treatment.

5. (1) A disability shall not be accepted as attributable to naval service for the purpose of these Regulations unless it is certified to be:—

- (a) directly attributable to naval service during the war, or
- (b) due to a wound, injury or disease which:—
  - (i) arose during war service or existed before such service, and
  - (ii) was aggravated by war service to a material extent and remains aggravated thereby.

(2) A disability shall not be certified to be attributable to naval service during the war unless there is evidence of the wound, injury or disease in contemporary official records or by other reliable corroborative evidence; and in either case the evidence is good and sufficient that the disability was in fact attributable to war service.

6. (1) A disability award shall not be made unless it is certified that the member of the Naval Forces is appreciably disabled by war service. The degree of disablement of a member of the Naval Forces shall be the measure of disablement (expressed by way of a percentage, one hundred degrees representing total disablement) which is certified to be suffered by that member by a comparison of his condition as disabled with the condition of a normal healthy person of the same age and sex, without taking into account the earning capacity in his disabled condition of that member in his own or any other specific trade or occupation, and without taking into account the effect of any individual factors or extraneous circumstances.

(2) In a case of disablement suffered by reason of two or more disabilities attributable to service, the degree of disablement shall be determined in reference to the combined disablement from the disabilities together, and shall in no case exceed 100 per cent.

### (2) Disability Awards for Men.

7. (1) A man who is certified to be disabled by a disability attributable to naval service in the war may be granted a disability pension at the appropriate rate under the following Articles.

(2) Except in those cases where the disablement has reached its final condition the grant shall be temporary and shall be subject to review from time to time until a permanent assessment can be made or the grant ceases.

8. A man serving on a normal engagement in the Royal Navy or Royal Marines shall, subject to Article 10, receive:—

- (a) the award for which he is eligible under normal regulations, or
- (b) a disability award under Article 9 or 12, if and for so long as it is to his advantage.

9. A man not serving on a normal engagement in the Royal Navy or Royal Marines may, subject to Article 10, be granted disability pension at the rate appropriate to his rank and degree of disablement in the following scale:—

Percentage Degree of Disablement.	Rating or equivalent Rank as defined in Naval Regulations.				
	Sergeant Major, R.M.	Chief Petty Officer.	Petty Officer.	Leading Rating.	Other men (and boys).
	Weekly Rate.	Weekly Rate.	Weekly Rate.	Weekly Rate.	Weekly Rate.
	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.
100 .. .. .	54 2	47 6	44 2	40 10	37 6
Less than 100 but not less than 90 .. .. .	48 9	42 9	39 9	36 9	33 9
Less than 90 but not less than 80 .. .. .	43 4	38 0	35 4	32 8	30 0
Less than 80 but not less than 70 .. .. .	37 11	33 3	30 11	28 7	25 3
Less than 70 but not less than 60 .. .. .	32 6	28 6	26 6	24 6	22 6
Less than 60 but not less than 50 .. .. .	27 1	23 9	22 1	20 8	18 9
Less than 50 but not less than 40 .. .. .	21 8	19 0	17 8	16 4	15 0
Less than 40 but not less than 30 .. .. .	16 3	14 3	13 3	12 3	11 3
Less than 30 but not less than 20 .. .. .	10 10	9 6	8 10	8 2	7 6

18. A man who, being in receipt during his war service of a pension or similar award or awards in respect of naval, military or air force service, suffers disablement may be granted:—

- (1) if his existing award or awards contain no element in respect of disability—a disability pension consisting, subject to proviso (c), of his existing award or awards in respect of service and rank, together with a disability element assessed with regard only to the war disability in respect of which a claim arises and at the rate for such element laid down in normal regulations;
- (2) if his existing award or awards contain elements in respect of both service and disability—in lieu of the existing award or awards a pension computed, subject to proviso (c), as in (1) except that the disability element shall be assessed with reference to the degree of disablement due to the combined disabilities;
- (3) if his existing award or awards are in respect of disability and contain no element in respect of service—in lieu of the existing award or awards, a pension assessed, subject to proviso (c), as in Article 9, with reference to the degree of disablement due to the combined disabilities—

Provided that:—

- (a) if in any case under (1) or (2) the existing award or awards were granted under regulations which imposed a restriction on the issue in full of the service and disability elements of a disability pension, a like restriction shall be imposed in assessing the pension granted under (1) or (2) of this Article. In any case under (2) in which either the service or disability element of an existing award is already restricted the award shall be calculated and the rule as to restriction applied on the basis of the full elements which would have been payable but for the restriction;
- (b) if in any case under (3) the man has, as an alternative to his existing award, an entitlement to a pension containing elements for service, rank and disability, his award may be recalculated under the above provisions as if his alternative award, and not his existing award, had been in payment;
- (c) if the disability award or element which a man under (2) is receiving is in respect of a disability or disabilities arising out of service in the Great War, or is in

respect of a disability or disabilities arising out of service before the Great War but is at a rate laid down for disablement resulting from Great War Service, the disability element in respect of the disablement due to the combined disabilities shall comprise the award to which he is entitled at Great War disablement rates in the circumstances of his case in respect of the disability or disabilities due to Great War or earlier service, together with an addition in respect of the additional disablement, represented by the difference between the degree of disablement due to the combined disabilities and that from the disability or disabilities due to Great War or earlier service alone, based on the scales laid down for a disability element in normal regulations;

- (d) if the disability award which a man under (3) is receiving is in respect of a disability or disabilities arising out of service in the Great War, or is in respect of a disability or disabilities arising out of service before the Great War but is at a rate laid down for disablement resulting from Great War Service, he may receive the award to which he is entitled in respect of that disability or those disabilities at the Great War disablement rate applicable to the circumstances of his case, with an addition based on the scale under Article 9 hereof appropriate to his case in respect of the additional disablement represented by the difference between the degree of disablement due to his combined disabilities and that from the Great War or earlier disability or disabilities alone;

(e) A man under (1) may be granted, if and for so long as it is to his advantage, an award under Article 9 in respect of his war disability, in lieu of the award for which he is otherwise qualified;

(f) a man under (2) may be granted, if and for so long as it is to his advantage, an award under Article 9 assessed with reference to the degree of disablement due to his combined disabilities, in lieu of the award for which he is otherwise qualified;

(g) a man under (2) or (3) shall not at any time receive less than he would have received had he not sustained the further disability attributable to service in the

war. If the further disability is a minor injury specified in Table I of the First Schedule hereto, and his existing award is not increased by the re-assessment of the disablement in accordance with Article 6 (2), he may be granted in addition to his existing award the gratuity appropriate under Article 12.

11. If a man has commuted any portion of his pension, the amount commuted shall continue to be deducted from any award under these Regulations.

12. (1) In any case where the degree of disablement is assessed at less than 20 per cent., a gratuity or final weekly allowance may be granted in accordance with the scale set forth in Table I or Table 3 of the First Schedule hereto, provided that any family allowance therein shall be subject to the conditions of Article 14 (2).

(2) The disability gratuity or final weekly allowance under this Article may be granted in addition to any award of service retired pay or service pension or service gratuity, but not in addition to an award containing a disability element except as laid down in Article 10, proviso (g).

13. Where it is shown to the satisfaction of the Minister that constant attendance is necessary on account of a disability in respect of which a pension or the highest degree of disablement, awarded or assessed under Article 9, is in payment, an allowance additional to pension may be granted not exceeding 18s. a week.

14. (1) A man in receipt of a disability pension awarded or assessed under Article 9 may be granted allowances in respect of the eligible members of his family at such proportion of the following rates as corresponds to the degree of disablement at which he is assessed for pension:—

Weekly rate  
for 100 per cent.  
disablement.  
s. d.

(a) for a wife or an unmarried dependant living with him as a wife .. .. 9 2

(b) for children:—

(i) if an allowance under (a) is in issue:—

for the first child .. 7 1  
for each other child .. 5 5

(ii) if no allowance under (a) is in issue:—

for the first child .. 9 2  
for the 2nd child .. 7 1  
for each other child .. 5 5

(2) The grant of these allowances shall be subject to the following conditions:—

(a) The wife fulfils the conditions as to date of marriage laid down in Article 2 (6).

(b) If the wife or any child is living apart from the member the grant, continuance, and administration of an allowance shall be at the discretion of the Minister.

(c) The unmarried dependant living with him as a wife:—

(i) has been wholly or substantially maintained by him on a permanent *bona fide* domestic basis continuously from a date

not less than six months prior to the commencement of the war or to his first employment with the Forces, if later, and

(ii) has a child or children of the man in her charge eligible for allowance under this Article, or is over 40 years of age, or is incapable of self-support.

(d) Allowances for children shall ordinarily terminate at the age of 16, but may exceptionally be granted or continued after that age where it is shown to the satisfaction of the Minister that the child:—

(i) is an apprentice or in an analogous position receiving not more than nominal wages, or is being educated at a university, or technical or secondary school; or

(ii) is incapable of self-support by reason of infirmity, the infirmity having arisen before the child reached the normal age limit,

and that the circumstances of the case are such as to justify it.

(3) An allowance under (2) (d) (ii) shall not be granted after nor extend beyond the age of 21.

15. (1) A man in receipt of disability pension awarded or assessed under Article 9 may, at the discretion of the Minister, be granted, in addition to such pension and to allowances under Article 14, an allowance in respect of the education of any child subject to the following conditions:—

(a) the child is at least 8 years of age,

(b) the pecuniary circumstances of the family are such as to require it, and

(c) the Minister is satisfied as to the type of education in view or received and that the child would have been likely, having regard to the ability of the child and the circumstances of the family, to receive an education of the same type had the member not been disabled.

(2) The amount of an education allowance shall be determined by the Minister and in any one year shall not exceed £40.

### (3) Disability Retired Pay for Officers.

16. (1) An officer who is certified to be disabled by a disability attributable to naval service in the war may be granted an award at the appropriate rate under the following Articles.

(2) Except in those cases where the disablement has reached its final condition the grant shall be temporary and shall be subject to review from time to time until a permanent assessment can be made or the grant ceases.

17. (1) A regular officer, not being an officer with previous service as such recalled to service or otherwise taken into employment for the war, shall receive:—

(a) the award for which he is eligible under normal regulations, or

(b) a disability award under Article 13 or 24, if and for so long as it is to his advantage.

(2) A short service officer whose service is terminated on account of medical unfitness and who at the time his service is so terminated has not completed the active list portion of his gratuity-earning engagement shall receive at his option either:—

(a) the award for which he would be eligible under normal regulations, or



(b) the award of short service gratuity which he would have been granted if he had been invalided on the 3rd September, 1939, together with a disability award under Article 18 or 24.

The option shall be exercised in such manner and within such time as the Minister may direct and when exercised shall be final.

Provided that if an officer fails to exercise the option, or he is for any reason unable to exercise it, he may be granted whichever of the awards specified in (a) and (b) of this paragraph is, in the

opinion of the Minister, more beneficial to him.

(3) Where a short service officer has completed the active list portion of his gratuity-earning engagement he shall receive a disability award under Article 18 or 24.

18. An officer other than an officer to whom an award is granted under paragraph (1) (a) or paragraph (2) (a) of Article 17, may, subject to Article 19, be granted disability retired pay at the rate appropriate to his rank and degree of disablement in the following scale:—

Percentage Degree of Disablement.	Rear-Admiral, or Major-General, R.N.L., and corresponding or higher rank.	Commodore 1st and 2nd class, or Colonel-Commandant, R.M., and corresponding ranks.	Captain, R.N., R.N.R., or R.N.V.R., or Colonel 2nd Commandant, Colonel, or Lieutenant-Colonel, R.M., and corresponding ranks.	Commander, R.N., R.N.R. or R.N.V.R., or Major, R.M., and corresponding ranks.	Lieutenant-Commander, R.N., R.N.R. or R.N.V.R., or Captain, R.M., and corresponding ranks.	Lieutenant, R.N., R.N.R. or R.N.V.R., and Lieutenant, R.M., with 4 years' commissioned service or over, and corresponding ranks.	Sub-Lieutenant and Acting Sub-Lieutenant, R.N., R.N.R. or R.N.V.R., 2nd Lieutenant, R.M., with under 4 years' commissioned service, and corresponding ranks. Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank, R.N., R.M., R.N.R. and R.N.V.R., Midshipman (A).	Midshipman, and Cadet, after completion of shore training, R.N., R.N.R. or R.N.V.R., and corresponding ranks. Warrant Officer, R.N., R.M., R.N.R. and R.N.V.R.
	per £ year.	per £ year.	per £ year.	per £ year.	per £ year.	per £ year.	per £ year.	per £ year.
100	390	350 0	310	280	250 0	220	195 0	170
Less than 100 but not less than 90	357	315 0	279	252	225 0	198	175 10	153
Less than 90 but not less than 80	312	280 0	248	224	200 0	176	156 0	136
Less than 80 but not less than 70	273	245 0	217	196	175 0	154	136 10	119
Less than 70 but not less than 60	234	210 0	186	168	150 0	132	117 0	102
Less than 60 but not less than 50	195	175 0	155	140	125 0	110	97 10	85
Less than 50 but not less than 40	156	140 0	124	112	100 0	88	78 0	68
Less than 40 but not less than 30	117	105 0	93	84	75 0	66	52 10	51
Less than 30 but not less than 20	78	70 0	62	56	50 0	44	39 0	34

19. An officer with previous service as such who has been recalled to service or otherwise taken into employment for the war may be granted:—

- (1) if he is entitled to retired pay in respect of his former service—a disability element under the appropriate scale laid down in normal regulations for regular officers;
- (2) if he was granted a gratuity in respect of his former service or was not eligible for any award for previous service—disability retired pay under Article 18;
- (3) if he is in receipt of retired pay and/or pension partly in respect of previous service and partly in respect of previous disablement—on lieu of his existing award or awards an award consisting of the active portion of his existing retired pay together with a disability element calculated (subject to proviso (b) below) under the appropriate scale and laid down in normal regulations for regular officers and assessed with reference to the degree of disablement due to the combined disabilities;
- (4) if he is in receipt of an award or awards in respect of previous disablement, but not containing an element in respect of service—

in lieu of his existing award or awards an award assessed, subject to proviso (c), as in Article 18 with reference to the degree of disablement due to the combined disabilities.

Provided that:—

- (a) an officer under (1) may be granted, if and for so long as it is to his advantage, an award under Article 18 in respect of his war disability, in lieu of the award for which he is otherwise qualified;
- (b) if the disability award or element which an officer under (3) is receiving is in respect of a disability or disabilities arising out of service in the Great War, or is in respect of a disability or disabilities arising out of service before the Great War but is at a rate laid down for disablement resulting from Great War service, the disability element in respect of the disablement due to the combined disabilities shall comprise the award to which he is entitled at Great War disability rates in the circumstances of

his case in respect of the disability or disabilities due to Great War or earlier service, with an addition, in respect of the additional disablement represented by the difference between the degree of disablement due to the combined disabilities and that from the disability or disabilities due to Great War or earlier service alone, based on the appropriate scale for a disability element laid down in normal regulations for regular officers;

(c) if the award in respect of previous disablement which an officer under (4) is receiving is in respect of a disability or disabilities arising out of service in the Great War, or is in respect of a disability or disabilities arising out of service before the Great War but is at a rate laid down for disablement resulting from Great War Service, he may receive the award to which he is entitled in respect of that disability or those disabilities at the Great War disablement rate applicable to the circumstances of his case, with an addition based on the scale under Article 18 hereof appropriate to his case in respect of the additional disablement represented by the difference between the degree of disablement due to his combined disabilities and that from the Great War or earlier disability or disabilities alone;

(d) an officer under (3) may be granted, if and for so long as it is to his advantage, an award under Article 18 assessed with reference to the degree of disablement due to his combined disabilities, in lieu of the award for which he is otherwise qualified;

(e) an officer under (3) or (4) shall not at any time receive less than he would have received had he not sustained the further disability attributable to service in the war. If the further disability is a minor injury specified in Table I of the First Schedule hereto, and his existing award is not increased by the re-assessment of the disablement in accordance with Article 6 (2), he may be granted in addition to his existing award the gratuity appropriate under Article 24.

20. If an officer has commuted any portion of his previous award, the amount commuted shall continue to be deducted from any award under these Regulations.

21. (1) An officer who has served during a period of the war as a man on a normal engagement and has been promoted during the war to temporary commissioned or temporary warrant rank (other than that of Sergeant-Major, R.M.) may be granted:—

(a) the award for which he is eligible under normal Regulations; or

(b) a disability award under Article 18, if and for so long as it is to his advantage.

(2) An Officer dealt with under (1) above who, had he not been disabled on termination of service, would have been eligible under normal regulations for a gratuity in respect of service, may, if he ceases to be eligible for a disability element of retired pay, elect either:—

(a) to continue to receive the service element of his retired pay; or

(b) to receive, in lieu of further service retired pay and in final settlement, the gratuity which might otherwise have been granted

on termination of his service, less the difference between the amount of service retired pay issued and the payment which would have been made over the period of such issue of a life annuity corresponding in value to the gratuity. Each life annuity shall be determined actuarially according to the officer's age at the date on which his service terminated.

If the award was made under (1) (b) above the amount of service retired pay issued shall be deemed to be the amount that would have been issued under (1) (a) above.

(3) If the officer has received a gratuity for service under normal regulations, and has subsequently established a claim in respect of disability attributable to war service he shall be given the option of:—

(a) refunding the gratuity in one sum and receiving the appropriate award under (1) of this Article; or

retaining the gratuity and receiving:—

(i) either a disability element under the appropriate scale laid down in normal regulations for officers holding permanent regular commissions or warrants; or

(ii) the appropriate award under (1) of this Article less the annual value of the gratuity as a life annuity (to be determined actuarially according to his age at the time of his exercising the option).

The option shall be exercised when entitlement in respect of disability is established and shall be final.

22. An officer who, being in receipt during his war service of a pension or similar award or awards in respect of service in the ranks of the Navy, Army or Air Force, suffers disablement may be granted:—

(1) If his existing award or awards contain no element in respect of disability—in addition thereto a disability element at the appropriate rate provided by normal regulations for a regular officer

(2) If his existing award or awards contain elements in respect of both service and disability—in addition to the service and rank elements, but in lieu of the disability element, a disability element, assessed with reference to the degree of disablement due to his combined disabilities, at the appropriate rate provided by normal regulations for a regular officer. Where the service element of the existing award or awards had been restricted in consequence of a provision for the adjustment of the service and disability elements of that pension, the service element will be increased to the full rate admissible but for that restriction.

(3) If his existing award or awards are in respect of disability and contain no element in respect of service—in lieu of the existing award or awards an award assessed as in Article 18 with reference to the degree of disablement due to the combined disabilities.

Provided that:—

(a) an officer under (1) may be granted, if and for so long as it is to his advantage, an award under Article 18 in respect of his war disability, in lieu of the award for which he is otherwise qualified;

(b) an officer under (2) may be granted, if and for so long as it is to his advantage, an award under Article 18 assessed with reference to the degree of disablement due to his combined disabilities, in lieu of the award for which he is otherwise qualified;

(c) an officer under (2) or (3) above shall not at any time receive less than he would have received had he not sustained the further disability attributable to service in the war. If the further disability is a minor injury specified in Table 1 of the First Schedule hereto, and his existing award is not increased by the re-assessment of the disablement, in accordance with Article 6 (2), he may be granted in addition to his existing award the gratuity appropriate under Article 24;

(d) if in any case under (3) the officer has, as an alternative to his existing award, an entitlement to a pension containing elements for service, rank and disability, his award may be recalculated under the above provisions as if his alternative award, and not his existing award, had been in payment;

(e) if the officer has commuted any portion of his existing pension, the provisions of Article 20 shall apply.

21. An officer who has been attached to the Royal Air Force and while serving therewith has held a temporary Royal Air Force commission, if awarded on account of sickness or injury certified by the competent medical authority to be attributable to the conditions of the service during the period of attachment shall be dealt with, for the purpose of the award of retired pay, as under the Royal Air Force Regulations appropriate to his rank in that Force or under those Regulations appropriate to his rank in the Royal Navy or Royal Marines, whichever would be more to his advantage, subject to the following conditions:—

(i) Where the award under Royal Air Force Regulations is dependent on length of service in a Royal Air Force rank or rank, previous service in an equivalent or any Naval or Marine rank shall not be taken into account.

(ii) In the event of an officer being invalided after return to the Royal Navy or the Royal Marines, the award as under Royal Air Force Regulations shall not exceed that to which he would have been entitled had he been invalided on the date of termination of his temporary commission in the Royal Air Force.

24. (1) In any case where the degree of disablement is assessed at less than 20 per cent., a gratuity may be granted in accordance with the scale set forth in Table 1 or Table 2 of the First Schedule hereto.

(2) The disability gratuity under this Article may be granted in addition to any award of service retired pay or service pension or service gratuity, but not in addition to an award at a special disability rate or containing a disability element except as laid down in proviso (e) of Article 19 and proviso (c) of Article 22.

25. Where it is shown to the satisfaction of the Minister that constant attendance is necessary on account of a disability in respect of which retired pay or for the highest degree of disablement, awarded or assessed under Article 18, is in payment, an allowance in addition to retired pay may be granted not exceeding £90 a year.

26. (1) An officer in receipt of disability retired pay awarded or assessed under Article 18 may be granted allowances in respect of the eligible members of his family at such proportion of the following rates as corresponds to the degree of disablement at which he is assessed for retired pay:—

Yearly rate  
for 100 per cent.  
disablement.

(a) for a wife or an unmarried dependant living with him as a wife .. .. .	33
(d) for children:—	
(i) if an allowance under (a) is in issue:—	
for the 1st child .. .. .	28
for each other child .. .. .	22
(ii) if no allowance under (a) is in issue:—	
for the 1st child .. .. .	28
for the 2nd child .. .. .	25
for each other child .. .. .	22

(2) The grant of these allowances shall be subject to the following conditions:—

(a) The wife fulfils the conditions as to date of marriage laid down in Article 2 (6).

(b) If the wife or any child is living apart from the member, the grant, continuance, and administration of any allowance shall be at the discretion of the Minister.

(c) The unmarried dependant living with him as a wife:—

(i) has been wholly or substantially maintained by him on a permanent *bona fide* domestic basis continuously from a date not less than six months prior to the commencement of the war or to his first employment with the Forces, if later, and

(ii) has a child or children of the officer in her charge eligible for allowance under this Article, or is over 40 years of age, or is incapable of self-support.

(d) An allowance shall not be granted unless the Minister is satisfied that the officer is in pecuniary need, and the amount of any allowance shall be as the Minister may decide with reference to the officer's circumstances.

(e) Allowances for children shall ordinarily terminate at the age of 18, but may exceptionally be granted or continued after that age where it is shown to the satisfaction of the Minister that the child:—

(i) is an apprentice or in an analogous position receiving not more than nominal wages, or is being educated at a university or technical, or secondary school; or

(ii) is incapable of self-support by reason of infirmity, the infirmity having arisen before the child reached the normal age limit;

and that the circumstances of the case are such as to justify it.

37. (1) An officer in receipt of disability retired pay awarded or assessed under Article 18 hereof may, at the discretion of the Minister, be granted, in addition to such retired pay and to allowances under Article 26, an allowance in respect of the education of any child subject to the conditions (a), (b) and (c) of Article 15 (1).

(2) The amount of an education allowance shall be determined by the Minister and in any one year shall not exceed £40.

(4) *Disability Awards for Women Members of the Naval Forces.*

22. (1) A woman member of the Naval Forces who is certified to be disabled by a disability attributable to her service in the war may be granted an award at the appropriate rate under the following articles.

(2) Except in those cases where the disablement has reached its final condition the grant shall be temporary and shall be subject to review from time to time until a permanent assessment can be made or the grant ceases.

29. A regular member of Queen Alexandra's Royal Naval Nursing Service, not being a retired member recalled to service or otherwise taken into employment for the war, shall receive:—

- (a) the award for which she is eligible under normal regulations, or  
(b) a disability award under Article 20 or 32 if and for so long as it is to her advantage.

30. The disability award to any other woman member of the Naval Forces shall, subject to Article 31, be at the rate appropriate to her status and degree of disablement as set out in the following table:—

Percentage Degree of Disablement.	Members under Article 2 (2) (a).	Other members with Officer Status					Other members.				
		Nurses-in-Chief. Member with status above that of a Lieutenant-Commander if R.N.	Matron. Member with status equivalent to that of a Lieutenant-Commander R.N.	Superintending Sister, Senior Sister, Sister. Member with other Commissioned Officer Status.	Member with status of Warrant Officer, R.N.	Member of a Voluntary Aid Detachment serving as an unarticulated nurse Grade I.	Member with status equivalent to				
							Chief Petty Officer.	Petty Officer.	Leading Rating.	Able Seaman or below.	
As in Art. 18 for Officers of corresponding rank.	£ per year.	£ s. per year.	£ s. per year.	£ s. per year.	£ s. per year.	weekly rate. s. d.	weekly rate. s. d.	weekly rate. s. d.	weekly rate. s. d.	weekly rate. s. d.	
100 .. ..		195 0	170	140 0	115 0	39 2	32 6	30 10	29 2	27 6	
Less than 100 but not less than 90 ..		175 10	153	126 0	103 10	35 3	29 3	27 9	26 3	24 9	
Less than 90 but not less than 80 ..		156 0	136	112 0	92 0	31 4	26 0	24 6	23 4	22 0	
Less than 80 but not less than 70 ..		136 10	119	98 0	80 10	27 5	22 9	21 7	20 5	19 3	
Less than 70 but not less than 60 ..		117 0	102	84 0	69 0	23 6	19 6	18 6	17 6	16 6	
Less than 60 but not less than 50 ..		97 10	85	70 0	57 10	19 7	16 3	15 5	14 7	13 6	
Less than 50 but not less than 40 ..		78 9	68	56 0	46 0	15 8	13 0	12 4	11 8	11 0	
Less than 40 but not less than 30 ..		58 10	51	42 0	34 10	11 9	9 9	9 3	8 9	8 3	
Less than 30 but not less than 20 ..		39 0	34	28 0	23 0	7 10	6 6	6 2	5 10	5 6	

31. A woman member of the Naval Forces who is in receipt of or eligible for service or disability retired pay or pension in respect of previous service may receive an award on the lines of Article 10, 19 or 22, whichever of these may correspond to the circumstances of her case.

32. (1) In any case where the degree of disablement is assessed at less than 20 per cent. a gratuity or final weekly allowance may be granted under the appropriate Table of the First Schedule hereto.

(2) The disability gratuity or final weekly allowance under this Article may be granted in addition to any award of service retired pay or service pension or service gratuity, but not in addition to an award at a special disability rate or containing a disability element except as laid down in proviso (2) of Article 10, proviso (e) of Article 19 or proviso (c) of Article 22, whichever is applicable.

32A. Where it is shown to the satisfaction of the Minister that constant attendance is necessary on account of a disability in respect of which retired pay or pension as for the highest degree of disablement, awarded or assessed under Article 30, is in payment, an allowance additional to retired pay or pension may be granted not exceeding in

the case of a member of officer status, £90 a year, or in any other case, 18s. a week.

33. (1) A woman member of the Naval Forces in receipt of disability retired pay or pension awarded or assessed under Article 40 may be granted allowances in respect of the eligible members of her family at such proportion of the following rates as corresponds to the degree of disablement at which she is assessed for retired pay or pension:—

	Members with officer status	Other members
	Yearly rate for 100 per cent. disablement.	Weekly rate for 100 per cent. disablement.
(a) For a husband ..	63	5 6
(b) For children—		9 3
(i) If an allowance for a husband is in issue:—		
for the 1st child	28	7 1
for each other child ..	22	5 5



(b) If no allowance for a husband is in issue:—	£	s. d.
for the 1st child	28	9 2
for the 2nd child	28	7 1
for each other child	22	5 5

(2) The grant of these allowances shall be subject to the following conditions:—

(a) No allowance shall be granted unless the Minister is satisfied that the member is in pecuniary need, and the amount of any allowance shall be as the Minister may decide with reference to her circumstances.

(b) No allowance shall be granted in respect of a husband unless he is—

(i) fulfil the conditions as to date of marriage laid down in Article 4 (6);

(ii) is physically or mentally incapable of self-support; and

(iii) has been in receipt of genuine, regular and substantial support or benefit from the member continuously from a date which (unless the Minister otherwise determines in any exceptional circumstances) shall be not less than 6 months prior to the termination of her war service.

(c) If the husband or any child is living apart from the member, the grant, continuance and administration of any allowance, shall be at the discretion of the Minister.

(d) No allowance shall be permissible in respect of the children, including adopted children of a member and her husband, if the husband is himself ineligible for allowance under (b), but the Minister may at his discretion grant allowances in respect of any other children of the member.

(e) The children of a widowed member, and the adopted or illegitimate children of a single member, will be eligible for allowances subject to (a) above.

(f) Allowances for children shall ordinarily terminate at the age of 15 in the case of members of officer status, and at the age of 16 in other cases, but may exceptionally be granted after, or continued beyond, those ages subject to the conditions of Article 26 (2) (9) for members of officer status or of Article 14 for other members.

33A. (1) A woman member in receipt of disability retired pay or pension awarded or assessed under Article 30 may, at the discretion of the Minister, be granted, in addition to such disability retired pay or pension and to allowances under Article 33, an allowance in respect of the education of any child, subject to the conditions (a), (b) and (c) of Article 15 (1), and provided the child qualifies for an allowance under Article 33 (2).

(2) The amount of an education allowance shall be determined by the Minister and in any one year shall not exceed £40.

#### (5) Medical Treatment.

34. In any case where it is certified that a member of the Naval Forces in receipt of, or eligible for, an award under this Part of these Regulations should, in consequence of his disablement through war service, undergo a special course of medical or surgical treatment in an institution or otherwise, and he is deemed unable in consequence of that course to provide by his normal earnings for his own support and that of his family, he may be granted in lieu of his current award, if any, for such period and subject to such conditions as the Minister may determine, an

allowance equivalent to the rate of retired pay or pension which would be appropriate in his case for the highest degree of disablement.

Provided that:—

(a) If the treatment is in an institution—there shall be deducted from the allowance such an amount as the Minister may determine on account of the cost of maintenance in the institution.

(b) If the treatment is provided in the home of the member of the Naval Forces:—

(i) No allowance under this Article shall be payable in respect of any period after the end of the war, save exceptionally for such further period as suitable treatment in an institution cannot be provided; and

(ii) the allowance in respect of any course that does not extend beyond two weeks shall not exceed the current award or the rate appropriate to a disablement of 50 per cent., whichever is the greater.

35. In addition to an allowance to a member of the Naval Forces under Article 34 which is not at a rate assessed wholly or partly in respect of service, there may be granted a corresponding allowance in respect of members of his family eligible under Articles 14, 26 or 33 and subject to such conditions as the Minister may determine, in respect of members of his family ineligible under those Articles solely by reason of the date of marriage or of birth.

36. If in consequence of his disablement through war service the member of the Naval Forces is certified to require treatment which does not render him unable to provide for his own support and that of his family, but requires him to absent himself from his normal employment on one or more occasions in the week, he may be granted an allowance for the time he is required to absent himself, not exceeding 18s. a week in the case of an officer or 14s. a week in the case of a man, or 18s. a week in the case of a woman member under Article 2 (2) (a), or 13s. a week in the case of any other woman member of officer status or 10s. a week in the case of any other woman member.

37. Any necessary charges, fees or expenses in respect of the treatment of the disablement through war service of a member of the Naval Forces not otherwise provided for may be defrayed by the Minister under such conditions and up to such amount as he may determine, but no such charges, fees or expenses shall be payable in respect of any treatment in the home of a member of the Naval Forces after the end of the war, save exceptionally for such further period as suitable treatment in an institution cannot be provided.

38. In any case where in the opinion of the Minister it is expedient that a member of the Naval Forces should, in consequence of his disablement through war service, undergo a course of remedial training, the Minister may deal with the case in accordance with Articles 34, 35, 36 and 37, for such a period and under such conditions as he may determine.

### Part III.—Widows and Dependents of Men.

#### (1) Widows.

39. Subject to Articles 2 (6) and 41, the widow of a man may be granted a pension at the appropriate rate laid down in Article 40 if it is certified that her husband's death:—

(1) was due to or materially hastened by a wound, injury or disease which was directly attributable to naval service during the war; or

(2) was due to a wound, injury or disease which:—

(i) arose during war service, or existed before such service, and

(ii) was aggravated by war service to a material extent, and but for such aggravation would not have taken place or was hastened by such aggravation;

provided that the man's death took place within seven years of the receipt of the wound or injury, or of the first removal from duty on account of the disease, which caused or hastened his death, or, if there was no such removal from duty, of the date of termination of his war service except that this proviso shall not apply to any claim which fulfils the requirements of any regulations which may be made by the Minister with the approval of the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury.

43. A widow eligible for pension under the foregoing conditions may be granted a pension at the appropriate rate in the following table:—

	Weekly s. d.
(a) A widow with a child or children entitled to allowances, or over 40 years of age; or a widow not over 40 years of age without children entitled to allowances if she is incapable of self-support .. .. .	25 0
(b) A widow not over 40 years of age and without children entitled to allowances .. .. .	17 6

Additions may be made as follows according to the rating or equivalent rank (as defined in naval regulations) of the deceased man:—

	Widow under (a) above Weekly s. d.	Widow under (b) above Weekly s. d.
Sergeant-Major, Royal Marines .. .. .	10 0	7 6
Chief Petty Officer .. .. .	6 0	4 6
Petty Officer .. .. .	4 0	3 0
Leading Rating .. .. .	2 0	1 6

41. (1) The separated wife of a man who, but for the separation, would be eligible for a pension as a widow under these Regulations may be granted a pension provided that:—

- her husband was contributing to her support, or
- she was entitled to support under a separation or maintenance order, or
- the separation was, in the opinion of the Minister, caused by the husband's mental instability due to war disablement.

(2) The amount of pension shall be at the discretion of the Minister, and in the circumstances of (a) or (b) of the preceding paragraph shall not exceed the amount of assistance the wife was receiving or was entitled to receive from the man at the date of his death, nor shall it exceed 17s. 6d. a week.

42. (1) The pension of a widow (or separated wife) who re-marries shall cease on her re-marriage, when, except in the case of the widow (or separated wife) of a Sergeant-Major, Royal Marines, she shall be eligible to receive in gratuity equal to one year's pension in full discharge of all claims.

(2) Allowances for children under Articles 44 and 46 may be paid after re-marriage.

(2) Unmarried Dependents Living as Wives.

43. (1) An unmarried dependant who has lived as a wife with a man who has died in the circumstances set forth in Article 39 may, at the discretion of the Minister, be granted a pension not exceeding 11s. a week, provided that:—

(a) she had been wholly or substantially maintained by the man on a permanent *bona fide* domestic basis continuously from a date not less than six months prior to the commencement of the war or to his first employment with the Forces, or later, and was dependent on him at the date of his death;

(b) she makes her claim to pension within one year of the man's death.

(2) A pension awarded under (1) may be continued until the end of the twelve months after the man's death, and:—

(a) if she then has a child or children of the man in her charge eligible for allowances in respect of his death until she ceases to have such a child in her charge;

(b) if, at the expiration of the twelve months or on ceasing to have an eligible child in her charge, she is in pecuniary need and incapable of self-support, until she ceases to be in pecuniary need and incapable of self-support.

(3) (a) In any case in which pension is awarded to a separated wife under Article 41 any pension awarded under this Article shall not exceed the difference between the pension awarded to the separated wife and the pension which would have been awarded to her had she not been separated.

(b) The pension shall be awarded under this Article when a pension is awarded under Article 39.

(4) Any pension granted under this Article shall cease on the marriage (or, if she is a widow, the re-marriage) of the woman. Allowances for children under Articles 44 or 46 may be paid after marriage or re-marriage.

(3) Children.

44. (1) An allowance in respect of each child under the age of 16 of a man who has died in the circumstances set forth in Article 39, not being a child in receipt of pension under Article 43, may be granted in accordance with the following provisions of this Article.

(2) Except in the case of children under Article 2 (12) (d) allowances under this Article shall be at the following weekly rates:—

	s. d.
for the first child .. .. .	9 6
for the second child .. .. .	7 0
for each other child .. .. .	5 6

provided that where a child or children of the deceased man by one mother is or are residing in a different household from his child or children by another mother this paragraph shall have effect in relation to the child or children of each mother so residing as if he or they were the only child or children of the man.

(3) An allowance in respect of a child under Article 2 (12) (d) shall be at such rate as the Minister may determine not exceeding 7s. 6d. a week.

(4) Where a child in respect of whom an allowance may be paid under this Article is not under the control of its mother or of a person who is or has been in receipt of a pension in respect of the death of the man under Articles 39, 41 or 43 of these Regulations, the allowance in respect of that child may, if the Minister so thinks fit, be granted at or increased to a weekly rate not exceeding 11s.

45. A child under 16 years of age of a man who has died in the circumstances of Article 39, who is or becomes motherless, may be granted a pension at the rate of 11s. a week, except that in the case of a child under Article 2 (12) (d) the pension shall be at such rate as the Minister may determine not exceeding 11s. a week.

46. (1) An allowance under Article 44 may be granted after or continued beyond, the age of 16 under the conditions laid down in Article 14.

(2) (a) A pension under Article 45 may be granted after, or continued beyond, the age of 16 under the conditions laid down in Articles 14.

(b) Where a pension has been granted or continued, on the ground of incapacity through mental or physical infirmity to earn a living, to a person over the age of 16, being the motherless child of the deceased man, and remains in issue on this ground until the pensioner has reached the age of 21, and the pensioner is certified to be totally and, as far as can be judged, permanently incapable of earning a living owing to such infirmity, such pension may thereafter be continued, provided that in the opinion of the Minister the circumstances of the case justify continuance. Any pension so continued may be terminated, suspended or reduced if at any time a pensioner is eligible for assistance from public funds, and may be terminated or suspended if the Minister is satisfied that the pensioner is no longer totally incapable of earning a living, and shall cease on marriage.

47. (1) An education allowance may, at the discretion of the Minister, be granted, subject to the conditions (a), (b) and (c) of Article 15 (1), in respect of each child of a member who has died in the circumstances set forth in Article 39.

(2) The amount of an education allowance shall be determined by the Minister and in any one year shall not exceed £40.

48. Any pension or allowance under Articles 44, 45, 46 or 47, may be paid to the parent or guardian of the child or in any case in which in the opinion of the Minister it may be necessary to secure the proper care of the child may be administered under such conditions as the Minister may determine.

#### (4) Parents.

49. (1) The parent or parents of a man who has died in the circumstances set forth in Article 39 may be granted a pension, subject to such conditions as the Minister may determine, if in pecuniary need arising from old age, or from infirmity or other adverse conditions not being merely of a temporary character; provided, however, that in determining need, regard shall be had to the extent of support which the deceased man gave before and during his war service and might reasonably have been expected to continue, or, where he did not so give, might have been expected to give had he survived; provided also that where a pension is in payment to a widow, separated wife, unmarried dependant living as a wife, child, or other dependant of the man a pension shall not be awarded under this Article unless the parent was dependent on the man.

(2) The pension shall be of such amount as the Minister may determine, being not less than 3s. a week and not more than 10s. a week for one parent or 12s. 6d. for two parents; provided that in exceptional cases pension may be increased in excess of these maxima by a sum not exceeding 6s. 6d.

(3) On the death of one of two parents any pension awarded under (1) above may be transferred wholly or in part to the surviving parent, if eligible, as from the date of application, unless otherwise determined by the Minister.

(4) A pension granted to a mother shall cease on her marriage or re-marriage.

#### (5) Other Dependants.

50. (1) Where no pension or allowance has been awarded under any of the above Articles of this Part of these Regulations in respect of a man who has died in the circumstances set forth in Article 39, a pension may, subject to the conditions of this Article, be awarded to an other dependant as defined in Article 2 (11).

(2) No such person shall be eligible for pension under this Article unless he or she was dependant on the man within the meaning of Article 3 (7), is in pecuniary need and is incapable of self-support.

(3) Not more than one person shall receive pension under this Article in respect of the same man, except juvenile dependants, namely, brothers, sisters or grandchildren under the age of 16; and on the cessation from any cause of a pension granted under this Article no award shall be made under it to any other person.

(4) Pensions under this Article shall be at such rate as the Minister may determine, not exceeding 5s. a week for one juvenile dependant or 10s. a week for two or more juvenile dependants or for any one adult dependant.

(5) The decision of the Minister shall be final on any question as to which of two or more eligible applicants should receive pension under this Article.

(6) A pension granted to a female dependant shall cease on her marriage or re-marriage.

#### (6) General.

51. Pensions and gratuities in respect of deceased men provided under these Regulations shall not be claimed as a right but may be given as a reward of their service, and no pension shall be granted or continued to, and no gratuity shall be granted to, a person who, in the opinion of the Minister, is unworthy of a grant from public funds, and it shall be in the discretionary power of the Minister to terminate or suspend, in whole or in part, or to restore any pension that may have been granted or to provide for its administration under such conditions as he may determine.

52. Awards to the widows, children and dependants of Sergeant-Majors, Royal Marines, shall be at the rates and subject to the conditions laid down in this Part of these Regulations, except that the following special conditions shall apply:—

(a) The widow or separated wife of a Sergeant-Major, Royal Marines, shall not on her re-marriage receive the gratuity provided in Article 42, but in the former case, if the second husband dies, the widow may be considered for the restoration of her former pension, in whole or in part, provided that in the opinion of the Minister her pecuniary circumstances justify such restoration.

(b) The grant and continuance of allowances and pensions to the children and juvenile other dependants of deceased Sergeant-Majors, Royal Marines, shall be subject to the conditions laid down for the children and juvenile other dependants of officers.

### Part IV.—Widows and Dependants of Officers.

#### (1) Widows.

53. Subject to Articles 2 (6) and 56, the widow of an officer may be granted a pension at the appropriate rate laid down in Article 54 if it is certified that her husband's death:—

(1) was due to or materially hastened by a wound, injury or disease which was directly attributable to naval service during the war; or

(2) was due to a wound, injury or disease which:—

(i) arose during war service, or existed before such service, and

(ii) was aggravated by war service to a material extent, and but for such aggravation would not have taken place or was hastened by such aggravation;

provided that the officer's death took place within seven years of the receipt of the wound or injury, or of the first removal from duty on account of the disease, which caused or hastened his death, or if there was no such removal from duty, of the date of termination of his war service, except that this proviso shall not apply to any claim which fulfils the requirements of any regulations which may be made by the Minister with the approval of the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury.

54. A widow eligible under the foregoing conditions may be granted a pension at the appropriate yearly rate in the following table:—

Rank or equivalent Rank.	Pension.
Admiral of the Fleet .. .. .	£ 650
Admiral, or General R.M. .. .. .	500
Vice-Admiral, or Lieutenant-General R.M. .. .. .	410
Rear-Admiral, or Major-General R.M. .. .. .	325
Commodore 1st or 2nd Class, or Colonel Commandant R.M. .. .. .	260
Captain R.N., or Colonel 2nd Commandant, Colonel or Lieutenant-Colonel R.M. .. .. .	215
Commander R.N., or Major R.M. .. .. .	195
Lieutenant-Commander R.N., or Captain R.M. .. .. .	155
Lieutenant R.N., or Lieutenant R.M. with 4 years' commissioned service or over .. .. .	115
Sub-Lieutenant R.N. .. .. .	110
Acting Sub-Lieutenant R.N. .. .. .	
Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank R.N. or R.M. .. .. .	
Lieutenant R.M. with less than 4 years' commissioned service .. .. .	
2nd Lieutenant R.M. .. .. .	95
Warrant Officer R.N. or R.M. .. .. .	

55. If the officer was killed in action, or while on flying duty or while being carried on duty in aircraft under proper authority; or within seven years of being wounded or injured has died of wounds or injuries received or sustained in the above-mentioned circumstances, a gratuity in addition to pension may be granted to the widow as follows:—

Rank or equivalent Rank.	Gratuity.
Admiral of the Fleet .. .. .	£ 2,000
Admiral, or General R.M. .. .. .	1,500
Vice-Admiral, or Lieutenant-General R.M. .. .. .	1,250
Rear-Admiral, or Major-General R.M. .. .. .	1,000
Commodore 1st or 2nd Class, or Colonel Commandant R.M. .. .. .	800
Captain R.N. or Colonel 2nd Commandant, Colonel or Lieutenant-Colonel R.M. .. .. .	600
Commander R.N., or Major R.M. .. .. .	450
Lieutenant-Commander R.N., or Captain R.M. .. .. .	300
Lieutenant R.N., or Lieutenant R.M. with 4 years' commissioned service or over .. .. .	200
Sub-Lieutenant R.N., or Lieutenant R.M. with less than four years' commissioned service .. .. .	150

Acting Sub-Lieutenant R.N. .. .. .	100
Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank R.N. or R.M. .. .. .	
Warrant Officer R.N. or P.M. .. .. .	

56. (1) The separated wife of an officer who, but for the separation, would be eligible for a pension as a widow under these Regulations may be granted a pension provided that:—

- (a) her husband was contributing to her support, or
- (b) she was entitled to support under a separation or maintenance order, or
- (c) the separation was, in the opinion of the Minister, caused by the husband's mental instability due to war disablement.

(2) The amount of pension shall be at the discretion of the Minister, and in the circumstances of (a) or (b) of the preceding paragraph shall not exceed the amount of maintenance the wife was receiving or was entitled to receive from the officer at the date of his death nor shall it exceed £97 a year (or £85 in the case of a Warrant Officer, R.N. or R.M.).

57. Any pension granted to the widow or separated wife of an officer under the foregoing Articles shall cease on re-marriage; but in the former case, if the second husband dies, the widow may be considered for the restoration of her former pension, in whole or in part, provided that in the opinion of the Minister her pecuniary circumstances justify such restoration. Allowances for children under Articles 59 and 61 may be paid after the re-marriage.

#### (2) Unmarried Dependents Living as Widows.

58. (1) An unmarried dependant who has lived as a wife with an officer who has died in the circumstances set forth in Article 53 may, at the discretion of the Minister, be granted a pension not exceeding £54 a year provided that:—

- (a) she had been wholly or substantially maintained by the officer on a permanent bona fide domestic basis continuously from a date not less than six months prior to the commencement of the war or to his first employment with the Forces, if later, and was dependent on him at the date of his death;
- (b) she makes her claim to pension within one year of the officer's death.

(2) A pension awarded under (1) may be continued until the end of the twelve months after the officer's death, and:—

- (a) if she then has a child or children of the officer in her charge eligible for allowances in respect of his death, until she ceases to have such a child in her charge;
- (b) if, at the expiration of the twelve months or on ceasing to have an eligible child in her charge, she is in pecuniary need and incapable of self-support, until she ceases to be in pecuniary need and incapable of self-support.

(3) (c) In any case in which pension is awarded to a separated wife under Article 56 any pension awarded under this Article shall not exceed the difference between the pension awarded to the separated wife and the pension which would have been awarded to her had she not been separated.

(b) No pension shall be awarded under this Article when a pension is awarded under Article 53.

(4) Any pension granted under this Article shall cease on the marriage (or, if she is a widow, the re-marriage) of the woman. Allowances for children under Articles 59 or 61 may be paid after marriage or re-marriage.



(3) *Children.*

59. (1) An allowance in respect of each child under the age of 18 of an officer who has died in the circumstances set forth in Article 53, not being a child in receipt of pension under Article 60, may be granted in accordance with the following provisions of this Article.

(2) Except in the case of children under Article 2 (12) (d) allowances under this Article shall be at the following rates for each child:—

Commissioned Officers, £33 a year.

Warrant Officers, R.N., and officers of equivalent rank, £26 a year.

(3) An allowance in respect of a child under Article 2 (12) (d) shall be at such rate as the Minister may determine:—

Commissioned Officers, not exceeding £28 a year.

Warrant Officers, R.N., and officers of equivalent rank, not exceeding £22 a year.

(4) Where a child in respect of whom an allowance may be paid under this Article is not under the control of its mother or of a person who is or has been in receipt of a pension in respect of the death of the officer under Articles 53, 56 or 58 of these Regulations, the allowance in respect of that child may, if the Minister so thinks fit, be granted at or increased to a rate not exceeding:—

(a) £30 a year for a Commissioned Officer's child.

(b) £18 a year for the child of a Warrant Officer, R.N. (or officer of equivalent rank).

60. A child under 18 years of age of an officer who has died in the circumstances of Article 53, who is or becomes motherless, may be granted a pension at the following rates:—

(a) in the case of a child of a Commissioned Officer, £50 a year;

(b) in the case of a child of a Warrant Officer, R.N. (or officer of equivalent rank), £38 a year;

except that in the case of a child under Article 2 (12) (d), the pension shall be at such rate as the Minister may determine not exceeding the appropriate rate shown under (a) and (b) above.

61. An allowance under Article 59, or a pension under Article 60, may be granted after, or continued beyond, the age of 18 under the conditions laid down in Article 36 (2) (c).

62. (1) An education allowance may, at the discretion of the Minister, be granted, subject to the conditions (a), (b) and (c) of Article 15 (1) in respect of each child of an officer who has died in the circumstances set forth in Article 53.

(2) The amount of an education allowance shall be determined by the Minister and in any one year shall not exceed £40.

63. Any pension or allowance under Articles 59, 60, 61, or 62, may be paid to the parent or guardian of the child or in any case in which in the opinion of the Minister it may be necessary to secure the proper care of the child may be administered under such conditions as the Minister may determine.

(4) *Parents.*

64. (1) The parent or parents of an officer who has died in the circumstances set forth in Article 53 may be granted a pension, subject to such conditions as the Minister may determine, if in pecuniary need arising from old age, or from infirmity or other adverse conditions, not being merely of a temporary character; provided however that in determining need, regard shall be had to the extent of support which the deceased son gave before and during his war service and might reasonably have

been expected to continue, or, where he did not so give, might have been expected to give, had he survived; provided also that where a pension is in payment to a widow, separated wife, unmarried dependant living as a wife, child, or other dependant of the officer, a pension shall not be awarded under this Article unless the parent was dependent on the officer.

(2) The pension shall be of such amount as the Minister may determine, being not less than £15 a year and not more than the appropriate ordinary rate of widow's pension laid down in normal regulations, or, where the widow's pension under those regulations is less than £70:—

(i) for Commissioned Officers below the rank of Lieutenant-Commander—not more than £70 a year where there are two eligible parents, or £55 a year where there is only one eligible parent;

(ii) for Warrant Officers, R.N., and equivalent ranks—not more than £60 a year where there are two eligible parents, or £45 where there is only one eligible parent;

provided that in exceptional cases pension may be increased in excess of these maxima by a sum not exceeding £15.

(3) On the death of one of two parents any pension awarded under (1) above may be transferred, wholly or in part, to the surviving parent, if eligible, as from the date of application, unless otherwise determined by the Minister.

(4) A pension granted to a mother shall cease on marriage or re-marriage.

(5) *Other Dependants.*

65. (1) Where no pension or allowance has been awarded under any of the above Articles of this Part of these Regulations in respect of an officer who has died in the circumstances set forth in Article 53, a pension may, subject to the conditions of this Article, be awarded to another dependant as defined in Article 2 (11).

(2) No such person shall be eligible for pension under this Article unless he or she was dependent on the officer within the meaning of Article 2 (7), is in pecuniary need and is incapable of self-support.

(3) Not more than one person shall receive pension under this Article in respect of the same officer, except juvenile dependants, namely, brothers, sisters or grand-children under the age of 18; and on the cessation from any cause of a pension granted under this Article no award shall be made under it to any other person.

(4) Pensions under this Article shall be at such rates as the Minister may determine, not exceeding

(a) in the case of juvenile dependants

(i) £24 a year for each dependant of a Commissioned Officer,

(ii) £18 a year for each dependant of a Warrant Officer, R.N. (or officer of equivalent rank),

and for more than one person not exceeding in all the appropriate ordinary rate of pension laid down for widows of regular officers in normal regulations, or where the ordinary rate of widow's pension under normal regulations is less than £70:—

(iii) £70 a year for the dependants of a Commissioned Officer,

(iv) £60 a year for the dependants of a Warrant Officer, R.N. (or officer of equivalent rank);

(b) in the case of an adult dependant

(i) £50 a year for the dependant of a Commissioned Officer

(ii) £45 a year for the dependant of a Warrant Officer, R.N. (or officer of equivalent rank).

(5) The decision of the Minister shall be final on any question as to which of two or more eligible applicants should receive pension under this Article.

(6) A pension granted to a female dependant shall cease on her marriage or re-marriage.

(6) General.

66. (1) Pensions and gratuities in respect of deceased officers provided under these Regulations shall not be claimed as a right, but may be given as a reward of their service, and no pension shall be granted or continued to and no gratuity shall be granted to a person who, in the opinion of the Minister, is unworthy of a grant from public funds, and it shall be in the discretionary power of the Minister to terminate or suspend, in whole or in part, or restore any pension that may have been granted or to provide for its administration under such conditions as he may determine.

(2) In this Part of these Regulations the expression "Commissioned Officer" includes an Acting Sub-Lieutenant.

Part V.—Dependants of Women Members of the Naval Forces.

67. Awards at the rates and subject to the conditions laid down in the following Articles may be granted in respect of a deceased woman member of the Naval Forces, if it is certified that the member's death is—

- (1) was due to or materially hastened by a wound, injury or disease which was directly attributable to her service during the war; or
- (2) was due to a wound, injury or disease which
  - (i) arose during war service, or existed before such service, and
  - (ii) was aggravated by war service to a material extent,
 and in the case of such aggravation would not have taken place, or was hastened by such aggravation;

provided that the member's death took place within seven years of the receipt of the wound or injury, or of the first removal from duty on account of the disease which caused or hastened her death, or, if there was no such removal from duty, of the date of termination of her war service, except that this proviso shall not apply to any claim which fulfils the requirements of any regulations which may be made by the Minister with the approval of the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury.

68. (1) The widower of a woman member of the Naval Forces who has died in the circumstances set forth in Article 67 may be granted a pension, provided he was dependent on the member within the meaning of Article 2 (7), in pecuniary need, and is in whole or in part incapable of self-support.

(2) The rate of any award shall be at the discretion of the Minister, but shall not exceed £70 a year in the case of the widower of a member of officer status, or 16s. 6d. a week in any other case.

(3) A pension to a widower shall cease on his re-marriage, but allowances for children under Article 69 may be paid after his re-marriage.

69. (1) A widower pensioned under Article 68 may be granted an allowance at the following rates in respect of each child of the member in his care:—

	Children of Commissioned Officer status.	Children of Warrant Officer R.N. status.	Children of other members.
	Yearly rate.	Yearly rate.	Weekly rate. s. d.
For the 1st child.	33	26	9 6
For the 2nd child.	33	26	7 0
For each other child.	33	26	5 6

(2) If a widower is granted a pension under Article 68, any child of the member who is not in his care may be granted an allowance at the appropriate rate laid down in paragraph (1) above.

(3) If a widower is ineligible for a pension under Article 68, no award shall be admissible to the children of his marriage with the member, or to children adopted by him, but the Minister may at his discretion grant pensions at the rate laid down in paragraph (5) below to any other children of the member, provided that they died in the circumstances set forth in Article 67.

(4) Where a child in respect of whom an allowance is payable is separated from his father, or removed from his control, and he is not in receipt of a pension under these Regulations, the allowance payable in respect of the child may, at the discretion of the Minister, be increased to the appropriate rate laid down in paragraph (5) of this Article.

(5) If the member died in the circumstances set forth in Article 67 and is not survived by a husband, or on the death of her pensioned widower, her children may be awarded pension at the following rates:—

(a) in the case of a member of officer status, £30 a year for each child (£38 if the member had status equivalent to that of Warrant Officer, R.N.);

(b) in any other case 11s. a week for each child.

(6) (a) Allowances granted under paragraphs (1), (2) and (4) and pensions granted under paragraph (3) shall terminate normally at age 18 in the case of children of members of officer status, and at age 16 in other cases, but may exceptionally be granted after, or continued beyond, those ages, subject to the conditions of Article 26 (2) (c) for members of officer status, or Article 14 for other members.

(b) Pensions granted under paragraph (5) shall terminate normally at age 18 in the case of the children of members of officer status, and at age 16 in other cases, but may exceptionally be granted after, or continued beyond, those ages, subject to the conditions of Article 26 (2) (c) for members of officer status, or Article 14 for other members.

(c) Where a pensioner under paragraph (5) (b) has been granted or continues, on the ground of incapacity through mental or physical infirmity to earn a living, to a person over the age of 16, being the orphan child of a deceased woman member of the Naval Forces of other than officer status, and remains in issue on this ground until the pensioner has reached the age of 21 and the pensioner is certified to be totally, and, as far as can be judged, permanently incapable of earning a living owing to such infirmity, such pension may thereafter be continued, provided that in the opinion of the Minister the circumstances of the case justify continuance.

Any pension so continued may be terminated, suspended or reduced if at any time a pensioner is eligible for assistance from public funds, and may be terminated or suspended if the Minister is satisfied that the pensioner is no longer totally incapable of earning a living, and shall cease on marriage.

(7) In any case in which in the opinion of the Minister it may become necessary to secure the proper care of a child on behalf of whom an allowance or pension under this Article is payable, the allowance or pension, instead of being paid to the widower or guardian, may be administered under such conditions as the Minister may determine.

(8) Where a pension or allowance is granted under this Article in respect of an illegitimate child the amount thereof may be reduced by such an amount as the Minister may determine in respect of the father's liability to contribute to the child's support, provided that no such reduction shall be made in any case where a woman member had taken all reasonable steps but had failed to obtain any contribution from the father.

69. (1) An education allowance may, at the discretion of the Minister, be granted, subject to the conditions (a), (b) and (c) of Article 15 (1), in respect of each child of a woman member who has died in the circumstances set forth in Article 67, and provided the child qualifies for an allowance under Article 69.

(2) The amount of an education allowance shall be determined by the Minister and in any one year shall not exceed £40.

70. (1) The parent or parents of a woman member of the Naval Forces who has died in the circumstances set forth in Article 67 may be granted a pension, subject to such conditions as the Minister may determine, if in pecuniary need arising from old age, or from infirmity or other adverse conditions not being merely of a temporary character; provided however that in determining need, regard shall be had to the extent of support which the deceased daughter gave before and during her war service, and might reasonably have been expected to continue, or, where she did not so give, might have been expected to give had she survived; provided also that where a pension is in payment to a widower or child or other dependant of the member, a pension shall not be awarded under this Article unless the parent was dependant on the member.

(2) The pension shall be of such amount as the Minister may determine but in the case of parents of members of officer status shall not exceed £55 a year for one parent or £70 a year for two parents (£45 a year for one parent or £60 a year for two parents if the member had status equivalent to Warrant Officer, R.N.), and in other cases shall not exceed 10s. a week for one parent or 12s. 6d. a week for two parents; provided that in exceptional cases pension may be increased in excess of these maxima by a sum not exceeding £15 a year in respect of members of officer status and not exceeding 2s. 6d. a week in any other case.

No pension shall be granted of less than £15 a year in the case of parents of members of officer status or of less than 5s. a week in other cases.

(3) On the death of one of two parents any pension awarded under paragraph (1) above may be transferred, wholly or in part, to the surviving parent, if eligible, as from the date of application, unless otherwise determined by the Minister.

(4) A pension granted to a mother shall cease on her marriage or re-marriage.

71. (1) Where no pension or allowance has been awarded under any of the above Articles of this Part of these Regulations in respect of a woman member of the Naval Forces who has died in the circumstances set forth in Article 67, a pension may, subject to the conditions of this Article, be awarded to another dependant as defined in Article 2 (11).

(2) No such person shall be eligible for pension under this Article unless he or she was dependant on the member within the meaning of Article 2 (7), is in pecuniary need and is incapable of self-support.

(3) Not more than one person shall receive pension under this Article in respect of the same member, except juvenile dependants, namely, brothers, sisters or grandchildren under the age of 16 (or 18 in the case of a member of officer status); and on the cessation from any cause of a pension granted under this Article no award shall be made under it to any other person.

(4) Pensions granted under this Article shall be at such rate as the Minister may determine but shall not exceed:—

(a) in the case of a member of commissioned officer status, £24 a year for each juvenile dependant or a maximum of £70 a year where there are more than two juvenile dependants or £50 a year for any one adult dependant; or

(b) in the case of a member of status equivalent to that of Warrant Officer, R.N., £18 a year for each juvenile dependant or a maximum of £60 a year where there are more than three juvenile dependants or £45 a year for any one adult; or

(c) in other cases, 5s. a week for each juvenile dependant, or 10s. a week for two or more juvenile dependants, or for any one adult dependant.

(5) The decision of the Minister shall be final on any question as to which of two or more eligible applicants should receive pension under this Article.

(6) A pension granted to a female dependant shall cease on her marriage or re-marriage.

72. Pensions in respect of deceased women members of the Naval Forces provided under these Regulations shall not be claimed as a right, but may be given as a reward of their service, and no pension shall be granted or continued to a person who, in the opinion of the Minister, is unworthy of a grant from public funds, and it shall be in the discretionary power of the Minister to terminate or suspend, in whole or in part, or to restore, any pension that may have been granted, or to provide for its administration under such conditions as he may determine.

First Schedule—Table 1.

*Gratuities payable for Specified Minor Injuries.*

For the loss of	Gratuity payable to a member of the Forces, and to a woman member under Article 2 (2) (a).		Gratuity payable to a woman member of the Forces, other than a woman member under Article 2 (2) (a).	
	To an officer.	To an other rank.	To an officer.	To an other rank.
1. L. thumb, terminal phalanx .. ..	£ 140	£ 70	£ 94	£ 47
Fingers—				
R. index finger—				
Whole .. ..	140	70	94	47
2 phalanges .. ..	112	56	74	37
1 phalanx .. ..	94	47	62	31
Tip and nail, no bone .. ..	56	28	38	19
L. index finger—				
Whole .. ..	94	47	62	31
2 phalanges .. ..	74	37	50	25
1 phalanx .. ..	56	28	38	19
Tip and nail, no bone .. ..	46	23	30	15
R. or L. middle finger—				
Whole .. ..	74	37	50	25
2 phalanges .. ..	56	28	38	19
1 phalanx .. ..	46	23	30	15
Tip and nail, no bone .. ..	38	19	26	13
R. or L. ring or little finger—				
Whole .. ..	46	23	30	15
2 phalanges .. ..	38	19	26	13
1 phalanx .. ..	28	14	18	9
Tip and nail, no bone .. ..	18	9	12	6
3. Toes—				
R. or L. great toe—				
Whole .. ..	140	70	94	47
1 joint .. ..	38	19	26	13
R. or L. 1 other toe—				
Whole .. ..	38	19	26	13
1 joint .. ..	18	9	12	6
2 toes, excluding great toe—				
Whole .. ..	56	28	38	19
1 joint .. ..	28	14	18	9
3 toes, excluding great toe—				
Whole .. ..	66	33	44	22
1 joint .. ..	32	16	22	11
4 toes, excluding great toe—				
Whole .. ..	94	47	62	31
1 joint .. ..	38	19	26	13
4. Ear, loss of (if earring not affected) .. ..	74	37	50	25
5. Fixed finger, unable to be flexed or extended, scale as under 2 for the loss of finger or part of finger affected				



Pirai Schedule—Table 2.

Gratuities Payable for Disability: Assessed at less than 20 per cent, this being a Minor Injury, as specified in Table 1.

A.-OFFICERS, AND VOLEN MEMBERS UNDER ARTICLE 2 (1) (a)

[illegible]

B.—WOMEN MEMBERS OF OFFICER STATUS, OTHER THAN THOSE UNDER ARTICLE 2 (2). (a)

Rank	Estimated duration of the disability within the percentage referred to									
	Temporary less than a year			Temporary more than a year			Indeterminate			
	1-5 per cent.	6-14 per cent.	15-19 per cent.	1-5 per cent.	6-14 per cent.	15-19 per cent.	1-5 per cent.	6-14 per cent.	15-19 per cent.	Temporary less than a year followed by 6-14 per cent. indeterminate
Maroon in Chief, Member with status above that of a Lieutenant-Commander, R.N.	14	24	38	6	24	76	6	70	140	185
Maroon, Member with status equivalent to that of a Lieut.-Commander, R.N.	11	19	26	19	38	52	46	94	145	
Superintending Sister, Senior Sister, Sister, Member with other Commissioned Officer status.	10	17	22	17	34	56	46	90	125	
Member with status of Warrant Officer.	8	14	19	14	28	38	38	72	95	
							44	52	62	77
							80	94	122	154
							61	65	79	101
							58	63	75	95
							49	52	62	82

First Schedule—Table 3.

Men—period of weekly allowances with final gratuities (where appropriate) payable for disability assessed at less than 20 per cent. not being a minor injury specified in Table 1.

Percentage of Disablement.	Estimated duration of the disability within the percentage referred to.					
	Temporary less than a year.		Temporary more than a year.		Indeterminate.	
	Number of weeks allowance.	Final gratuity.	Number of weeks allowance.	Final gratuity.	Number of weeks allowance.	Final gratuity.
1—5 .. .. .	18	£	35	£	52	£
6—14 .. .. .	35	—	70	—	104	18
15—19 .. .. .	52	—	104	—	156	36
6—14 (followed by 1—5 indeterminate)	69	9	87	9	—	—
15—19 (followed by 1—5 indeterminate)	86	9	121	9	—	—
15—19 (followed by 6—14 indeterminate)	121	18	138	18	—	—

The weekly rates of allowance shall be as follows:—

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Sergeant-Major R.M.	..	..	9	6	
Chief Petty Officer	..	..	5	6	
Petty Officer	..	..	8	0	
Leading Rating	..	..	7	6	
Other Men and Boys	..	..	7	0	

with an addition:—

For a wife or unmarried dependant living as a wife .. .. .	1	0
For each child .. .. .	0	9
For motherless children—		
for the first .. .. .	1	0
for each other child .. .. .	0	0

First Schedule—Table 4.

Women Members of other than Officer status—period of weekly allowances with final gratuity (where appropriate) payable for disability assessed at less than 20 per cent. not being a minor injury specified in Table 1.

Percentage of Disablement.	Estimated duration of the disability within the percentage referred to.					
	Temporary less than a year.		Temporary more than a year.		Indeterminate.	
	Number of weeks allowance.	Final gratuity.	Number of weeks allowance.	Final gratuity.	Number of weeks allowance.	Final gratuity.
1—5 .. .. .	18	—	35	—	52	—
6—14 .. .. .	35	—	70	—	104	12
15—19 .. .. .	52	—	104	—	156	24
6—14 (followed by 1—5 indeterminate)	69	6	87	6	—	—
15—19 (followed by 1—5 indeterminate)	86	6	121	6	—	—
15—19 (followed by 6—14 indeterminate)	121	12	158	12	—	—

The weekly rates of allowance shall be as follows:—

	s. d.	Additions to these weekly rates shall be paid for a husband or a child under the same conditions as those laid down with respect to allowances granted under Article 33, as follows:— For a husband .. .. . For each child where an allowance is payable in respect of a husband .. Where no allowance is payable in respect of a husband— For the first child .. .. . For each other child .. .. .	a. d.
Member of a Voluntary Aid Detachment serving as an unceremoniated Nurse Grade I	7 2		
Woman member with status equivalent to that of Chief Petty Officer ..	6 0		
Woman member with status equivalent to that of Petty Officer ..	5 8		1 0
Woman member with status equivalent to that of Leading Rating ..	5 4		0 9
Woman member with status equivalent to that of Able Seaman or below ..	5 6		1 0 0 9

Scheme dated 4th March, 1940, made by the Minister of Pensions under Section 5 of the Pensions (Navy, Army, Air Force and Mercantile Marine) Act, 1939, (see footnote (a)) governing the grant of Compensation for War injuries and Detention to, or in respect of, Personnel serving under Agreement T.124 and Variants in Commissioned Auxiliary War Vessels, and other Naval Auxiliary Members Serving Afloat in H.M. Ships.

1. (1) This Scheme applies to every person with respect to whom the Minister is satisfied that the following conditions are fulfilled, that is to say:—

(a) that that person is subject to the Naval Discipline Act by virtue of section 90 of that Act, and

(b) that that person is, in pursuance of such an engagement as is mentioned in the said section—

(i) employed or engaged in seagoing service in a ship forming part of His Majesty's Navy, or

(ii) temporarily employed or engaged in a Depot Ship forming part of His Majesty's Navy either pending his being employed or engaged in seagoing service in pursuance of that engagement or pending the termination of that engagement after he has been employed or engaged in seagoing service in pursuance thereof;

Provided that this Scheme does not apply to any person to whom any of the provisions of the Naval Order apply or are applied (otherwise than by virtue of this Scheme), or who is employed or engaged in any such ship as aforesaid on conditions which, in relation to the duties to be performed by him and the part of the world in which they are to be performed, are substantially less favourable than the most favourable terms upon which other persons would be engaged in the United Kingdom to perform similar duties in that part of the world.

(2) A person to whom the provisions of this Scheme apply by virtue of the provisions of the foregoing paragraph is hereinafter referred to as a "naval auxiliary member."

2. (1) In this Scheme the following expressions shall, except where the context otherwise requires, have the meanings hereby respectively assigned to them, that is to say—

"the Act" means the Pensions (Navy, Army, Air Force and Mercantile Marine) Act, 1939;

"detention," in relation to a naval auxiliary member, means the detention, as defined by section 10 of the Act, of that member which is caused by reason of his service;

"end of the war" has the same meaning as in the Naval Order;

"naval engagement," in relation to a naval auxiliary member, means such an engagement entered into by that member as is mentioned in section 90 of the Naval Discipline Act, that is to say, an engagement with the Admiralty to serve His Majesty—

(a) in a particular ship, or

(b) in a particular ship or in such ships as the Admiralty may from time to time determine;

"material date," in relation to a naval auxiliary member, means a date on which it is material for any of the purposes of this Scheme to determine the equivalent naval rank of that member;

"The Minister" means the Minister of Pensions;

"naval auxiliary member" has the meaning assigned to it by paragraph (2) of Article I of this Scheme;

"Naval Order" means the Order in Council made on the 21st day of September, 1939 (see footnote (b)), whereby provision was made as respects Officers and men of His Majesty's Naval Forces for the award of pensions or other payments on account of death or disablement attributable to service in those Forces during the present war;

"period of detention," in relation to a naval auxiliary member who suffers detention, means the period beginning with the date on which that detention commenced and ending on whichever is the earliest of the following dates, that is to say—

(a) the date of his death;

(b) the earliest date after the commencement of that detention on which it is practicable for him to go to the place to which he ought to go for the purpose of resuming the performance of his duties under the naval engagement in pursuance of which he was serving at the commencement of that detention;

(c) the earliest date after the commencement of that detention on which it is practicable for him to return to the country to which he belongs without committing a breach of the naval engagement in pursuance of which he was serving at the commencement of that detention;

or such other period as the Minister may direct or prescribe in relation to naval auxiliary members or any class of such members;

"period of service," in relation to a naval auxiliary member, means the period commencing with the date on which the service of that member in pursuance of a naval engagement commences, and ending with the date on which his service in pursuance of that engagement comes to an end, and, however, that where that member is employed or engaged for two or more successive periods of service which succeed each other, without an interval, those successive periods shall together be deemed to constitute a single period of service;

"prescribe" means prescribe by regulations made by the Minister;

"public funds" means moneys provided by Parliament or the Parliament of Northern Ireland, moneys the payment whereof is charged on the consolidated fund of the United Kingdom, or of Northern Ireland, and moneys payable out of any general or local rate, or out of a fund established under, or by virtue of, any public, general or local Act;

"rank" includes rating;

"service," in relation to a naval auxiliary member, means service as such a member, and "serving" shall be construed accordingly;

"ship forming part of His Majesty's Navy" means a ship of the Royal Navy in commission;

NOTE.—(a) The Scheme now covers a "War risk injury" which is an injury falling within Section 1 of the Pensions (Mercantile Marine) Act 1942.

(b) This Order in Council has been replaced by Order in Council dated 7th August, 1940, and revised rates of pensions and allowances have been introduced with effect from February, 1942—see Notes at foot of column 1, page 216, of this Appendix.



"war injury," in relation to a naval auxiliary member, means a war injury as defined by section 10 of the Act, which is sustained by him in circumstances which, if he were a member of the Naval Forces would, for the purposes of the Naval Order, be treated as resulting from his service as a member of the Naval Forces (see footnote (a)).

(2) A person who, whilst a naval auxiliary member, has sustained a war injury or has suffered detention to which his death or disablement is directly attributable, shall, for the purposes of this Scheme, be treated as a naval auxiliary member notwithstanding that the conditions specified in paragraph (1) of Article 1 of this Scheme may have ceased to be fulfilled in his case.

(3) The provisions of the Interpretation Act, 1889, shall apply to the interpretation of this Scheme as they apply to the interpretation of an Act of Parliament.

3.4. For the purpose of securing for naval auxiliary members whose death or disablement is directly attributable to war injuries sustained by them or to their detention, and for their dependants, benefits similar to those provided by the Naval Order for members of the Naval Forces who die or become disabled, and for their dependants, the provisions of the Naval Order shall, subject to the provisions of this Scheme, apply to naval auxiliary members whose death or disablement is directly attributable as aforesaid, in like manner as those provisions apply to members of the Naval Forces who die or become disabled in the circumstances specified in the Naval Order.

4. The following provisions of this Article shall have effect with respect to the application of the provisions of the Naval Order to naval auxiliary members:—

(a) for any reference (by whatever form of words) in the Naval Order to a member of the Naval Forces (except the references in paragraph (3) of Article 1 of the Naval Order and in paragraphs (1), (2), (2a), (2c) and (2i) of Article 2 of that Order) there shall be substituted a reference to a naval auxiliary member;

(b) any reference in the Naval Order to war disablement, or to disablement (whether as being through war service or not), or to a person as disabled (whether as being in consequence of, or by, anything or not) shall, in relation to a naval auxiliary member, be construed as a reference to the disablement of that member which is directly attributable to a war injury sustained by him or to his detention;

(c) any reference in the Naval Order to disability, or to pay, shall be construed as a reference to disability pension;

(d) for any requirement in the Naval Order that the death of any person shall be certified to be due to or materially hastened by any cause there shall, in relation to a naval auxiliary member, be substituted a requirement that the death of that member shall be certified to be directly attributable to a war injury sustained by him or to his detention;

(e) any reference in the Naval Order to a person having died in the circumstances set forth in any particular Article of the Naval Order which contains any such requirement as is mentioned in paragraph (d) of this Article shall, in relation to a naval auxiliary member, be construed as a reference to the death of that member which is directly attributable to a war injury sustained by him or to his detention;

(f) any reference in the Naval Order to a person being killed in action or while on flying duty or while being carried on duty in aircraft under proper authority, or to a person having died of wounds or injuries received or sustained in those circumstances, shall, in relation to a naval auxiliary member, be construed as a reference to the death of that member which is directly attributable to a war injury sustained by him while he was in action or on flying duty or while being carried on duty in aircraft under proper authority;

(g) any reference (by whatever form of words) in the Naval Order to the commencement or termination of service, or war service, of a person, or the removal from duty of any person, shall be treated as omitted from the Naval Order;

(h) the expression "widow" in the Naval Order shall, in relation to a naval auxiliary member, mean a widow of that member, other than a widow who was separated from him at the date of his death, or whose marriage to him took place after the date on which he sustained the war injury to which his death is directly attributable or the date of the commencement of the detention to which his death is directly attributable;

(i) any reference in the Naval Order to a child shall, in relation to a naval auxiliary member, have the same meaning as it has by virtue of the Naval Order in relation to a member of the Naval Forces of the male sex, except that in paragraph (12) of Article 2 of the Naval Order, for the date specified in sub-paragraph (i) of that paragraph there shall be substituted, in relation to a member serving at the end of the war, that date, and, in relation to a member not then serving, the last date before the end of the war on which he was serving, and for the dates specified in sub-paragraph (ii) of that paragraph there shall be substituted—

(i) in relation to a member who has become disabled, the date on which he sustained the war injury to which his disablement is directly attributable or the date of the commencement of the detention to which his disablement is directly attributable, and

(ii) in relation to a member who has died, the date on which he sustained the war injury to which his death is directly attributable or the date of the commencement of the detention to which his death is directly attributable;

(j) any condition or requirement in the Naval Order that a wife shall fulfil the conditions as to the date of her marriage laid down in paragraph (6) of Article 2 of the Naval Order shall, in relation to the wife of a naval auxiliary member who has become disabled, be construed as a condition or requirement that the wife shall have married that member before the date on which he sustained the war injury to which his disablement is directly attributable or the date of the commencement of the detention to which his disablement is directly attributable;

(k) any condition or requirement in the Naval Order to the effect that one person shall be dependent on another person shall, in relation to a naval auxiliary member whose death is directly attributable to a war injury sustained by him or to his detention, be construed as a condition or requirement that the dependent person shall have received genuine, regular and substantial support or benefit from that member for a continuous period (excluding any period

of detention of that member) commencing, in the case of a member who dies whilst he is serving, six months before the date of his death; and, in the case of a member who dies whilst he is not serving, six months before the date on which he was last serving, and, in either case, ending on the date of his death, or for such lesser period as the Minister may, in any special case, or class of case, direct or prescribe;

(l) any condition or requirement in the Naval Order that a woman living with a person as the wife of that person shall have been wholly or substantially maintained by that person on a permanent *bona fide* domestic basis continuously from a date not less than six months prior to the commencement of the war or the first employment of that person with the Forces, if later, shall, in relation to a naval auxiliary member who has died or become disabled, as the case may be, be construed as a condition or requirement that that woman shall have been so maintained by that member continuously from a date not less than six months prior to the date of the commencement of the first period of service of that member after the second day of September nineteen hundred and thirty-nine;

(m) any general conditions which, by virtue of paragraph (3) of Article 1 of the Naval Order, are made applicable to grants under the Naval Order shall apply, in relation to the grant, issue and administration of awards under this Scheme to naval auxiliary members, subject, nevertheless, to such modifications and exceptions as the Minister may think necessary having regard to the provisions and general purposes of this Scheme and to the differences between the circumstances existing in the case of members of the Naval Forces and the circumstances existing in the case of naval auxiliary members.

5.—(1) For the purposes of the application of the provisions of the Naval Order to naval auxiliary members such members shall be treated as holding such equivalent naval ranks as are provided by the following provisions of this Article.

(2) Where a naval auxiliary member is, on a material date, the holder of a commission granted by His Majesty for the purpose of the service of that member, the equivalent naval rank which he is to be treated as holding on that date shall be the naval rank in which that member is then serving.

(3) A naval auxiliary member who, on a material date, is serving in pursuance of a naval engagement by which he undertakes to serve as an Officer and to whom no such commission as is mentioned in the last preceding paragraph has been granted, shall be treated as holding on that date such equivalent naval rank as may have been determined by the Admiralty in relation to that engagement to be his equivalent naval rank for the purpose of any compensation payable to him under this Scheme.

(4) A naval auxiliary member who, on a material date, is serving in a capacity, or in a capacity and circumstances, specified in the first column of the Table of Equivalent Naval Ranks contained in the Schedule to this Scheme, shall be treated as holding on that date such equivalent naval rank as is specified in the second column of that Table in relation to that capacity or to that capacity and those circumstances.

(5) Where the Minister is satisfied that, under the foregoing provisions of this Article—

(a) the equivalent naval rank which a naval auxiliary member is to be treated as holding on a material date is too high or too low, having regard to the position and duties of that member on that date, and the conditions on which he is then serving, or

(b) a naval auxiliary member does not fall to be treated as holding on a material date any equivalent naval rank,

that member shall be treated as holding on that date such equivalent naval rank as, in the opinion of the Minister, is appropriate to his position and duties on that date and the conditions on which he was then serving.

(6) A naval auxiliary member who is, by virtue of the foregoing provisions of this Article, to be treated as holding an equivalent naval rank which is that of a commissioned or warrant officer of the Royal Navy shall be treated as an Officer within the meaning of any provision of the Naval Order referring to an Officer, and a naval auxiliary member who is, by virtue as aforesaid, to be treated as holding an equivalent naval rank which is that of a man of the Royal Navy shall be treated as a man within the meaning of any provision of the Naval Order referring to a man.

6.—(1) an award under this Scheme to or in respect of a naval auxiliary member on account of the disablement or death of that member which is directly attributable to a war injury sustained by him or to his detention, shall be based on the equivalent naval rank to which that member is to be treated, by virtue of the last preceding Article, as holding at the end of the period of service of that member in the course of which he sustains that war injury or that detention commenced.

Provided that where a naval auxiliary member is, by virtue of the last preceding Article, to be treated as holding on the date on which he sustains the war injury to which his disablement or death is directly attributable, or on the date of the commencement of any detention to which his death or disablement is directly attributable, a higher equivalent naval rank than that which he is to be treated as holding (by virtue of that Article) at the end of the period of service in the course of which he sustained that injury or that detention commenced, the Minister may, if he so thinks fit, direct that the award to or in respect of that member shall be based on that higher equivalent naval rank instead of the equivalent naval rank which he is to be treated as holding at the end of the period of service.

(2) If the disablement of a naval auxiliary member is certified under this Scheme to be directly attributable to two or more war injuries or to two or more detentions, or to both a war injury or war injuries and a detention or detentions, so that varying equivalent naval ranks would apply under paragraph (1) of this Article, then, in making an award to that member regard shall be had to all those varying equivalent naval ranks.

(3) If the death of a naval auxiliary member is certified under this Scheme to be directly attributable to the combined effect of two or more war injuries or two or more detentions or to both a war injury or war injuries and a detention or detentions, the award in respect of the death of that member may be based upon the highest equivalent naval rank on which an award in respect of his death might have been based if his death had been directly attributable to each war injury alone or to each detention alone, and not to such combined effect as aforesaid.

† See Admiralty Fleet Order No. 1893/1941.  
‡ Reproduced as Schedule II.

1. A certificate that the disablement of a naval auxiliary member is directly attributable to a war injury sustained by him, or to his detention, shall not be given unless the certifying medical authority by whom the certificate is to be given is satisfied by evidence—by contemporary records, or by other definite evidence, or by such evidence as the Minister may direct or prescribe in any special case or class of cases, that the member has sustained a war injury or has sustained or contracted a wound, injury, or disease directly attributable to his detention.

8. No award shall be made under this Scheme in respect of the disablement of a naval auxiliary member which in the opinion of the Minister is substantially due to the serious negligence or misconduct of that member.

3. (1) Where a naval auxiliary member has suffered disablement directly attributable to two or more war injuries, or two or more detentions, or to both a war injury or war injuries and a detention or detentions, his degree of disablement shall be certified by reference to the combined disablement due to those war injuries, or detentions, or to that war injury and that detention.

(2) If an award has been made under this Scheme in respect of the disablement of a naval auxiliary member, and that member is subsequently disabled, any further award to that member which may be made under this Scheme may be made in lieu of the existing award.

(3) Where a naval auxiliary member who has suffered disablement directly attributable to a war injury or to his detention is eligible for a pension payable out of public funds (otherwise than under this Scheme) in respect of some other disablement previously suffered by him, his degree of disablement shall not be certified for the purposes of the award of a pension under this Scheme at a degree which together with the degree of disablement at which his disability was, or could have been, assessed, for the purposes of the said pension payable to him out of public funds, amounts to a degree higher than one hundred per cent.

10. Notwithstanding anything contained in this Scheme, no award shall be made under this Scheme on account of the disablement of a naval auxiliary member which is directly attributable to a war injury sustained by him, or to his detention, until the end of the period of service in the course of which that member sustained that war injury or suffered that detention.

11. A pension or gratuity in respect of the disablement of a naval auxiliary member shall not, unless the Minister otherwise directs, be awarded unless a claim to that pension or gratuity is made within a period of seven years computed from the end of the war, if that member was then in service, or, if he was not then in service, computed from the last date before the end of the war on which he was in service, or within such other period as the Minister may direct or prescribe as the period within which the claim or claims of that class ought to be made.

12. No award shall be made under this Scheme in respect of the death of a naval auxiliary member in any case in which, if he had been a member of the Naval Forces, an award in respect of his death under the Naval Order would have been precluded by anything contained in the provisions to Articles 39 and 40 of the Naval Order.

13. Notwithstanding anything contained in this Scheme, where the Minister is satisfied that a person is eligible in respect of an injury sustained by him or another person (being an injury received by the

injured person in the execution of his duty or attributable to his service), for a pension, allowance or grant under—

(c) Section 1 of the Superannuation Act, 1887; or

(d) the Order in Council dated the 1st July, 1937 (relating to pensions for Officers of the Royal Fleet Auxiliaries),

no pension or allowance may be awarded under this Scheme on account of any disablement or death which is directly attributable to that injury.

14. Notwithstanding anything hereinbefore contained the following provisions of the Naval Order shall not apply to naval auxiliary members, that is to say, paragraphs (1) and (2) of Article 1, paragraphs (5), (6), (7), (10), (13), (14) and (15) of Article 2, Article 3, paragraphs (a), (c) and (d) of Article 4, Article 5, paragraph (2) of Article 6, Articles 8 and 10, paragraph (2) of Article 12, Articles 17, 19, 21, 22 and 23, paragraph (2) of Article 24, Articles 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 52, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71 and 72.

15. There may be awarded and paid, in respect of a period of detention of a naval auxiliary member in respect of which no salary or wages are paid on account of the service of that member, allowances of such amounts, and payable at such times, and to such persons, as might be awarded and paid under Part II of the War Pensions and Detention Allowances (Mercantile Marine, etc.) Scheme, 1939, if he were a detained person within the meaning of that Part of that Scheme and as if references in that Part of that Scheme to the equivalent naval rank or held by a detained person were references to the equivalent naval rank which that member is, by virtue of Article 5 of this Scheme, to be treated as holding at the commencement of his detention.

16. An award of pension, gratuity or allowance under this Scheme may be made provisionally or upon any other basis and for such period and amount and at such a rate (not exceeding the period, amount or rate authorised by this Scheme in the case of that award) as the Minister may think fit.

17. The Minister may at any time review any award made by him under this Scheme, and if it appears to him that by reason of any mistake of fact, any change in circumstances or for any other reason whatsoever, it is expedient so to do, he may vary that award or cancel that award, with or without making a fresh award, so, however, that no pension, gratuity or allowance shall be increased to a rate or amount exceeding the rate or amount authorised under this Scheme in the case of that pension, gratuity or allowance.

18. Where under this Scheme a pension, gratuity or allowance may be awarded to, for, or in respect of, a person only if some condition or requirement is fulfilled or complied with, an award made to, for, or in respect of that person shall, unless the Minister otherwise determines, cease to have effect if and when that condition or requirement ceases to be fulfilled or complied with.

19. Where the Minister considers it desirable in the interest of any person to, for, or in respect of whom, any pension, gratuity or allowance under this Scheme is payable, he may administer that pension, gratuity or allowance in such manner as may appear to him to be in the best interests of that person, or he may appoint a trustee of that pension, gratuity or allowance and pay the amount thereof to him to be administered by that trustee for the benefit of that person, and the receipt of any such trustee for any amount so paid to him shall be a good discharge to the Minister.

20. (1) The Minister may make regulations for giving effect to the purposes of this Scheme, and may, in particular, but without prejudice to the generality of this provision, make regulations prescribing—

(a) the manner and form in which, and the person to whom, claims under this Scheme are to be made, and the information and evidence which may be required or accepted for the purposes of and in connection with any such claim;

(b) the manner and form in which any certificate relating to the death or disablement of any person is to be given under this Scheme;

(c) the manner in which any pension, gratuity or allowance which may be paid under this Scheme, is to be paid or applied; and

(d) anything which the Minister may prescribe under any provision contained in this Scheme.

(2) Regulations made under this Article may make different provision for different circumstances and different cases.

21. (1) The Minister shall be the sole administrator and interpreter of this Scheme and all questions with respect to the effect or operation of his Scheme shall be determined by him and his decision thereon shall be final and conclusive.

(2) The Minister may issue, or cause to be issued, such detailed instructions in reference to this Scheme as he may from time to time deem necessary.

22. This Scheme shall be deemed to have come into operation on the 3rd September, 1939.

23. This Scheme may be cited as the War Pensions and Detention Allowances (Naval Auxiliary Personnel) Scheme, 1940.

# SCHEDULE I.

## Medical Treatment.

1. In any case where it is certified that a Naval Auxiliary Member in receipt of, or eligible for, an award under this Scheme on account of disablement, directly attributable to war injury or detention, caused by reason of his service as such, should, in consequence of such disablement, undergo a special course of medical or surgical treatment in an institution or otherwise, and he is deemed unable in consequence of that course to provide by his normal earnings for his own support and that of his family, he may be granted in lieu of his current award, if any, for such period and subject to such conditions as the Minister of Pensions may determine, an allowance equivalent to the rate of pension which would be appropriate in his case for the highest degree of disablement.

Provided that:—

(a) If the treatment is in an institution, there shall be deducted from the allowance such an amount as the Minister may determine on account of the cost of maintenance in the institution.

(b) If the treatment is provided by the home of the member—

(i) No allowance under this Article shall be payable in respect of any period after the end of the war; and

(ii) the allowance in respect of the first and second weeks of any course shall not exceed the current award or the rate appropriate to a disablement of 50 per cent. whichever is the greater.

2. In addition to an allowance under paragraph 1 above to a Naval Auxiliary Member, there may be granted subject to appropriate conditions, compensating allowances in respect of eligible members of his family.

3. If, in consequence of disablement as aforesaid, the Naval Auxiliary Member is certified to require treatment which does not render him unable to provide for his own support and that of his family, but requires him to absent himself from his normal employment on one or more occasions in the week, he may be granted an allowance for the time he is required to absent himself, not exceeding 16s. a week in the case of an Officer or 12s. a week in the case of a man.

4. Any necessary charges, fees or expenses in respect of the treatment of a disablement directly attributable to war injury or detention of a Naval Auxiliary Member caused by reason of his service as such, not otherwise provided for may be defrayed by the Minister of Pensions under such conditions and up to such amount as he may determine, but no such charges, fees or expenses shall be payable in respect of any treatment in the home of a Naval Auxiliary Member after the end of the war.

5. In any case where, in the opinion of the Minister, it is expedient that a Naval Auxiliary Member should, in consequence of his disablement directly attributable to war injury or detention, caused by reason of his service as such, undergo a course of remedial training, the Minister may deal with the case in accordance with the above provisions for such a period and under such conditions as he may determine.



**SCHEDULE II.**  
**MEN.**  
**TABLE OF EQUIVALENT NAVAL RANKS.**

Grade or Grade and Circumstances.	Equivalent Naval Rank.	Grade or Grade and Circumstances.	Equivalent Naval Rank.
<i>Deck Department.</i>		<i>Catering Department.</i>	
Boatswain .. .. .	Chief Petty Officer.	Chief Steward in vessel over 10,000 tons gross	Warrant Officer.
Carpenter .. .. .		Chief Steward in all other vessels .. ..	Chief Petty Officer.
Plumber .. .. .		Chief Cook .. .. .	
Boatswain's Mate .. .. .	Petty Officer.	Baker .. .. .	
Carpenter's Mate .. .. .		Butcher .. .. .	
Craneman .. .. .	Leading Rating.	Head Waiter .. .. .	
Lamp Trimmer .. .. .		Hospital Attendant .. .. .	Petty Officer.
Launchman .. .. .		Saloon Steward .. .. .	
Painter .. .. .		Second Steward .. .. .	
Quartermaster .. .. .		Ship's Cook .. .. .	
Storekeeper .. .. .		First Writer or No. 1 Purser's Clerk .. .. .	
Winchman .. .. .			
A.B. .. .. .	A.B.	Pantry Man .. .. .	
O.S. .. .. .		Second Cook .. .. .	
		Storekeeper .. .. .	Leading Rating.
<i>Engineer's Department.</i>		Second Writer or No. 2 Purser's Clerk .. .. .	
Sanitary Engineer .. .. .	Chief Petty Officer.		
Donkeyman .. .. .	Petty Officer.	Second Baker .. .. .	
Pumpman .. .. .		Assistant Baker .. .. .	
Storekeeper .. .. .		Cook or Assistant Cook (rated as such) .. .. .	
Winchman .. .. .		Steward or Assistant Steward (rated as such) .. .. .	A.B.
Grosser .. .. .	Leading Rating.	Boy Steward .. .. .	
Fireman .. .. .	A.B.	Assistant Storekeeper .. .. .	
Trimmer .. .. .			

Printed under the Authority of H.R. MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.  
by Arthur Row Ltd., Woodchester, Glou.